



3 3433 07492383 4



NDR
(BOOK)



117
Anecdota Oxoniensia

THE ELUCIDARIUM

AND OTHER TRACTS IN WELSH

FROM

LLYVYR AGKYR LLANDEWIVREVI

A. D. 1346

(JESUS COLLEGE MS. 119)

EDITED BY

J. MORRIS JONES, M.A.

LECTURER IN WELSH AT THE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF NORTH WALES

AND

JOHN RHŶS, M.A.

FELLOW OF JESUS COLLEGE

PROFESSOR OF CELTIC IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

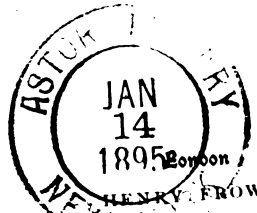


Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1894

- 28951 -

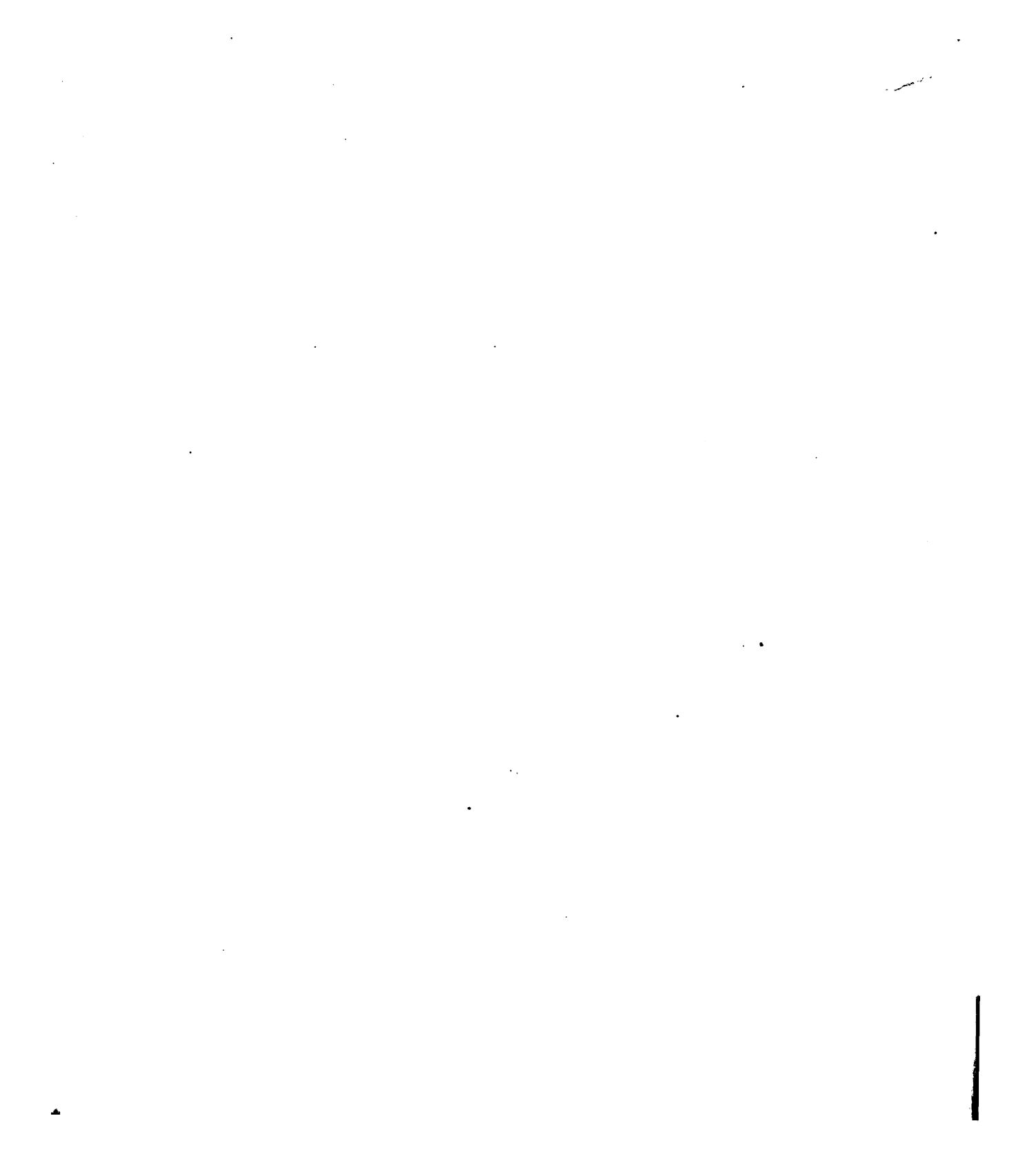


HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



New York
MACMILLAN & CO., 66 FIFTH AVENUE

TO
THE PRINCIPAL AND FELLOWS
OF
JESUS COLLEGE
HIS SHARE IN THIS WORK
IS MOST GRATEFULLY DEDICATED
BY
J. MORRIS JONES



P R E F A C E



THE excellent introduction and lucid notes with which the texts printed in this volume have been provided by the Editor, leave me nothing much to say, except that the work is his and all the credit which it reflects. My share of the undertaking has been confined to the collating of the proofsheets with the original manuscript, and to an occasional suggestion or a trivial criticism of the notes as they passed through the press.

The texts, being translations, cannot be regarded as the best models for Welsh prose, but they are important in the lexicographical sense, as helping to fix the exact meaning and connotation of words, the indefiniteness of which, when they occur in medieval Welsh poetry, leaves not a little room for doubt. This volume would have been still more instructive, had we been fortunate enough to discover the Latin original of the *Elucidarium* used by the Welshman who produced the Welsh version: I said 'Latin,' but I am not quite certain that his copy may not prove to be French rather than Latin. In either case we are not forced to believe that it has perished; for there are no ready means of ascertaining the precise nature of the contents of several of the more important manuscript collections connected with the Principality.

Beside the lexicographic interest of the texts now printed for the first time, there is the wider interest which the historian feels, who wishes to ascertain the nature of the religious teaching of the Church in Wales in the Middle Ages. Here, then, we have pretty fair samples of the theological pabulum of the Welsh in the fourteenth century; and every publication of texts of this kind may be expected in one way or another to help the historian in solving the numerous questions which it is the business of his research to raise.

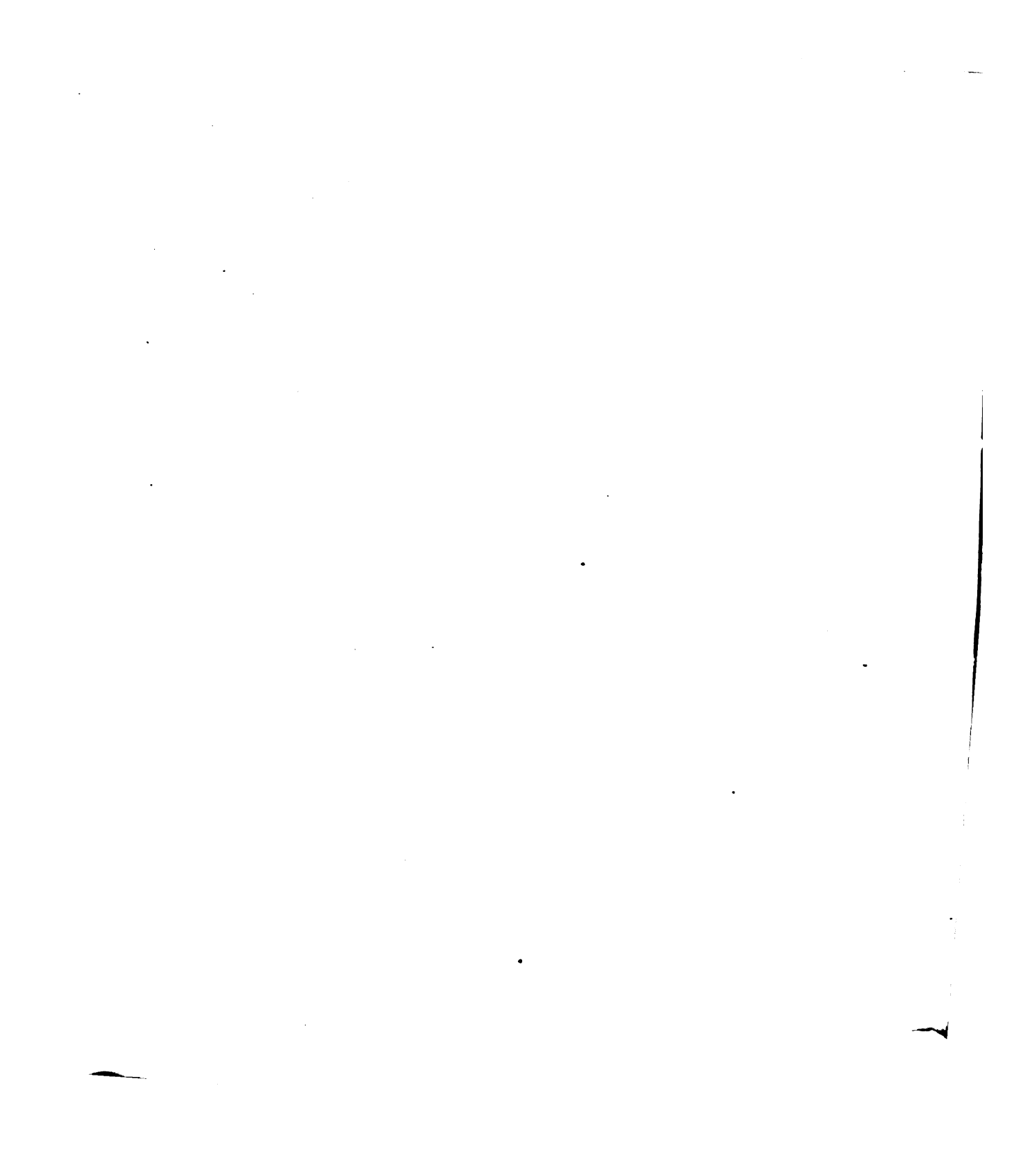
There remains for me the pleasant duty of thanking, both in my own name and in that of the Editor, the Delegates of the Clarendon Press for having accepted this manuscript to form part of their series of *Anecdota*. Nor is this all, for it is owing to no fault of theirs that this volume has not been published sooner, but to the pressure of other work forcing unexpected delays on us. In other words, we owe the Delegates a second debt of gratitude, namely, for having had the patience to bear with us so long.

JOHN RHÛS.

OXFORD,
March 25, 1894.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	ix
SCRIBE'S LIST OF CONTENTS	1
PREFACE TO HYSTORIA LUCIDAR AND SCRIBE'S NOTE	2
HYSTORIA LUCIDAR	3
Y MOD YD AETH MEIR Y NEF	77
KYSSEGYRLAN UCHED	86
HYSTORIA O UCHED DEWI	105
HYSTORIA O UCHED BEUNO	119
HYSTORIA ADRIAN AC IPOTIS	128
CREDO SEINT ATHANASIUS	138
PY DELW Y DYLY DYN CREDV Y DUW	141
PWYLL Y PADER O DULL HU SANT	147
RINWEDEU GWARANNDAW OFFEREN	151
BREUDWYT PAWL EBOSTOL	152
AM GADW DYW SUL	157
RYBUD GABRIEL AT VEIR	159
EUEGYL JEUAN EBOSTOL	160
Y DRINDAWT YN VN DUW	162
HYSTORIA GWLAT IEUAN VENDIGEIT	164
APPENDIX :	
Elucidarium	173
Transitus Mariae	229
Visio Beati Pauli Apostoli	235
Epistola Presbyteri Joannis	238
INDEX	293



INTRODUCTION



THE manuscript reproduced in this volume is called, after the scribe, 'Llyvr Ancr Ilandewivrevi,' that is, 'the Book of the Anchorite of Ilandewivrevi.' The scribe's own account of the book is given in a note on p. 4B:—'Gruffud ap Ilywelyn ap Phylip ap Trahaearn, of Cantref Mawr, caused this book to be written by the hand of a friend of his, to wit, the man who was Anchorite at that time at Ilandewivrevi. . . . A.D. 1346.' We know nothing more of the scribe than is contained in this note.

Trahaearn is not a very common name, and it is extremely unlikely that there should be more than one Ilywelyn son of Philip son of Trahaearn among the higher classes of Wales at the same period. So that it may be taken for granted that the scribe's friend was an uncle of the person to whom the *cywyd* on p. 288 of the Iolo MSS. was written. The title of the *cywyd* runs thus:—'A *cywyd* composed by Gruffyd Ilywd ap Davyđ ap Einion Lygliw,' evidently a nephew of Hywel ap Einion Lygliw, the author of the famous ode to Myvanwy Vychan, 'to Morgan (ap) Davyđ (ap) Ilywelyn ap Philip (ap) Trahaearn, of Rhydodyn, in Caer, when he was tried for killing the Justice of Caer(marthen) on the bench at Caermarthen. Which Morgan (ap) Davyđ (ap) Ilywelyn ap Philip (ap) Trahaearn was brother of Ivor Hael of Gwern y Cleppa, in Monmouthshire.' If any reliance is to be placed upon the latter part of this title, our scribe's friend and patron was an uncle of Ivor Hael, the patron of Davyđ ap Gwilym.

The MS. is a small vellum quarto, bound in calf. All that is known of its history is contained in the memoranda written on the sheets of paper bound with it. Of these there are three at the beginning

and two at the end; the first was added by Owen Jones and William Owen, when they had the book bound in 1806; the other four are of older paper, and were evidently inserted by Thos. Wilkins when the book was bound for him in 1684. The contents of these sheets are line for line as follows:—

i b.

Ŵlundain, Gorphenaf, 26. 1806.

Y Llyvyr hwn ynghyd a Llyvyrtrau ereill
 á brynoedd Owain Jones a Gwilym Owain
 gan Gruffydd Roberts y Meddyg, o Ddol-
 gellau yn Meirion, yn y vlwyddyn 1800;
 a chan eu bod yn hysbys, wrth weled llaw-
 ysgriven T. Wilkins, y gwr á'i anrhegodd,
 mai Eiddo COLLEGE yr IESU yw; a chan
 hynny nid ellynt lai nog ei adver i ei
 wir Berchenawg

Caeadwyd yn Llundain, Gorphenav 1806.

Owen Jones

William Owen.

ii a.

This Book was written for
 Griffith ab Iff ab Phillip,
 ab Trehaiarn of Cantref mawr;
 (now in Carmarthen shire)

Að Dní 1346

vid. finem pag. 4^{tas}/

And new-bound for mee

Tho Wilkins 

Að Dní 1684

y Rhifedi, yw dau ar bymptheg
 o Historiau Cymraeg

82

E Libris Griffithii Roberts

Dono dedit Rich: Thomas: Cler:

1781

Faded (yellow) ink.

Black ink.

iii a.

Faded.

Bibliothecae Coll Jesu
Oxon̄ hoc Manuscriptum
(cum 2^b alijs MS^{to})
humillimè D. D. D.
Tho Wilkins L. L. B. R^r
B. M. sup Mont. in Agro
Glan̄ganensi



iii b.

Black Ink.

Tractatus 17 ex sc: 1316
Jussu Griffidi Leolini. Britt.
num 75 (83)
1. De assumptione Beatae Mar: Virginis
2. Historia Adriani.
3. &c.
verte ad 3 fol: cui inscribitur
Index hujus Libri.

iv a.

On this page is pasted a piece of paper on which is written :

Grif' Roberts
Llyfr yma yn
Cynwys, 146, ð Ddalenna—
a rhifo y rhai Gwynion—

Owen Jones, who signs the memorandum on p. i. b, was Owain Myvyr, at whose expense the *Myvyrian Archaiology* was printed ; William Owen was the lexicographer, afterwards known as Dr. W. Owen Pughe. The memorandum was written by the latter, and exhibits the following characteristics of his style. (1) The use of the unnecessary accent on the relative *a*. (2) The termination *-oedd* in the aorist *prynoedd*, which he substituted for *-odd* (Medieval *-awdd*) in his attempt to reduce all the inflexions of the verb into parts of the verb to be. (3) The use of

yn for *ym* before an initial *M*. (4) The spelling *hynny* for *hynny*. (5) The affected use of the medieval *nog* for the modern *nag*, and of the medieval termination *-awg* for the modern *-og*. (6) The forms *nog ei, i ei*, which are due to his attempt to avoid an apostrophe. (7) His curious inability to write a compound sentence connectedly. He often deals successfully with a simple sentence; but when he grapples with a sentence containing a dependent clause, he almost always stumbles over his conjunctions. This may be seen from the following literal translation of his memorandum:—

‘London, July 26, 1806.

Owen Jones and William Owen purchased this book together with other books from Griffith Roberts, the physician, of Dolgelly, in Merioneth, in the year 1800; and as they are aware from the handwriting of T. Wilkins, the person who presented it, that it is the property of JESUS COLLEGE; and so they could do no less than restore it to its true owner.

Bound in London, July 1806.’

The other memoranda speak for themselves, and require no comment.

The vellum leaves of the manuscript proper are numbered 1, 2, 3, &c., in a late hand. We have adopted this numbering for reference to the MS., adding the letters A and B to distinguish the two pages of each leaf. In our reproduction the end of a page in the MS. is denoted by the mark ||; and the number of that page of the MS., in which the first word of a page of the reproduction occurs, is given at the top of the page of the reproduction. Thus, on p. 49 of our text the MS. paging given is 45 A; the word *mawrweirhawc* therefore occurs on that page of the MS.; and p. 45 A of the MS. begins with *Anghev* in p. 48, l. 28, and ends with *cla* in p. 49, l. 15 of our reproduction.

The scribe himself had numbered the leaves, but the merciless knife of the binder has spared but few of his numbers. We find however that our leaf 12 is marked viii by the scribe; so that he evidently passed over his index and preface, and commenced numbering the leaves at the beginning of the subject-matter of his book, that is, at the present leaf 5 (p. 3 of the reproduction), the scribe’s numbers follow the present

numbers regularly as far as his lxxiii, which is the present 77; but the scribe's next number lxxxxii is now marked 90, instead of 96; so that six leaves are missing between leaf 77 and leaf 90. These leaves could come only between 77 and 78; and they, doubtless, contained the first part of *Kyssegrylan Uched*, which is now missing (see note on p. 86, l. 1). The scribe's last number is cxxxviii, which corresponds to the present 136.

The pages left blank by the scribe have been covered with scrawls of the fifteenth century, only a few words of which are now legible; for an attempt has been made to erase them, probably by a pious owner of the MS. who considered their contents incongruous with the religious character of the book. We have with great difficulty deciphered the first four lines on p. 2 B, which read thus:—

Tri chyodyat ōerch. Amneit Achas Achussan.
 Tri ymlynyat ōerch. kywyd ac eglyn a llattei. Tri
 hydyp ōerch ouereireu bocsachus. a mynych
 olygon a llawer o llatteion. Tri didyb ōerch vn

A few words still legible at the bottom of the page show that the triads are by [? Gruffud] 'ap Adaf ap dauyd.'

At the end of p. 77 A are three englynion in a bad fifteenth-century hand, beginning 'Meir edrych arnaf amerodr...', but they have been so rubbed against the opposite page, that no more of them is legible now than suffices to show that they are englynion.

At the bottom of p. 137 A is written in a neat modern hand—'Hugh Maurice Copied this MS. in London 1806 for Mr. Owen Jones.'

It is perhaps unnecessary to discuss the scribe's own handwriting, as facsimiles of it are given and the MS. is dated.

In the reproduction an attempt has been made not only to represent in detail every peculiarity of the MS., but to represent it graphically, that is, in such a way that every peculiar character or group of characters in the printed text is as nearly as possible a picture of the character or group as it appears in the MS. Such a picture was drawn in each case from the MS. and submitted to the printer, who, by cutting new

characters and filing and trimming the type, has succeeded in almost¹ every case in producing an exact copy of it. The ingenuity and skill with which this has been done (as for instance² on p. 108, l. 11, where is shown how the rubricator wrote *d* across the back of the scribe's *t*) can only be appreciated by those who have some practical acquaintance with printing. The value of these graphic representations may be stated in a few words. They save a great deal of explanation and description, and give at a glance a clearer notion of the state of things in the MS. than any explanation or description could. And it is important, especially in a carelessly written MS., to know what the scribe actually wrote, what corrections he made, and how he made them.

The different peculiarities of the MS. are represented in the reproduction as follows:—

1. Insertions or corrections written above the line, are printed in smaller type in the same relative position above the line.

2. A letter corrected into another is pictured as it now looks. For instance, in p. 98, l. 30, when the scribe came to the word *glan* he was evidently looking at the following word *gann*, and so wrote *ga*; but as he was finishing the *a* he found out his mistake, and wrote *l* across the back of it.

3. *Puncta delentia* are represented exactly as in the MS. Thus gwelęlet = gwelet.

4. A red underline is denoted by a dotted underline.

5. A line drawn through a letter or word is represented as in the MS.; but it has been impossible in these cases to show whether the line is black or red.

6. Abbreviations are not extended, but are represented by characters specially cut in imitation of those used in the MS. A list of them with their significations is given below.

¹ In one instance, mentioned in the notes, the correct representation of the relative distances from one another of words written above the line was, on account of the size of type which had to be used, a physical impossibility.

² Numerous instances will also be seen in this Introduction, pp. x, xi.

7. The end of a line in the MS. is denoted by a perpendicular stroke |, but only when some irregularity occurs. The scribe sometimes omits a letter in passing from one line to another, but his most common slip is to repeat the last letter of a line at the beginning of the next, as in p. 8, ll. 24, 26, *alla|ant, kwy|ympaw*. The character *dd* for *d̄* is at least as old as this MS. which contains many indubitable instances of it; in each case where the doubling may be merely caused by the break at the end of the line it is marked *d|d* in the reproduction.

8. In the *Hystoria Lucidar* a red D³ (for *Discipulus*) is written in the margin opposite the beginning of each question. It would have considerably inflated the cost of reproduction to print this in the margin; and as its only use is to denote a question, which is sufficiently denoted by the red underline, it has been omitted in the reproduction. Other words written in the margin are printed at the bottom of the page in the reproduction, and their place in the margin in the MS. is explained in the notes.

9. The red Gothic initials of the MS. are represented by initials resembling them in shape, except that those of the MS. have no ornamental background. Smaller Gothic capitals such as the K in p. 162, l. 7, are also red in the MS. whether initial or not.

10. Ordinary letters written in black ink are represented by Roman letters.

11. Ordinary letters written in red ink are represented by *Italics*. This applies to all letters whether written on or above the line. Thus, in p. 110, l. 17, the correction of *brawp* into *brawt* was made by the rubricator; so also, on p. 111, l. 19, the rubricator crossed out the *ar* at the end of the line, and wrote *yr* after it. Perhaps it should be explained here that the rubricator, or man who used the red ink, was a kind of editor; he went over the scribe's work, drew the red initials, touched the capitals and the first letters of each sentence with red, and made any corrections that seemed to him desirable. In our MS. the scribe and the rubricator are probably the same person.

12. Letters touched with red are represented by the characters **A**, **B**, **a**, **a**, **b**, &c.

13. Letters which have been retraced, generally appear much blacker than ordinary letters in the MS., and are represented by thick letters—A, B, a, b, &c.

14. Letters which have become so faint as to be scarcely legible are represented by hair line letters—A, B, a, b.

15. A letter with a round back is often joined to the letter that follows it, thus **be**. This is so frequently done in medieval MSS. that it may almost be said to be the usual way of writing such a combination; and for that reason we have not thought it necessary to represent it specially. The back of a round-backed letter is also made to serve for the first stroke of a small capital R (**ʀ**); thus **br** is written **br**. The **ʀ** looks just like a separate character in the MS., and has been so represented in the reproduction. It will be seen that it occurs only after a round-backed letter (**ʃ, ð, b, o, p, v, ʃ, ʃ, ʃ**), and once or twice after the letter **g**.

16. Two **v**'s are used in the MS.; the first with the initial curl turned outwards (**v**) is represented by Roman **v**; the second with the curl turned inwards is represented by **ʋ**, which (like the character **ʀ**) was specially cut for Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans for use in *Rhŷs* and Evans's *Mabinogion*. In the *Black Book of Carmarthen* the two **v**'s are used indifferently; in our MS., and generally in fourteenth-century MSS., **v** is equivalent to **u**, while **ʋ** and **w** are used indifferently to denote the modern *w* sound, both consonantal and vocalic, except in the word *wrth*, which our scribe writes *wrth*.

17. In the MS., a proclitic, when not joined to the word which bears the accent, is usually separated very slightly from it; such separation is represented in the reproduction by a very thin space; occasionally the separation in the MS. is more perceptible, but still not as wide as that between distinct words; this separation is also represented by a slightly thicker space. Thus, joined, **aryʀelor**; very slightly separated, **aryʀelor**; more perceptibly separated, **aryʀelor**; full spacing **ar yʀ elor**. The thinnest space occurs occasionally in the middle of a word.

The following table of letters and abbreviations used in the reproduction will be found useful for reference:—

Ordinary Letters.	Letters in Red.	Letters touched with Red.	Letters retraced.	Faint Letters.	Abbreviations.
A a a	<i>A a</i>	A a a	A a a	A a a	Sign Signification.
B b	<i>B b</i>	B b	B b	b	9 } us
C c c	<i>C c</i>	C c	c	c	3 } us
D d	<i>D d</i>	D d	D d	D d	3 } us
E e	<i>E e</i>	E e	E e	e	e } ur
F f	<i>F f</i>	F f	f	f	e } ur
G g g	<i>G g</i>	G g	g	G g	9 } ir er
H h	<i>H h</i>	H h	H h	H h	s } yr ry
I J i j	<i>I J i j</i>	I i j	I i	I i j	
K k	<i>K k</i>	K k	K k	k	^u imper- } ra
L l	<i>L l</i>	L l	l	l	fect ^a } aboveline)
M m m	<i>M m</i>	M m	M m	M m	
N n n	<i>N n</i>	N n	N n	n	¹ (undot- } ri
O o	<i>O o</i>	O o	o	o	ted ⁱ above } line)
P p	<i>P p</i>	P p	P p	p	p per
q		q			
R r r r	<i>R r r</i>	R r r	r	R r	p pro
S s s s f f	<i>S s s f f</i>	S s f	S s f	S s	A horizontal line
T t	<i>T t</i>	T t	T t	t	placed above a
U u	<i>U u</i>	U u	u	u	letter denotes n or
V v	<i>V v</i>	V v	v	v	m. Thus ā=an
ó	<i>ó</i>	b	ó	ó	or am; hoño =
W w	<i>W w</i>	W w	w	w	hunno.
x					
Y y y y	<i>Y y</i>	Y y	y	y	
z					

Any letter in columns 2, 3 might also be represented in columns 3, 4. Thus $\frac{h}{2}$ denotes an h in red ink which has become faint.

Such are the general principles upon which the reproduction has been made; individual peculiarities will be found explained in the notes. The notes also contain corrections of two or three misprints, such as s for f, and a letter or two which have dropped out during the passage of the sheets through the press.

The carelessness of the scribe has already been noticed. His commonest mistakes fall into four classes which it may be well to enumerate here.

1. He skips from one letter to the same letter occurring further on; thus if his copy has *galw annunt*, he is apt to think when he has written *ga*, that the *a* is that of *annunt*, and so he writes *garnunt*.

2. When he is in the middle of a word he is apt to look at the next word, and to give the first the termination of the second, e. g. p. 78, l. 9, *mynet oliuet* for *mynyd olivet*.

3. He mistakes a letter for another of similar shape; thus he reads c for t or vice versa, or takes n for u and writes it v.

4. He usually reduces the orthography of his copy to his own; but occasionally he forgets to do this and copies mechanically. He also transcribes his copy literally when he does not understand it. The orthography of twelfth and early thirteenth century MSS. differs from the scribe's in the following particulars: in the earlier MSS., *y* and *i* are written indifferently; in some of them *e* is written for *y*; *v* and *o* are used indifferently; *t* is written for fourteenth century *d* when it represents the sound *ð*. Many instances of anomalous spelling in the text are due to a mechanical transcription of forms in MSS. exhibiting these characteristics. Cf. *ridit* for *rydit*, p. 21, l. 8; *gvedy* for *gbedy*, p. 20, l. 3. See also notes on p. 25, l. 14; p. 66, l. 1; p. 74, l. 3, &c.

The orthography of fourteenth century MSS. differs from that of Modern Welsh in respect of (1) the sound represented; (2) the symbol used to represent it.

1. (i) Final mutes in Medieval Welsh were nearly voiceless, and are written hard (*t, p, c*); in Modern Welsh they are voiced, and are so

written (*d, b, g*). Thus Med. W. *gwelet*, Mod. W. *gweled*. In fourteenth century MSS. the dental and guttural are always written hard (*t, c*), but occasionally the labial is written soft ; e. g. *pob*, p. 64, l. 27 ; *ankyffelyb*, p. 65, l. 9.

(ii) Medieval Welsh *ei* has become *ai* in monosyllables and in the final syllables of polysyllabic words in Mod. Lit. W. Thus in fourteenth century MSS. we have *teir*, Mod. W. *tair* ; *geir*, Mod. W. *gair* ; *gwelei*, Mod. W. *gwelai* ; *etholeist*, Mod. W. *etholaist*. A similar remark applies to Med. W. *eu* ; Med. W. *eur*, Mod. W. *aur* ; Med. W. *heul*, Mod. W. *haul* ; Med. W. *pethen*, Mod. W. *pethau*, &c. In some words, chiefly those in which *ei* was followed by two consonants, the medieval sound remains ; thus *lleill*, *heirdd* are still so pronounced. In the dialects many others are preserved ; thus in Anglesey *rhai* and *naid* are still *rhei* and *neid*. In the penult and antepenult, the sound *ei* is retained in all words ; thus, though *adeil* is now *adail*, *adeilat* is still *adeilad*. Medieval writers did not use the symbol *ei* to represent the sound *ai*, but they used it to represent the sound associated with it now ; it is that *sound* that has changed since into the sound *ai* in those cases.

The final *-ei* of the 3rd person singular feminine of conjugated prepositions has given place to the termination *-i* ; thus *arnei* (p. 81, l. 27) is in Mod. W. *arni*. This latter termination was however common in the fourteenth century ; cf. *idi* (= *idi*), p. 80, l. 12, *yvrthi*, p. 81, l. 15. In the spoken dialects several instances occur of *ei* becoming *i* as an undoubted phonetic change ; thus in Denbighshire *llygeit* is not *llygaid* but *llygid* ; and in all the dialects *ereill* is now not *eraill* but *erill*.

(iii) The sound *aw* has changed into *o* in final unaccented syllables. Thus *arnaw* is now *arno*, *arlwyaw* is *arlwyo*, *kerddawd* is *certdod*, *ffynnawn* is *ffynnon*. Some modern writers affectedly use the medieval form where they imagine that the derivation requires it, as in *dwylaw* for Mod. *dwylo*, *ciniaw*, for Mod. *cinio*. It may be considered a rule that Med. W. final *aw* is now always *o* ; but this is not the same as saying that Mod. W. *o* was always *aw* in Med. W. Some modern rhymesters are guilty of changing final *o* into *aw* where it never was *aw*,

as in *tymor* from *tempōris*. Med. *aw* represents mostly an early *ā*, as in *ffynnaun* from *fontāna*.

(iv) In Med. W. a mute was often hard in the middle of a word where it is now soft. This usually takes place when the mute is followed by another consonant; thus *deturyt*, Mod. *dedfryd*; or by consonantal *i* or *w*, as in *neityaw*, Mod. W. *neidio*. It also takes place before certain terminations of the verb, as *kyffelypei*, Mod. W. *cyffelybai*; and in some isolated instances, such as *yttiaw*, also written *ydiaw*, Mod. W. *ydyw*. Before the termination of the comparative degree, the mute is soft in Med. W., thus, *drudach*, *tegach*, while in Mod. W. it has become hard on the false analogy of the superlative.

(v) In Med. W. *t* was often written finally after *n* where it has now disappeared, as in *ugeint*, *aryant*, Mod. W. *ugain*, *arian*. On the other hand a Med. final *ng* often develops a *c* in Mod. W. Thus, Med. *keing* (p. 88, l. 19), Mod. *cainc*.

(vi) *nt* between vowels becomes *nh* or *nn* in Med. W.; thus, *meddiannev*, *ymranhev* (p. 94, l. 7), *mynnwennoed* (p. 49, l. 19), from *meddiant*, *amrant*, *mynwent*. In Mod. W. many of these words have been re-formed from the root, thus *amrantaau*, *mynwentydd*.

(vii) *y* changes a preceding *a* into *e* always in Med. W.; thus, *angel*, *engyl*, *engylyon*; but in Mod. W. the *e* is changed back into *a* in the antepenult, so that we have now *engyl*, *angylion*.

(viii) Modern literary Welsh has many spurious forms invented by charlatans at different times, such as *ei* ('his' or 'her') invented by Wm. Salesbury, for Med. *y* (pronounced *i*), as *y benn* = *i benn*, 'his head'; and *glaw*, invented about the end of the seventeenth century, for Med. *glaw*, evidently on the supposition that it is connected with *gwlyb*, &c. Most of these abominations were introduced by Dr. W. O. Pughe in the early part of this century. They have had no appreciable influence on the spoken dialects; in speaking we still say *ar i ben*, 'on his head,' and *glaw*, *glawog*, in every part of Wales.

The above are the chief points of difference in the *sound* represented in the orthography of fourteenth century MSS. and that of Modern

Welsh. We now come to the difference in symbols representing the same sound.

2. (i) The initial consonant is often left unmutated in Med. W. MSS., where we should mutate it in Mod. W. It is not to be supposed that a change of sound has taken place in such cases, and that the mutation has been developed in modern times. The mutations are in the main the same now as they were then; for they are easily explicable on the supposition that they originated before the total disappearance of the old case endings, while they cannot be accounted for if we suppose them to have been evolved after the fourteenth century. Moreover, the *cynghanedd*, or correspondence of consonants, in the poetry of Dafyd ap Gwilym and other bards of that century, shows conclusively that the mutations were substantially the same then as they are in Mod. W. The old writers' neglect to mutate can be easily explained; writing black letter with a quill on vellum is slow work at its best, and there must always be a tendency to treat each word separately and not as part of the sentence. Even now, an uneducated Welshman, though he mutates his consonants perfectly in speaking, as a rule neglects to mutate them in writing, for he is so occupied with each individual word that he can think only of that at the time; it becomes an isolated word to him, and he writes it down in its isolated or dictionary form. Medieval scribes, however, who were more used to writing must have been conscious that they often wrote an initial consonant harder than they pronounced it, so that it became almost a matter of indifference whether an initial mute was written hard or soft. Thus our scribe on p. 33, l. 20, has *pot* for *bot* (Mod. *bod*), which never had a *p*. Of the three mutations, the aspirate is hardly ever neglected; the medial is occasionally neglected; the nasal is always written radical; thus *ymhob*, *yng Nghrist*, *fy nhat* are written *ympob*, *ygkrist*, *vyntat*. Thus *mp*, *gk* came to be used as symbols to represent the sounds *mh*, *ngh*, and are frequently so used in the middle of a word, as *agkreiffi*, p. 32, l. 21, *agkywir*, p. 55, l. 2.

(ii) *p*, *b*, *m* are used as in Mod. W. It may be remarked *p* is seldom doubled in fourteenth century MSS., and *m* never, though every *p* or *m* between vowels is etymologically double.

(iii) *ff* or *ph* represents Mod. W. *ff* or *ph*. Initially also *f* is used for Mod. W. *ff*, as in *feid* (p. 14, l. 12), Mod. W. *ffiaidd*.

f medially and finally represents Mod. W. *f*; see p. 89, ll. 1, 2, 3. Mod. W. *f* is represented initially and often medially by *u* or *v*. The digraph *fu* was also, more especially in the first half of the fourteenth century, used medially for Mod. W. *f*; see p. 55, l. 28, *kyfuoethawc*, Mod. W. *cyfoethog*, l. 29, *dwfuyr*, Mod. W. *dwfr*, l. 31, *kyfuanheddv*, Mod. W. *cyfaneddu*. Our scribe in one instance writes *ffu* for the Mod. *f* sound; *affureolus*, p. 51, line 2, Mod. W. *afreolus*.

(iv) *t*, *n*, *th* are used as in Mod. W. *t* is almost always doubled between vowels in Med. MSS.; in such cases it is always etymologically double. *n* between vowels is doubled when it is etymologically double, particularly when the accent falls upon it, as in *penneu*, *calonneu*. When the accent does not fall upon it, it is frequently written single, as in *mynasant*, p. 7, l. 25, *chwenychu*, p. 13, l. 26, *honedigaeth*, p. 135, l. 15. Our scribe is very fond of doubling his *n*'s, and doubles them in such words as *teyrnnas*, p. 55, l. 31, *ehofynndra*, p. 143, l. 4 (Mod. W. *eofndra*), *wnneler*, p. 57, l. 31. He occasionally writes *nn* where the preceding vowel is open, and where, therefore, the *n* should be single, as in *gwasannaeth*, p. 28, l. 18, *honnaw*, p. 10, l. 15. Very seldom he writes one *n* instead of two, as in *medyanus*, p. 130, l. 8. As to the use of *th* for Mod. W. *ð* or *dd*, see note on p. 66, l. 1.

(v) *d* is used for Modern *d* and *dd* (= *ð*). Occasionally we find a single *d* for *dd*-*d*, as in *uvudawt*, p. 19, l. 3, Mod. W. *ufudd-dod*. In a few instances *d* is used for *th*, as in *perffeidyaw*, p. 19, l. 8. But this may have been pronounced *ð*. Dr. Griffith Roberts (Gram. Intr.) writes *perpheidid*, *perpheidrwyð*. Cf. *cynysgaedu* from *cynysgaeth*.

dd usually stands for *ðd*, but it also frequently represents the Mod. *dd* (= *ð*), as in *meddweint*, p. 55, l. 2. See p. xv, ¶ 7, above.

(vi) *c* and *k* represent Mod. W. *c*. Initially and medially *k* is generally used, finally *c* always. *c* between vowels is etymologically double, and Med. writers in such cases write *ck*.

ch and *ng* are used as in Mod. W. See p. 57, ll. 25, 26, 30.

g is used both for *g* and *ng*. Thus *gwyr* = Mod. *gwŷr*, *agor* = Mod. *agor*, *agel* = Mod. *angel*. The combination *gk* has been noticed above.

(vii) *h* is used as in Mod. W.

(viii) *l* is used as in Mod. W.

ll is used both for double *l* and for Mod. W. *ll*. In later MSS. a line is drawn across the two *l*'s when they represent the latter sound, thus, *ll̄*; but in our MS. *ll* and *l-l* cannot be distinguished. Thus *kallon* = Mod. W. *càlon*, *gallu* = Mod. W. *gallu*. Double *l*, however, occurs almost only in *kallon*.

(ix) *s* is used as in Mod. W., except that it is nearly always doubled between vowels, as in *Iessu*, *issel*. *z* occurs once or twice for *s*, see note on p. 17, l. 24.

(x) *r* stands both for *r* and for the voiceless *rh*.

(xi) *qu* = *kw*; and *x* = *ks*.

(xii) *a*, *e*, *i*, *o* are used as in Mod. W. But, as has already been mentioned, the scribe in copying mechanically sometimes writes *e* or *i* for *y*. The termination *-yg*, which is always pronounced *ig* in all parts of Wales, was nearly always written *ic* in the fourteenth century. E. g. *tebic*, p. 135, l. 28. Cp. D. ap Gwilym :—

Ond dychmygion dynion dig,
A cham oedd pob dychymig.

Our scribe, however, occasionally does the very reverse of this, and writes *eredyc*, p. 59, l. 27, *arbennyc*, p. 142, l. 27. *-yg* unless pronounced deliberately is not distinguishable from *-ig*.

(xiii) *u* and *v* had not been differentiated; they were regarded simply as different forms of the same letter. Both characters stand for the Mod. W. consonantal *f*, as already indicated in (iii) above; both also represent the Mod. W. vowel *u*.

(xiv) *o* is a peculiar *v*, which came to be differentiated from the ordinary *v* or *u*, and to be used for *w*; see p. xvi, ¶ 16.

(xv) *y* usually represents Mod. W. *y*. But it also has three other values.

It stands for vocalic *i* in the preposition *i*; as in *ymywn*, *ywrth*, *yr seint* (= *i'r seint*), 'to the saints,' *yn tat* (= *i'n tat*), 'to our father,' *y dyn* (= *i dyn*) 'to a man.' It also represents vocalic *i* in the possessive pronoun *i*, written in Mod. W. *ei*; thus *y dat*, 'his father,' *y that*, 'her father.' It also stands for *i* in the combination of these two words (*i'i*), for which an alternative form *i'w* is used in Mod. W. Thus *y dat* may also mean 'to his father.' It will be seen then that it is impossible, except from the context, or by the subsequent mutation, to distinguish between the article *y* (= *y*), the preposition *y* (= *i*), the pronoun *y* (= *i*) 'his' or 'her,' and the combination *y* (= *i*) 'to his,' 'to her'; between the article *yr* (= *yr*) and the combination *yr* (= *i'r*) 'to the'; between the preposition *yn* (= *yn*), the pronoun *yn* (= *yn*) 'our,' and the combination *yn* (= *i'n*) 'to our'; between *ym* (= *y'm*) as in *y'm tareweist*, and *ym* (= *i'm*) as in *ym taraw*.

y is also used to represent consonantal *i* as in *dynyon* (= *dynion*), *etholedigyon* (= *etholedigion*). This is never represented by *i*, as it always is in Mod. W.

An *y*, which may be called *y* mute, was written before a final liquid when it followed another consonant; thus *pobyl*. It performs the same kind of function as the final mute *e* in the English word *people*, or rather in the French word *peuple*, for the liquid was probably purely non-syllabic. In modern literary Welsh this *y* is simply dropped. In the dialects a swarabhakti vowel has been developed in the case of monosyllables, thus *pobyl* (= *pobl*) has become *pobol*, *ofuyn* (= *ofn*) has become *ofon*; in the case of dissyllables the liquid has become syllabic, thus *kenedyl* (= *enedl*) is now pronounced *enedl̥*¹. But even now *enedl* is often heard as a pure dissyllable when it is followed by a word beginning with a vowel; thus *enedl oed hon*, pronounced *ened loed hon*. And in North Wales words like *ofuyn*, *keuyn*, *llyvyr* are still absolutely monosyllabic, pronounced *ofn*, *cefn*, *llufr*. It is not to be supposed then that the mute *y* implies that the accompanying liquid was syllabic. This is borne out by the following facts—(a) in Medieval poetry it is never treated as forming a syllable; (b) the mute *y* is occasionally

¹ In S. Wales *enedl*. In some words the dissyllabic pronunciation has been facilitated by metathesis; cf. N. Walian *ewyrth* for literary *ewythr*, or in medieval spelling *ewythytr*.

written in the middle of a word, where it is impossible for the liquid to be syllabic, e. g. *ehofynndra*, p. 143, l. 4; (*c*) our scribe writes it also in such a purely monosyllabic word as *palym* (= *palm*), p. 83, l. 29. Cf. also *seilym*, p. 107, l. 12.

(xvii) *ay*, *oy* are often written for the diphthongs *ae*, *oe*, as in *hayarn* for *haearn*, which latter is also found. Even in Mod. W. *oy* is not uncommonly written in such words as *hojw*.

The diphthong *iw* is often incorrectly replaced in Mod. Lit. W. by *yw* in such words as *hed*̄*iw*, in which it is retained in Med. W. and in the rhymes of medieval bards.

The diphthong *wy* is liable to become *w* in the penult, and the word *gwbol*, *gwddant* has *w* almost always in Med. W. as in Mod. Coll. W. In Mod. Lit. W., however, the *wy* has been restored by purists.

(xviii) The stops used are a point, and a curl resembling a comma placed lengthways with the convex side down. The point is represented in the reproduction by a full stop printed in the usual way; in the MS., the point is written a little above the line and is slightly separated from the word preceding it; thus ·. It is inserted after every pause; but most scribes often have rather hazy notions as to where a pause should be. The point is frequently misplaced, and sometimes inserted between two very closely connected words; e. g. *herwyd val*, p. 3, l. 10. See also notes on p. 8, l. 13; p. 9, l. 6, &c. The curl is written as a rule at the end of a line or paragraph.

The above are the general principles of the orthography of fourteenth century MSS. considered in reference to that of Modern Literary Welsh. Most of our scribe's own errors and peculiarities have been noticed; particular cases are explained in the notes.

The grammar of Medieval Welsh has yet to be written; it would exceed the limits of this Introduction to discuss even in bare outline the various points suggested by this text. The student may make a list for himself of words whose gender has changed, such as *gweithret*, *person*, *llys*, &c.; and of those obsolete grammatical forms, which he may have met with occasionally in the works of medieval bards, and perhaps

attributed to their supposed propensity to invent forms for the sake of the rhyme.

The greatest value of the text to the grammarian lies in the light it throws upon the effect upon literary Welsh of translation from Latin. One point in illustration of this may be noticed. It is a universal rule in colloquial Welsh that the verb is always, except when preceded by *na*, used in the third person singular, unless the subject is a personal pronoun expressed or implied. Thus *daethant* or *daethant hwy*, 'they came'; but *daeth y dynion*, 'the men came'; *y dynion a ddaeth* '(it was) the men that came.' This rule is faithfully observed in the oldest poetry. Cf. Aneurin's

'Gwŷr a aeth Gattræth gan wawr.'

The use of the third person plural in such cases was early introduced into written Welsh, several instances of it occurring in the *Mabinogion*. Cf. R. B. vol. i. p. 28, l. 2, 'Ac y kychwynnassant yniuerod hynny'; l. 17, 'Ar swydwy'r a dechreuassant.' There can be very little doubt that this is due to the rule of Latin Grammar 'that the verb must agree with its subject in number and person.' Our scribe, writing unconsciously his own speech, uses the third person singular, in such cases; see note on p. 1, l. 1; when consciously translating he writes the plural; see note on p. 7, l. 31. In one case he wrote the natural singular *yw*, and on reflection tried to change it into a plural by adding *nt*. He thus betrayed himself, for the plural is not *ywnt* but *ynt*.

The relative pronoun *a* in the sentence *Gwyr a aeth* has been considered by all Welsh grammarians to be a meaningless particle. This relative can only be used immediately after its antecedent; or, when this is impracticable, after a word such as *yr hwn*, *y rhai*, *y gwr*, &c. placed in apposition with the antecedent. The grammarians, supposing *a* to be a particle, took *yr hwn*, *y rhai* for the relative pronoun. Thus *angeli qui* is here translated *yr egylyon yr rei*, p. 3, l. 12. The verb to be has a relational form *ysyâ* or *syâ*='who am,' 'who art,' &c., and in our translation this form is usually correctly written after *yr hwn* or *yr rei*; the translators of the Bible would probably have written *yr angylion*, *y rhai ydynt*. On p. 147, l. 5, *Pater noster qui es* is translated *yn tat ni*

yr hwnn ysyd; the *yr hwnn* is unnecessary, but it was reserved for the translators of the Bible to make the 'verb agree with the subject in person,' '*Ein tad yr hwn wyt.*' This vice of making the verb agree with its subject, originally learnt from Latin Grammar, is perpetuated by the influence of English; and a common formula in Eistedfodic adjudications is '*Enwau yr ymgeiswyr ydynt*' instead of '*yw.*' This error is never made in speaking; it is an error laboriously cultivated by eistedfodic and other persons who have a desire to write 'grammatically.'

A Latin version of the most important translated pieces is printed in the Appendix in order to facilitate comparison. In each case all sentences which do not appear in the Welsh text, and all various readings not calculated to throw light upon it, have been omitted in the Appendix. The *Elucidarium* is from Migne's Fathers, with additional various readings from Laud MS. 237 in the Bodleian; the *Transitus Mariæ* from Tischendorf's *Apocalypses Apocryphæ*; the *Visio Beati Pauli* from Merton Coll. MS. 13, written in an early sixteenth century Italian hand; the *Epistola Presbyteri Joannis* from the earliest edition in the Bodleian (Joannis presbyteri maximi Indorū et ethiopū, &c. Impressi Davetrie per me Richardum pafract Anno dñi M.cccc.xcix.) with readings from later editions when such agreed better with the Welsh text. The figures in the margin in the Appendix refer to the pages of the printed text. It may be well to state here that the headings printed in Roman capitals in the text do not appear in the MS.

I have to express my thanks to Mr. Gwenogfryn Evans, who gave me much valuable assistance in deciphering the most difficult portions of the MS.; and to the Rev. Lewelyn Thomas and Mr. Wharton, who were kind enough to read the proofs of part of the Appendix. I have also to thank the Controller of the Press, who entered fully into my wishes with respect to the printing, and spared no pains in seeing them carried out; and I desire to express my satisfaction with the way in which the printers have accomplished a difficult and unusual task; so far as I know, it is the first attempt to reproduce a MS. in such a way that every word is almost a facsimile of its original. I owe my deepest debt of gratitude, and I have endeavoured to give it more

prominent expression on another page, to the Principal and Fellows of Jesus College, who, by electing me, at the expiration of my ordinary scholarship at the College, to a Meyrick Scholarship, made it possible for me to continue the study of Celtic at Oxford, and to copy the manuscript.

The work was done under the guidance and with the help of Professor Rhŷs. How much he has contributed to the result it is impossible for me, who owe to him most of my knowledge of Medieval Welsh, to say. But I have been permitted to acknowledge more fitly my indebtedness to him in connection with this work by obtaining his consent to his name appearing on the title-page. I wish, however, to express further my deepest sense of gratitude for all the generous help which he has ever been so ready to give me in this and in every other matter.

J. MORRIS JONES.

Enóeu yfstoryaeu ylluyz hónn. yó yrei hynn.

Hyfzoia lucidar. J.
 Hyfzoia ytraethu val yd aeth meir ynef. lxxv.
 Hyfzoia ydian amheraódyz. ac Jpotis yfrydaól. cxi.
 Hyfzoia ydzaethu. val ydigaón ytat ar mab ar
 yfryt glan vot yn duó. ahynny yn dipetrus. cxxi.
 Hyfzoia ydyfscu ydyn yny mod ykretto yduó. cxxiiij
 Pwyll ypater val ytraethaó d hu sant. cxxvij
 Rinódeu góarandaó offeren. cxxx.
 Rinóed góelet coíff crift. cxxx.
 Bzeudóyt paól eboftol. cxxxi
 Rybud gabriel ar veir pann ieffu ygknaót. cxxxvj
 Hyfzoia euegyl Jeuan eboftol. cxxxvij.
 Hyfzoia Jeuan vendigeit. cxxxix.
 Póyll ypater odull seint aufin. ¶yny credo cxlv(...
 Hyfzoia odullyev yz ebestyl yn wahanredaól
 Hyfzoia yz honn aelóir kyfegyilan uched. ac
 a enóir ymport h yz eneit. lxxiiii.
 Hyfzoia ouched dewi ae óyatheu. lxxxxv
 Hyfzoia ouched beuno ae wyatheu. cvj.
 Yrifuedi yó. Dóy yfzoia ar bymthec.

Mynych yd erchis vygkyt difgyblonn ymi ellóg neb rei o ovynnei bychein vdunt. ac ny elleis i yneccau by rac bot yn bechaót ym kudyaó yny dayar ysóllt aorichymynnóyt ym. yny vo yllafur hónn. yn lles yn yz aó honn. ac yrei adel yn hol. vith hynny mi aorichymynnaf ac a archaf yz neb ae darlleo. Gediaó duó dzooffof. Enó ylluyz hónn yó lucidaz. Sef yó hynny. goleulyuyz. kanys yndaó ygoleuheir amryfalyon dyóyllyon bethu. Ny mynegeis ynhev vy enó vyhvn rac góallygyaó ygóeithzedoed hyn ogennvigēn. Archet hagen ydarlleaódyz yfcriuennv yny nef enó yneb ae gónaeth. ac na dileer yen-óolyuyz yuuched. Gáóndóal ygóeith hónn aóffodet argazrec. Sef yó hynny. crift. ar holl óeith óedy hynny. ar pedóar piler. ar piler kyntaf adycheif aódurdaót ypfódydi. Yz eil aóastatta teilygdaót yz ebestyl. Ytrydyd agadaónnhaa yz yfponnóyz. Ypedóeryd piler. a sefuydla kallé gyózeinróyd. . . .

Gáuffud ap ll' ap phylip ap trahayaónn. o kanf maó aberis yfcriuennv ylluyz hónn. o laó ketymdeith idaó. nyt amgen. gózyoed agkyz yz amffer hónnó yn llandeóyureui. yrei ymed|dyanho duó yheneideu ynydazugazed. Amen.

anno dnī . m̄ĊĊĊ. Quadzagefē Sexto. .

HYSTORIA LUCIDAR.

Gweithiæt ylluyz hōnn a berthynn ar dōy berffon. nyt amgen. ar difgybyl yngouyn. Ac ar yz Athio yn attep. Ar difgybyl adyōat val hynn. **Θ** dydy glotuoꝛuffaf Athio. mi aarchaf ytti attep ymi yndilefc ar aovynnaf .i. ytti. Ar anryded yduō. ar eglōys a lles yminheu. **Υ**meiftyz adyōat. mi ae gōnaf herōyd ygallōyf. ac val na oꝛthrymo yllauur hōnn vivi. **Æ**f adyōedir na wyz neb beth yō duō. Ac aōelir hynny. bot yn dyōyll adoli yz hynn nys gōddam. Ac ōꝛth hynny. ohonāō ef y dechzeuōn ni. **Ac yn gyntaf dyōet ti ymi beth yō duō.** **Ϸ**i ae dyōedaf yt herōyd. val ymae kennat ydyn ywybot. **Υ**ryō allu yfbꝛydaōl yō duō. **κ**ymeint yhyndōster ae degōch ac ydamuna yz egylyon yr rei yfyd yn waftat degach seithweith noz heul edꝛych byth yn waftat arnāō heb oꝛffōys. **Ʒ**a furyf ydyellir ydꝛindaōt yn vnduō. **Ʒ**dꝛych di yz heul ynyz hōnn ymae tri pheth. nyt Amgen. gallu tanllyt. Agoleuni. Agōzes. Ac ny ellir eu gōahanu. kanys pei mynnvt aaꝛllv ohonat dōyn ygōzes. ny bydei heul. neu odygut ygoleuni ohonāō nybei heul. **Ʒ**dꝛy ytan. ydyellir ytat. dꝛy goleuni ydyellir || ymab. dꝛy ygōzes ydyellir yz yfꝛꝛyt glan. **Ʒ**aham ygelōir ef yn dat. Amyvot yn ffynnyaōn. ac yn vonhed ympob peth. **Ʒ**aham yn vab. Amyvot yndoethineb yz tat. megys goleuni ynyz heul. **Ʒ**aham ynyfbꝛyt glan. Amyvot yn garyat ybot vn ohonunt. nyt amgen. yz tat. Ac yz mab. ac yz yfbꝛyt glan. Ac yn llauuryāō ohonunt yn tragyōydaōl. **Θ**z tat. a thꝛy ymab. Ac ynyz yfbꝛyt glan. ybyd pob peth. **Υ**tat

yó kof. Ymab yó dyall. Yz ysbryt glan yó yz ebyllys. Pale ymae duó yn kyfuannhedu. Wi ae dybedaf yt. kyt boet ef ympob lle heróyd gallu. eiffoes yny nef dyallus ymae yallu ef ae gedernnyt. Pabeth yó nef. Wi ryó nef adybedir. nyt amgen. un cozzfozaól abelón ni. Mil yó. un ysbrydaól. p kredir bot yz egylyonn nygyfuannhedv. Ytrydyd yó. nef dyallus ynyzhónn ymae ydzindaót. ar rei góynuydedic tynneb yn óyneb. Paffuryf ydybedir bot duó. Ymbop lle. pgyt. ac yngóbyl ydybedir yvot ympob lle. kanys yn vn voment ybyd oí dóyzein yz goalleóin yn llunyeithaó pob lle. aphob peth. Mf adybedir yvot ef ym bop lle yn wastat. kanys ynyz vn amfer yd ardy||mera pob peth. Mf adybedir nat ydió ef ynvulle. kanys cozzfozaól yó ylle. ac aghozffozaól yó duó. Ac óith hynny nyt oes ynvulle agynnhalyo ynep yffyd yn kynnal pob peth. Ac ymae yn byóyt. an kyffro yndaó. Awyz duó bop peth. Óyzy bop peth oía uu. ac yffyd. Ac auyd. megys yz hynn yffyd ger yvzonn. Achynn kreu ybyt ef aóydat enóeu yz egylyon. ar dynyon. Ac eu moeffev. ae hebyllys. aegóeithzedoed. ae geirev. megys pei bydynt ger yvzonn. kanys theos ygroec yó duó. ygkymraec sef yó hynny góelet pob peth. Paffuryf ydyóeit duó óith ydynyon. neu óith y egylyonn. Díóy synnyedigaeth ydyóeit ef óith yz egylyon. díóy yz egylyon óith ydynyon. Doed neb onnyt duó ehun. Yfgriuenedic yó aónaethpóyt yndaó. byóyt oed. kanys ef aóelei pob creadur or aónaethpóyt góedy h|hynny ger yvzonn ef yn gynndychaól. megys ygóyl saer da yny vedól pa wed yllunyeitho yweith. ae adeil. heróyd yethzylith. Ac yna ydybedir nat hynn duó noí kreaduryeit heróyd amfer. namyn heróyd teilygdaót. Pa achos uu ygreu ybyt. Daéni duó uu gónneuthur ereill ygyfurannv yrat ac || wynt. Pawed ygónnaethpóyt ef. Quo adyóot y eir. Aphob peth auu wnneuthedic yzaóz honno. Adyóat ef osein geireu. Ygeir yó. yrmab agreóys pob peth

megys ydybedir. **U**i aónnaethofst pob peth myón doethineb. Ávuóyt yn hir yn krev ybyt. **Y**n gyn|nebídydet ac ytreóit yz amrant aryllall. Ac yn rannev ykreaóð ef ybyt. pob peth ygyt arvnweith val ydybedir. **Y**z hónn adzic byth. awnaeth pob peth ygyt. **A**f aóahannaóð pob peth yn chwedíóarnnaóð ynrannev nyt amgen yny t díóarnnaóð ygónaeth ef ydefnydyev. Ac ynyzei ereill pob peth ovyóyn ydefnydyeu. **Y**dyd kynntaf ygónnaeth ef. dyd tragýdydolder. sef yó hynny. lleuuer ysbíydaól. **Y**ynyr eil dyd ygónnaeth ef ynef. Ac ygóahanaóð kreadur ysbíydaól yóizth yz vn corffozaól. **Y**ny trydydyd ygónaeth ymoz ar dayar. **Y**ny tridiev ereill ygónaeth ef pob|pob peth ovyón ydefnydyeu hynny. nyt amgen. ydyd kynntaf ygónaeth ef. dyd amferaól. sef yó hónnó. yz heul ar lloer. ar syr yny defnyd vchaf. **S**ef yó hónnó ytan. **Y**nyz eil dyd. **Y**ny defnyd perued. sef yó hónnó ydófyz. ygozuc ef ypyfgaóð. **A**r adaz. **Y**pyf||gaóð yny rann deóaf oizdófyz. **A**r adar yny rann deneuaf. sef yó hynny. yzaóyz. **Y**ny trydydyd ygónaeth ef yzannyueileit. adyn oiz defnyd issaf. nyt amgen noz dayar. Áoes fynnoyz gann ydefnydyeu yéadnabot duó. **D**yt ~~a~~ oes dim med sein **J**eron. oiz aónaeth yz arglóyd eíroet ny fynnyo ef. kanyz ypetheu hynny aóelir yni ybot yn dieneidaól diffynnoyz. amegys maró. óynt hagen avyd|dant vyó ynduó. Ac affynnyant eu rodyáódyz ynef ae synnya yndiheu. kannys oe a|arch ef yret. Ac ytry heb oíffóys. **M**egys ydyóeit dauid bíoffóyt. ef aónnaeth ynef oe daal **Y**z heul. **A**r lloer. **A**r syz ayfynnyant. kanyz wynt agatóant. Ac adoant dzacheuen ykóiz ac yredec. **Y**dayar a synnya. kanyz hi adóe yffróytheu. ae gózeidev yn amferaól yn wastat. **Y**zaunydyd ae synnya. kanyz óynt aymchóelant dzacheuen yz lle yllithíont ohonaó. **Y**moz. argóynnoed. affynnyant. kanyz wynt auuydhaant idaó. ac oíffóyffant pann yharcho vdunt yn diannot. **Y**meiró aeffynnyant kanyz pann yharcho vdunt óynt agyfuodant. **V**ffernn affynnya.

kanys yrei alyngko aatuera diacheuen pann y harcho vdunt. **Y**z holl || annyueileit mut aeffynnyant. kanys bynt agatbant ygyureith aozchymynnaod duod vdunt. **P**aryod beth adybedir. **A**f adnaethpoyt ygosper. ar boze. **Y**gosper yod diwed ypeth aozffenner. ar boze yod ydechzeu. **D**ydet Athio auo amlygach. **Y**ngyntaf ygoffodes duod megys bzenhin kyuoethaod llys arderchaod idaod aelod teynnas nef. **O**dyna. nyt amgen. pbyth honn. ac yndaod yntev lle agheuaod. **S**ef yod honnod vffernn. ac yz llys honno yracvelas ef anuon rif hyfbys oetholedigyon. ahynny oegylyon a dynyon. **D**yt amgen. ynaodrad oz egylyon. ar decuet oz dynyon. **P**aham ygodnaeth ef ynaod oz egylyonn. **O**achaod ydzindaodt. kanys yny naod ybyd t deirgweith. adyn ovnrad oachaod vnnolder megys yd adoler yn vn ac yn t. ygann yz egylyonn. ar dynyon. **P**aham nat oz egylyonn ehun ygodnaey ef rif yz etholedigyon. **D**eu ryod natur ynbennaf aozuc duod. vn yfbaydaod. ac arall cozzaod. **S**ef ymynnaod ef. ybop vn yvoli. nyt amgen oz yfbaydaod. megys oz egylyonn. pan dydetpoyt. bit ygoleuni. ac ygodnaethpoyt ygoleuni. **A**dydat duod || hynny oeirev. nac ef. namyn dzoyygeireu hynny ydangoffir ygozuchel natur by. yny am ev galod yn oleuni. **P**a natur yod vn yz egylyonn. **T**an yfbaydaod megys ydybedir. **A**f adnaeth yz egylyonn offlam dan. **A**oes enoev yvihagel. agabiel. araphael. ps moy ymaent lyffenoev. kanys odamoein ygelod dynyon bynt velly. ac nyt oes bziaodt yr enoev hynny arnunt yny nef. ar angel kyntaf odamein. aelod sathan. **S**ef yod hynny. godthoynebod yduod. **D**ydet ym pabeth ybu odthoynebod ef yduod. pann welas ef yvot yn ragozi rac yz holl raddeu yz egylyon o ogonyant. Athegodch gann tremygu paod. ef aarvaethaod ymogyuuchaod aduod. neu vot yn vdy noc ef. **P**adelod. yn ogyuuch. nev yn vdy. **A**f avynnaf- fei gymryt anfaod avei well noc arodaffeid duod idaod. oegyfurannv

ac ereill dꝛy greulonder oanvod duó. abot ynarglꝛyd arnunt. Beth wedy hynny. O bale is llys nef. ef agóympóyt ae vꝛó yꝛkarchaz issaf. a megys yd oed deckaf ef gynt. velly ygónaethpóyt yn duó óedy hynny. Amegys yd oed loyóhaf gynt. ybu dyóyllaf wedy hynny. Amegys yd oed volyannvs ef gynt || obop anryded wedy hynny ybu yfgymunedic obop kyueiloꝛnn. awybu ef ydygóydei. pell yaónn. Pahyt ytrigyaóð ef yny nef. Dybu hanner vn aó. kany feuis yny wironed. kany pann wnaethpóyt ydygóydaóð. Paham na bu ef hóy yno nohynny. ac archóadó ohonaó dim oꝛmelyster ovyón. ac yntev yn keiffaó ydꝛeis medyant kymeint ahónnó moꝛ ebꝛóyd ahynny. Pabeth abechaóð yꝛ englyon ereill. kyt synnyaó ac ef. Paffuryf da oed gantút pei goꝛuueffyt ar duó. mal ygoꝛuydynt óyntev ar egylyonn ereill. Beth adaruu vdút óy. Ygyt ac ef ybyꝛyóyt. pꝛei pennaf onadunt yꝛ llynn agkeuaóð yn vfferenn. Reill yn aóyꝛ tyóyll ybyt hónn. ae poenev arnunt megys yn vfferenn. Paham nat ynvfferenn ybyꝛit óynt oll. Ybꝛoui yꝛ etholedigyon dꝛóydunt. gann vot yn voe eu gobꝛóy. ac ydóyllaó ereill gann eu rodi yny tan tragyóyd yny varnn díóaethaf. Paham nat ymchóelassant óy dꝛacheuen. nys gallassant. Paham. am dygóydaó ohonunt heb yannoc oneb vdunt. velly ny dilyant wynteu caffel nerth ygann neb ygyuodi. || apheth arall heuyt aoed ynyherbynn. Am deóiffaó ydꝛóe ohonunt oc oe bod. paónn oed dóyn ygantunt wyntev eóylls pob dayoni. ac óꝛth hynny nys mynnassant. ac óꝛth nas mynnassant nys gallyssant. Paham naphꝛynaóð krist óy megys yꝛꝛynnaóð ydynyon. Yꝛ egylyonn agreóyt oll ygyt. ac ovn agel. megys yganet yꝛ holl dynyon ovn dyn. óꝛth hynny. os krist agymerei englyyaóð annyan ygann vn angel. hónnó ehun abꝛyney. arlleill oll avydynt odieithꝛ pꝛynnedigaeth. ac ny phꝛynnei yntev hónnó ehun. ac ny allei ef varó kany mynnaóð duó amgen yaónn noc anghev dꝛos bechaóð. ac anvaróaóð hynt yꝛ

englyonn. Ac amhynny nyt achubóyt. Paham nachieað duó wyntev megys naellynt bechv. ☉ achas kyfyaónder. megys yd haedynt óy obíóyeu. Ac oikreit wyntev val na ellynt bechu. róymedic vydynt. **Ic** nycheffynt obíóy megys peis gónelynt dízóy gymell. Ac órth hynny duó arodes vdunt ryd eóylls megys ygellynt ac ymynnynt deóiffaó yda móyhaf. Ac os hynny aetholynt oe bod ehun. yaón oed vdunt caffel tal. agobíóy. ac na ellynt bechv byth. Paham ycreað duó || wyntev. ac ef yn góybot ybydei vdunt mal ybu. ☉ achas adurnn yóeithzet. kannys megys ydyt yllíóyd llió du val ybo góerthuoíuffach yllíó góynn neur coch. Uelley ogyffelybízóyd yrei dízó ybydant eglurach yrei kyfyaónn. Paham nachieað ef englyonn ereill yn lle yrei hynny. Dys dyliei. onny bei rei kyfuryó ar rei hynny. pei trickynt yn díboen yz hynn ny allei vot. kannys yz aó ypechaffant ydygóydaffant. Iwybyd kythreul pob peth. ☉ natur angel ef awybyd laóer. ny wybyd ef hagen bop peth. amegys ymae manweidyach natur angel noc vn dyn. Uelley ymae kyfuarwydach ahuotlach noc ef. Upeheu adellont rac llaó ny wydant dim ohonunt. eithyr agynnullont oí pethev aethant heibyaó. **Ic** hymeint ac aganhattyó duó vdunt ywybot. **Medylyev** dynyon. ae hewylls nys gwyz nep namý duw ehun. ar neb ymynho duó yvenegi idaó. Iallant wynteu pob peth oí auynnont. **Da** nys mynnant. ac nys gallant. ar dízwc hagen ymaent graff. Ac ny alla|ant kymeint ac avynnont. eithyz kyme||int ac atto yz englyonn da vdunt. Beth adywedy di amyz englyon da. **Uwedy** kwy|ympaw yrei ereill. pkadarnnhawyt wynt hyt na ellynt byth nadygwydaw na phev. Paham nas gellynt. am nas mynnynt. Paham nachadarnnhwyt y lleill velle. am nat arhoaffant kyhyt ahynny. Iecwyp ylleill auu eacaws ykadarnhav wyntev. **Dac** ef. namyn yobíyn onadunt. kannys pannwelfant wy yrei dízwc yn ethol dízwc dízwy syberwyt. sozri

awnaethant aglynv vith yda mwyhaf yn gadarnn. Ac ympwyth hñny. yndiannot ykadarnnhawyt. Ærei aoed anhyfbys kynn ohynny oe gwynnyvtedigrwyd. ohynny allan hyfbys diev oedynt. Paryw lun yffyd ar yz engylyon. un agwed aduw oryw vod. kannys megys ytric llun yz ynfeil yny kwyz. velle ymae eilun duw yndunt wyntev. ae gyffelybzywyd. Pa gyffelybzywyd kyffelyp ynt. herwyd ev bot ynoleuni. Ac angkozfiozawl. ac yn gyflawn obop tegwch. Æwdant wy. ac allant pob peth. Æyt oes o vywn natur ydefnydyev dim annwybot vdunt. kannys yn duw ygwelant pob peth. Æphob peth o: avynnont ywneuthur twynt || ae gallant. Æuu lei reif yda rif yrei da yz dygwydaw yrei dzwc. na uu. namyn yz kyflewni rif yrei etholedigyonn ykrewyt dyn yn decvet. Oba beth ykrewyt dyn. o gedernnyt cozfiozawl. ac vn yfryzdawl. Æcozfiozawl o: petwar defnyd. megys ybyt. Ac am hynny ygelwir ef ybyt bychan. kannys o: dayar ymae ygyic. Ob: dwfyz ywaet. o: awyr yanadyl. Ob: tan ywies. ybenn yngrwnn ar lun kwmpas ynef. ae deu lygat yndaw megys dev lugo: heul. alloer. ynechtywynnygu yny nef. Æv:onn yn ^ ymae ychwythat. Ærpeffychu. yn keffylybu yz a|awyz. pny lle ykyffroir ygwynt. artaranev. Ægroth yn kymryt yz holl wlybwr megys ymo: yn kymryt yz holl avonyd. ytraet yn kynnal hollbwys ycozff. megys ydayar ymae yn kynnal pob peth. Ob: tan nefawl yolwc. Ob: awyr uchaf yglywet. Ob: iffaf yymauaelat. Ob: dwfyz yvlas. Ob: dayar ygerdedyat. Ægaledi ymyon yefgyznn. Ærder ygwyd yny efgyznn. tegwch ygwellt yny wallt. aefynnwyz gyt ar annyueileit. allyna gallv cozfiozawl. psubstans yfbzydaol agredir yvot o: tan pfbzydaol. ynyz hõnn ydangoffir || delw ac eilun duõ. Paryw delw. a pharyw eilvn yw vnduõ. Delw a gymerir yn ffuryfedigaeth eilun oryw ameint ae dzychyz. dwyvolder yfyd yny dzindawt.

^ lle

c

p̄delw honno yfyd ynyz eneit. athzwy honno ymae idaw gwybot
 auu. ac auyd. ad^{ynll}at ypeth kydzychawl. Ar hynn ny weler. Ac
 ewyllys ydewiffaw da. ac ywrthot ydzwc. a^{yn} vn duw ymaent
 yz holl nerthoed. achyffelybzwyd hynny yfyd ynyz eneit. kannys
 kraff vyd aryzholl nerthoed. Amegys nat ymodiwed vn creadur
 aduw. Ac ef yn ymodiwes aphob peth. velle nyt oes vn creadur
 ozaweler aallo ymodiwes ac eneit. kannys ef aymodiwed aphop
 creadur gweledic. kanny dichawn ynef gwrthwynebu idaó. val na
 medylyo pethev nefaól. Dar eigyaón hyt na medylyo am
 vfferenn. Allyna ysubstans ysbzdaól ef. **A**wnaeth d^{duw} dyn ae
 dwylaw ehun. **O**erchi ehun dzwy yeirev. Ac ohynny ydan-
 goffir bot ynvzeuaól yanyan ef. **P**aham ygwnaeth ef dyn
 odefnyd moz dieló a hónnó. **Y**z gwaradwyd ygythzeul. Ac
 yz kythzud idaó. bot pob peth pzydlit tomlyt llychawl megys
 hónnó yn medv ygogonnyant ydyw^gwydaól || ef ohonnaó. **O**ba
 beth ykauas ef yenw. kanys ef oed ybyt bychan. **O**pedeir rann
 ybyt ykauas ef yenw ydangos ykyfulawnei ygenedyl ef ydayaz.
 Amegys yragozei duw rac pob peth yny nef. velle yragozei dyn
 rac pob peth arydayar. **P**aham ygwannaeth duó yz annyueileit
 ac nat oed ar dyn yna yheiffev. **A**f adywat duw ypechei dyn ac
 ybedei rei idaó wrth bop peth ohynny. Aduw aegwnnaeth oll.
Ae duó awnnaeth yz ednog. ar gwydbet. ar pzyuet ereill aargy-
 wedant ydyn. kymeint vu graffter duó achzev yz ednog. Ar
 chwein. Ar bywyon. Ac yn krev yz engylyon. **Y**ba beth.
 yz molyant idaó ehun ygozuc ef pob peth. **Y**pzyfuet hagen
 arywnaeth rac balchav o dyn yvedylyaó pann vza^{tho} vn orei
 hynny dyn na digawn ef wzthwynebv yz pzyf lleif. kyt daresty-
 gho duw pob peth idaó ef. kannys nyt yz eirth naz llewot
 adistrywaffant phamo vzenhin gynt. namy lleu. Achwein.
 Aphunes. p̄bywyon hagen azadyzkop. Ar pzyfuet ereill. aymrod-
 ant yweith. allaur. awnaeth duó yz kymryt ohon|nam nynhev

agkreiffit ygantunt wy. yystudyaó. Ac ylauuryaó ar da. **P**ale ykrewyt || dyn. p̄nebzonn. yny lle ybu varó. Ac yklad|dóyt wedy hynny. Ac odyndy y gossodet ef y|paradwys. **P**aryw beth yó paradwys. nev pale ymae. **Y**lle teckaf yw yny dwyzein. ynyzhwnn y gossodet amrauaelyon genedyloed oꝝgwyd. yn erbyn amrauaelon diffygyev. megys bei býttaei dyn ophꝝóyth yryó bzenn yny amfer. ny bydei newyn arnaw ohynny allan. ac oarall obwyttaei ohonaó nybydei sychet aꝝnaó. **O** arall. ny vlinhaei vyth. **O** arall. ny henhaey vyth. Ac yny diwed yzhónn avwyttaey obzenn yuuched ny chleuychey vyth. ac ny bydhey varó vyth. **P**ale y kreóyt gwreic. **Y**mparadwys. o ystlys gwꝝ ac ef yn kyfscu. **P**aham oꝝgwꝝ. megys ybydynt vn gnawt. Ac vn vedwl dꝝwy garyat. **P**aryó gyfscu oed hónnó. llewyc ysbꝝydawl. kannys duó ae duc obaradóys nefaól yny lle ydangoffet idaó ygenit krift. ar eglwys ohonaó. Ac yny lle p̄an deffroes. yꝝoꝝfóydaó ef ohonunt wy. **P**aham nachreaó duó yꝝholl etholedigyonn ygꝝyt megys ykreóyt yꝝ engylyon oll. **D**uó avynn-aó bot dyn yngyffelyb idaó ehun. Ahynny ýgeni yꝝ holl dynedon ygann adaf. megys yganet pob peth ygann duó. **P**aham || ykrewd duó wyntev megys ygellynt bechv. **Y**ꝝ bot yn voe ygobꝝwyev. kannys duw arodes rydit vdunt ydethol yda. Athal mawr owꝝthot ydꝝc. **P**adelw yd hilyynt wy pei trigyffynt ymparadwys. megys ygweffgir yllaó vꝝth yllall. velly yd ymweffgynt wy heb chwant. Amegys ydyꝝcheif yllygat yedꝝych. velly ygwnaey yꝝ aelaót fynnyedic hónnó y waffannaeth. **P**awed yd efoꝝzei hi. **H**eb vudꝝed. ahap dolur. Avydei ymab yn wann aheb allu dywedut megys yꝝ awr honn. **Y**nyꝝ awr ygenit. ef agerdei. ac adywedei. Ac ebꝝwyd ydeffgygei. ef avwyttaei offróythev ygwyd aoedynt yno. Ac ynyꝝ amfer gossodedic ygann duw ef avwyttaei obzenn yuuched. Ac ynyꝝ anffaó honno ybydei gwedy hynny. **P**ahyt ydylyynt wy vot ymparadóys.

Țny gyfulenôit rif yz etholedygyon ar egylyon arydygwydeffynt.
Padelô ygallei paradôys gynnal hynny oll. megys yd aant
 ymeith ygenedyl yzawr honn. dzy anghev. ac ydeuant yrei
 ereill byw nyhol. velle ykredit mynet yryeni gynt yn afaôd a
 vei well. ac hettiued wyntev gôedy bwyt eynt obzenn yuuched ||
 yngkylch degmlwyd adeugeint ynyhol wyntev. ac nny diwed
 ygwneynt bawp yn gyffelyp yzegylyonn. doedynt noethon
 wynt yna. Oeddynt. ac nyt oed voe y kewilyd oe haelodeu
 kudyedic. noc oe llygeit. Paham ydywedir. gôedy ypechaôt
 wynt awyelfant ybot ynnoethon. yz hynn ny welfynt kynn
 ohynny. Gôedy pechv onadunt yd ymlosgaffant pob vn ochwant
 ygilyd. ac nnyz aelaôt hônnew ydechzeuawd. agôedy hynny
 yterueysc hônnew agerdawd ymplith dynaôt etiued. Paham ybv
 nnyz aelaôt hônnew mwy noc nnyzrei ereill. Țwybot ozholl
 etiued ybot yn argywed? oz vnryw gared. Awelfant wy duô
 ymparadôys. Gwelfant dzy ymrithyaô ohonaô yn ffuryf arall.
 megys ygwelas evzeam. aloth. ar pffwydi ereill. Paham
 ytwyllaôd ykythzeul wynt. Oachos kennvigen. kannys kynng-
 hozvnynt uu gantav dyvot dyn ar yz enryded ydygwydaôd ef
 ohonaô dzy valchder. Dzy ba ffozd ykkaus ef ybzoui. Dzy
 syberôyt. kannys dyn avynnaôd yvot nybaôt vedyant ehun.
 adyôedut valhynn nny amylder. Dym kyffroir. i. vyth Paham
 ygadaôd duô ybzoui ef. ac yntev yngwybot ygozuydit arnaô. ||
 am wybot meint awney oda. oe bechaôt ef. adyvat ysarff.
 Da dywat. Diawl hagen adyôat vith ysarff. megys ydyweit
 heddiô. dzy dyn agaffo graff arnaô. ac val ydyôat yzangel
 dzy yz affen megys ygwypynt beth a seinnyei ygeirev hynny
 dzydunt wy. Paham dzy ysarff. yn annyueil troedic llythzic.
 adawl awna yneb adwyllô ef. yn dzoedic odôyll. ac yn llithzyc
 oodineb. a uu wybot dzyc a da nnyz vn afal. Dybu nnyz aual.

namyn ynyz agkyureith. kannys kynn pechaót ygwbybu dyn ada adáó. Da dáó y bzioui. Dáó dáó ywybot. Enit dynyon dáó ymparáóys. na enit. onnyt yz etholedigyonn ehunein. Paham yntev ygenir rei dáó yz awyr honn. Oachos yz etholedigyon ylauryaó ac ybzioui dáóydunt wy. megys ypzouir yz eur yny ffwáneis. Pahyt ybuant wy ymparáóys. Seith awr. Pahā na buant wy yno hwy no hynny. kannys yny lle gwedy gwneuthur gwáeic. ytroses hi ar gam. Pahawr ygwnaethpóyt dyn. Yny tryded awr ygwnaepóyt dyn. Ac yd enwis yz holl annyueileit. Ac ynýchóechet awz ygónaethpóyt góeic. Ac yny lle y||kymert h i yz aual gwahardedic. Ac yystynnaó aghev oe gó. Ac yz anghev idaó ybwytáó. Ac yny feithuet awr yn diannot ygyzáó yzargló wynt obaráóys. Pabeth uu cherubin. ar cledyf tan yny lá. Cledyf yó. mva tan yssyd ygkylch paráwys oz pann bechóyt yndi hyt heddió. Cherubin yó. egylyawl geitwadaeth megys tan. Pale yd aeth adaf yna. yebzonn yd ymchóelaó yz lle ygónaethpwyt. Ac yno ykrawd yntev veibon. Ac yno ylladawd kayn avel. Ac ybu adaf yna heb achos idaw ac eua kan mlyned. Ac yganet seth yn lle avel. Ac oetiued hónnó yganet krift. A mi avanagaf ytti o amfer adaf hyt ar noe. na bu dafyn glaw. Ac na bu envys. Ac na vwyttaei dynyon gic. Ac nat yvyn win. Aphob amfer oed megys gwannwyn. Ac amylder obop ryó da. Ac gwedy hynny yssymudóyt pob peth oachos pechodev ydynyon. Pabechaót awnaeth adaf pann yzrwyt obaráwys. chwenychv awnaeth bot megys duó. Ac vāth hynny yn erbyn ygozchymyn ybwyttaawd oz pzenn gwahardedic. Pa dáó uu. vwytta aval. kannys uu hynny obechaót. Ac na allei yz holl vyt gwneuthur yawn dáóstaó. || kannys dyn adlyei vot yn vfyd yveddyant duó ac oe ewyllys. Amóy yó ewyllys duó noz holl vyt. kannys pei faut ti ger bzionn duó adyóedut o dyn vāthyt. pdiffllanei ybyt oll. onnyt edāychut

dzacheuen. Adybedut oduó yna. ny mynnhaf .i. edzych ohonat ti dzacheuen. namyn edzych arnafi. nydylyut ti tremygv duó yz hónn yfyd lewenyd ydynyon. Ac egylyon yz rydit yz byt tranghedic. Ahynny awnaeth adaf feuyll ger bzonn duó ar kythzeul yn galó arnaó edzych aozuc ef dzacheuyn. Ac 6rth hynny moe uu ypechaót hónnó rywnaeth noc ygallei yz holl vyt ydióygv. kannys am wnneuthur ohonaó ychwepechaót maróal ynyz vn. Amhynny ytreiglaó d ef ychwechoes yny ol yaghev. Parei vu yrei hynny. kynntaf vu fyberóyt. pann vynnaó d vot yn gyffelyb yduó. Am hynny ygwnaethbóyt ef yn issaf obop peth. Ac ef kynn ohynny ynarglóyd ar bop beth. Ac am hynny ydywedir. feid yó ger bzonn duó paó b oazadyzchafaó d ygallon. **T**z eil peth annvfyd vu. pann aeth dzos ygozchymyn. Ac amhynny annvfyd yó pob peth idaó yntev ozaedynt darestygedic || idaó gynt. Ac am hynny ydywedir. tebic yó pechaót kyfuaróydyon y annvfydaót. **T**rydyd yó. kebydaeth. Amchóenychnv ohonaó moe noc agynnhedeffit idaó. Ac am hynny. yaón yó idaó colli yz hynn agynnhadóyt idaó. Amhynny ydybedir. **G**assannaeth gevduyev yó kebydaeth. petweryd pechaót uu. lletrat. kannys megys llediat oed kymryt da dzos wahard yn lle kyffegredic. Ac vith hynny yd haydaó d ef yvó ró ymaes oaz kyffegy. Ac am hynny ydybedir. ayfgymano ykyffegy. ef avó rir odieithy. ykyffegy. **P**ymet vu. **T**ozri pódas. yn yspzydaó l. kannys yeneit oed gyffelldedic yduó. Aphann aeth ef ygkytmeithas ydiaó l. gann tremygv duó. ykolles ef getymeithas duó. am duunaó ohonaó ac efron. Ac amhynny ydybedir. **T**i avyzy baó p ygkyfyz goll. oazotozro pódas athi. **C**hwechet yó. llad kelein : kannys ef aebyzyaó d ehun. Ac holl etiuedyon benndzamwnó gyl yn anghev. Am hynny ydybedir. Aladho ef avyd maró. nyt amgen. o anghev tragyóyd. **O**dyna pann oazuc ef ypechaót. ybv varó yz eneit. Ac ykladóyt yny kozff. Paham nabei lei ygeryd

ef amyđóyllaó oꝝ yspꝛyt ennwir kelóydaóꝥ || Þa uu heróyđ duó.
kannys pꝛybynnac aozchymynnei oe was wneuthur yryw weith.
 ac erchi idaó moglyt yffos. ac yna tremygv ohonaó yntev
 goꝛchymyn yarglóyđ. ađygyóydaó oe vod yny ffos. ac adaó
 ygóeith ynannoꝛffenn. pony bydei ef gamgylus yna. bydei odwy
 ffoiđ. vn amdꝛemygv yarglóyđ. ar llall am adaó ygweith yn
 annoꝛffenn. velle ygoꝛuc adaf tremygv duó. ac adaó gweith
 vfyddaóť ydygwydaó yn ffos anghev. Þawed ybu reit idaó ef
ymchóelut. Þf ađylyaóđ talv dꝛacheuen yꝛ anryded aduc ygann
 duó. a gwneuthur Jawn dros ypechaóť rywnaeth. kannys kyu-
 yaón yó yꝛneb ađycko da arall. pđeturyt idaó dꝛacheuen. a gwn-
 neuthur idaó heuyt dꝛos ysarhaet. Þeth aduc ef ygann duó.
Þóbyl oꝝ avynnassei ywnneuthur amy genedyl ef. Þawed
ytalaóđ ef yꝛ anryded aduc. Goꝛchyvygv kythreul megys
ygoꝛchyuygaóđ ykythꝛeul yntev. a dwyn ac ef ae etiued yꝛ
 uuched yn vn funut aþhei trigeffynt yny hanffaóđ. Þawed
ygwnnaeth ef Jawn am wneuthur ohonaó bechaóť moe noꝛ byt.
Þntev adalaóđ dꝛoſtaó ef yduó móy noꝛ byt oll. Þy allei ef
 wneuthur yꝛvn ohynny. ac am hynny yd||aeith yntev yanghev.
Þaham na diuawyt yntev yna ogwbyl. Þy allóyt ſymudaó
goffodedigaethev duó. kannys ogededyl adaf yd aruaethaóđ
 kópplav rif yꝛ etholedigyon. Þeth awnaeth yntev am dóyn
ohonaó ygann duó yanreded heb ytalv. Þna ybyꝛróyt yntev
ympoenyev. a anryded gann duó poeni dyn. nev pawed
 ymae. am tremygv ohonaó melyſter ydat yny gogonyant.
 amhynny yfymudaóđ yntev megys gwas góꝛthgas yvot ef
 ynduó pannboenet. Þaham na madeuei duó idaó yntev ac
ef yn dꝛugaraóꝥ yꝛ hynn ny allei ydalv. peis gwnelei ef ađyóedut
 yvot yn annalluaóꝥ. aþhei kymerei ef pechadur ođyn yndiboen
 yg ogonyant. a bóꝛó ohonaó angel oe achaós vn medwl ygkyfyꝛ-
 goll. agkyfuyaón vydei yꝛ hynn ny allei vot. ac nyt edewit dim

yn teyrnnaſ nef heb yluneithaó. Ac vath hynny dilyedus uu poeni pechadur. kanny dodei nep yny dazoz gem wedy dygwydei yny tom yny glanhaei yngyntaf. Beth adaruu yny diwed idaó ef. kilyaó aozuc Amegys gwas foaódyz ada yarglóyd yn lledzet gantaó hyt arvzenhin kreulaón. yna yd anvonet mab y bzenhin oz llys anrydedus ynol ygvas alltut. Ac yyftóng ybzenhin kreulaón. || Ac ydwyn dacheuen ygvas ffoaódyz ar da dacheuen yn ewyllys ybzenhyn. Paham ygallaó dyn ymchóelu gwympei. Megys ydygvydaó ef dazóy arall ac nyt dazwydaó ehun. velly ybu teilóg idaó pzyt na allei gyuodi ac ef ynyvynnv dazóy ganhozthóy arall. Paham nat annuones duó aghel ybzynv dyn. Pei anghel abzynei dyn ef avydei was dyn idaó. adilyed^o uu. eturyt dyn megys ybedei gyffelyb yz egylyon. Agwann heuyt oed annyan agel ybzynv dyn. Ac ochymerei gnaót dyn gwnnach vydei. Paham na wnaeth yntev dyn arall oz dayar yn lle adaf. Pei gwnelei duó dyn arall oz dayar ae rodi yny lle yperthynei arnaó pzynv etiued adaf. Adilyet oed vot oe genedyl ehun awnelei yaón dzoftaó. Paham nat anuones ef padziačh nev bzopphóyt. Vpedzieirch. Ar pzophódydi. agaffat ac aanet ympechodev. Ac vath hynny ny ellynt wy pzynv kenedyl dyn. Ac nyt reit evpzyynnv wyntev. Ac am na dylzaó angel p|pzynv dyn. Ac na allei dyn ehun wnneuthur yaón yduó. pkymyath mab duó kóbyl odynt. megys yd oed dev annyan idaó ef ogóbyl. Ac yna gozuot argythaieul heróyd yvot yduó. Ac agozi pyath nef yz etholydigyonn. ae gwn||euthur ynn gyffelyp yz egylyonn. Ac oannyan dyn godef aghev yn annyledus yzhynn oed voy noz byt. ac oed dilyet ar dyn ehun ywneuthf. Paham yntev ymynnaó duó yeni oz wyzy. O petuar mod ymynnaó duó wnneuthur dynyon. vn yó hep dat ahep vam. Megys adaf ozdayar. Vzi eil yó. odat hep vam megys eua o adaf. Vtrydyd yó. ovam athat. megys pob dyn ohonam ný yzaózhonn. Vpetweryd. o vam

ehvn. megys k'ft oꝛwyꝛy. ꝛ megys ydoeth anghev yꝛbyꝛ dꝛwy eua ynvoꝛðynn. welly ydoeth ꝛechyt yꝛbyꝛ dꝛwy yꝛwy veir. Ꝓaham oveir mðy noc ovoꝛðyn arall. ꝛm rodi ohonei gouunet yn gyntaf eiroet yduð kynnal gweryndaðt yny byꝛ hðnn. Ꝓaham na doeth ef ygknaðt kynn dilið. ynulle. pei doethoed kynn dilið. ef adyðeði ymae ygann yryeni aoed nebyd dyuot obaradðys ydyðgeffynt yda. Ꝓeu pei doethoed ef yny lle wedy dilið wynt adyðedynt ymae vꝛth noe ac effream ydywedassei duð pob peth oꝛ a dywedeffynt. . . Ꝓaham na doeth yntev yn amffer ydedyf. pei doethoed yna. ef adyðedei yꝛ ꝛdeon ymae ydedyf ae dyðgassei wynt yn dogyn. ꝛr farafscinyeit adyðedynt ymae ydoethon ae dyðgassei wyntev. Ꝓaham nat annodes yntev dyuot hyꝛ yndiðed || yꝛ oes. ryvychan yna ydisgyblynt wꝛthað. ac nyhyfulðwyt rif yꝛetholedigyonn. ꝛc vꝛth hynny ybu reit idað dyuot ygkyfulawnder yꝛ amfer. Ꝓa amfer uu hðnnð. Ꝓmperfed ybyꝛ. Ꝓa ffuryf yganet ef oꝛ wyꝛy. hep uudæd aheb dolur. Ꝓaham ybu ef naw mis ymbꝛv yꝛ wyꝛy. Ꝓꝛ dangos ydygei ef baðp oꝛ aytoydynt yg gwarchaev trueni ybyꝛ hðnn ygketymeithas naw rad yꝛegylyonn. Ꝓaawr yganet ef. megys ydyweit yꝛoðffwyt hanner nos ydoeth ef oe eisteduaev bænhin-aðl. Ꝓaham ynòs. Ꝓdwyn yrei aoeddynt yn tywyllðc kyfeiloꝛnn yoleuni gðironed. Ꝓoed fynnyꝛ gann grift ꝛc ef yn vychan. Ꝓf awydat pob peth. megys duð. ynyꝛ hðnn ydoeddynt holl dꝛyzoꝛ gwybot adoethineb kuydyedic. Ꝓallei ef dyðedut pann anet. nacherdet. Ꝓallei pei afmynhei. nys mynnaðd ef hagen fymudað dynyaðl annyan. Ꝓadamweinaðd nep ryð anryuedaðt pann anet krist. damweinaðd seith gwahanredaðl. Ꝓa rei uu yrei hynny. Ꝓkynntaf. seren diruaðꝛ ygoleuni aymdangoffes. Ꝓꝛeil. kylch eureit aymdywynnygaðd ygkylch yꝛ heul. Ꝓtrydyd. ffynnaðn oolew adardaðd oꝛ dayar. Ꝓpetweryd. tagneued auu yna ynyꝛ holl vyt. . . || Ꝓpymet. yðgriuennv awnnaethpðyt

yzholl vyt ydalū sōllt yrufein. **G**hōchet. dengmilarhugein oꝛ
 rei aymōathodes aduō. Alas ynyzvndyd. **S**eithuet. yꝛ annyueil
 mut adyōat. **M**iavynnwn wybot yfytꝛ yrei hynny. ae rinōdev.
Sef aarōydockant. yseint. **A**r seren rac eglur. yō ypennaf oꝛ
 seint. **S**ef yō hōnnō krift. **Y**kylch eur yꝛhōnn adifgleiraōd
 ygkylch yꝛ ēheul. **A**r|rōydockaa eglōys duō. aoleuhaa o heul
 ywironed. **A**c agoꝛonaōd oboꝛfoꝛ ydiodeifeint eff. **Y** ffynnaōn
 oolew adardaōd oꝛ dayar. yō ffynnyaōn ydꝛugared alithꝛaōd oꝛ
 wyꝛy veir. **T**agneued auu. yny byt. pann doeth gōir tagneued
 yꝛ dayaꝛ. **Y**sgriuennu ybyt awnaethpōyt. **A**r dangos ev bot yn
 darystyngedic yꝛ gwir vꝛawdyr. **Y**ꝛ rei alas. adengys ydant
 ygkyfyꝛgoll ynꝛfer aymōathotto aduō ac ae oꝛchymynnev. **Y**ꝛ
 annyueil mut adywat. oachos ymchōelut pobyl yfaraſcinnyeit
 yvoli duō. **P**ahā ydoeth ytri bꝛenhin ar teir anrec y adoli krift.
Ydangos mynnv ohonaō tynnv attaō teir rann ydayar. nyt
 amgen. yꝛafia. affrica. europa. **P**aham yffoes yꝛ eifft mōy noc
 ywlat arall. **Y**dangos vot yn wir yvoeffen ydōyn ohōnō plant
 adaf ogeithiōet kythꝛeul. megys yduc moyffen || pobyl yꝛ yſrael
 ogeithiwet pharao vꝛenhin yꝛeifft. **A**c odyne ym penn yseith
 mlyned ydymchōelaōd dꝛacheuen ygaerufalem nefaōl dꝛōy
 feithdonnyev yꝛ yſpꝛyt glan. **P**ahamnamynnaōd ef na dyſgv na
gwnneuthur gwyꝛthev. yny vu degmlōyd arhugeint. **Y**rodi
 angreiffit ybaōp yny byt hōnn na dyſco yny del yꝛ oetran
 deduaōl. **P**aham ykymmerth ef vedyd ac ef yngyſlaōnn oꝛat
adōyōlder. **Y**r kyſſegru ydwfuyꝛ yni. **P**aham ybetydywyt ef
yny dwfuyr. **A**mvot ydwfuyꝛ yn wꝛthōyneb yr tan. **A**megys
 ydiffyd ydwfuyꝛ ytan. velly ydiffyd ypechaōt yny bedyd. **A**pheth
 arall yō. ydwfuyꝛ awylch pob peth budur. ac ef adiffyd ſychet.
Ac awelir gwafgaōt yndaō. **V**elle ygwlych rat yꝛ yſpꝛyt glan
 budꝛed ypechodev dꝛōy ybedyd. **A**dilev ſychet yꝛ eneit awna
 o eir duō. achyſgaōt duō. ae delō awelir pann ymadaōer ar

pechodev. . Doed dec Ieffu heróyd annyan. kynn decket oed ac
 ymdangoffes nny mynyd. Paham ybu varó krist. Oachos
 vuudaót. megys ydywedir. Íf auu vfyd hyt yn aghev. Ierchis
ytat idaó ef varó. Dac erchis. Paham ylladaót yz Ideóon Ieffu.
 Am vuchedockav ohonnaót tróy wironed. Achynnal ywironed
 gann dyscu kyfyaónnnder || yz hynn ageis duó gannbop creadur
 doosparthus. Paham ygadei ytat llad yvn mab ac yngallv
luddyas. Pann welas duó med ef yvab ynmynnv perffeidyáó
gweithzet moz ardechaót ac ymlad ar bzenhin kreulaón. arydhau
 ycaeth oe veddyant. duó agytffynnyaót ac ef ar^ygweithzet
 molyannus hónnó. ac aadaót idaó varó. Padeló ybu gyfflaón
gann duó rodi gwirion dnos ennwir. Am dwyllaót oz gwaeth^{af}
 ydyn mvl. Iawnn yó yna rodi ygwystyl gozev dnoftaót ywarchae
ygelyn. ac yeturyt yndiargywed yhen rydit. ac velle ydangof-
 fes duó yz garyat yz byt. megys ydywedir. Íi arodeift dyvab
ybzynnv dywas. Os ef ehun arodes yvab oevod. Beth abech-
aót Judas yz yrodi yntev. Ítat arodes yvab. ar mab ehun
 aymrodes yz karyat. Judas hagen ae rodes ef yz chwant da.
Paham ymynnaót ef varó arypnienn. paham arygroc. Íz
pzynv petwarbēnn ybyt. Ía saól aóz ybugrist ynvarw. deu-
 geint. Pahā yz pzynv pedeirbann ybyt. yrei hynny auueffynt
 veiró nny degeir dedyf. Ía hyt ygozwedaót ef ar nny bed.
Dwynos a diwarnnaót. Paham: ydwy nos. aarwydockant deuryó
anghev yffyd. vn y coiff. ac vnyzeneit. ar dyd yntev adengys
 yz anghev yz hónn yffyd oleuni yⁿanghevⁿynhev. || Íc vn ohon-
unt nyt amgen anghev yzeneit adistryóáót. ar llall aedewis
 yz trallaóyt yz etholydygyon. Ahonno heuyt nny diwed pān del
 ae diftrywa. Íadu yd aeth yeneit ef gwedy varó. Íbaradóys
nefaól. megys ydyóat v^zth ylleidy^z. heddiw ybydy di ygyt ami
 ymparadóys. Íabyt ydisgynnaót ef yvffernn. hanner nos.
Ínos ykyuodes nny^z aóz ydiftrywaót yz angel^zeiff. Íny^z vn

aó honno. **S**ef oed hynny hanner nos yd yspeilyaóð krif
 vfferenn. **A**c ygoleuhaaóð ef ynos megys ydyd mal ydywedir.
Tnos aoleuheir megys ydyd. **A**gvedy yspeilaó vfferenn achysule-
 hav y₂etholedigyonn ymparadóys ygowywad ykoiff yny bed **A**de-
 ffoi oveiró. **Æ**ei hagen asynnyaóð ymae o₂pann uu varó ef yny
 gyuodes ybu ygyt ar etholedigyon yn vfferenn. **A**c odynd mynet
 ygyt ac wynt ygyuodi. **A**c nyt velly y bu kyhyt y bu ef yn
 vfferenn. **A**c ybu yn yspeilyaó. **A**c ybyd yn barnnv dydbiaóð.
Sef yó hynny. ennyt ytrewit y₂ amrant aryllall. **P**aham na
 chyudes ef y₂ aó ybu varó. nev nat ymarhoes yntev avei hóy
am gyuodi. **R**ac dyóedut na buassei varó. **Æ**ei pei kyfuodei
 ympenn llaóer o amser. pedus vydei ae ef oed. **P**aham ||
 ykyudes ef mo₂ ebáyd a hynny. **T**ádidanuó yrei eidaó aoed-
 ynt drift. amyvaró. **P**aham ykyudes ef ydyd kynntaf o₂
 wythnos. **T**áatnewydu ybyt olewyned ygyuotedigaeth ef.
 yny₂vn|ryó dyd ac ygwnaethoed. **P**aham ytrydydyd oediodei-
 feint ef. u₂th dy₂chael yvynydy yrei aoedynt veiró yny poenev
yny t' amser nyt amgen. amser dedyf. ac amser kynn dedyf. ac
amser y₂ rat. ac yn kyuodi dáy ffyd ydáindaóð. **O**achaós yn
 dygóydaó ovedylyev. ageirev. agóeitháedoed. **P**aham na dyóedy
 di ympa le y bu ef yny deugein niev. **G**óedy ygyuodi ybaradóys
 day₂aól gyt ac ely. ac enoc. arei agyuodassant ygyt ac ef. **P**a
 ffuryf auu arnaó ef góedy ygyuodi. Gloébach oed seithweith no₂
heul. **P**affuryf ygóelfant yrei aoed eidaó ef. yny ffuryf
 ygnotaessynt gynn nohynny ywelet. **A**oed dillat am danaó ef.
Góisc o₂ awy₂ agymerassei. **A**phann esgynnaóð ef arynef ydiu-
 lannaóð y₂ awy₂ amydeudeg weith ydymdangoffes crist. **P**ysaól
 gweith yd ymdangoffes ef. dedengweith. wythweith ynydyd
 kynntaf y **J**oseph arimathia. aoed ygkarcha₂ oachos ygladv ef.
 megys ydengys yscriuen nichodemus. **T**á eil weith oe vam ||
 ehun mal ydengys sedulius. **T**tryded weith yveir vagdalen.

mal ykadarnnhaa marchus. **Y**petwared yz d6y wazaged yn ymch6elut y6ath ybed mal ydy6eit ~~mal ydy6eit~~ mathev. **Y**bymet y Jago megys ytyfta pa6l. kannys ef arod|dassei ovunet na vwyttaei vyth yny welei gft yn vyw. **Y**ch6echet ybeder megys ytyfta lucas adaroed ida6 ym6ahanv ar lleill. **Ac** yntev yn wyla6 yn waftat amy wadv ef. **Y**seithuet yz devdisgybyl aryffoed yn mynet ymaus val ytyfta lucas heuyt. **Y**zwythuet vdunt oll. gan ygwrvthvcher ar dzyffev yn gayat megys ydyfgriuenna6d Jeuan. **Y**na6uet weith ynyzunuuet dyd ardec vdunt oll. pann deimla6d thomas yarchollev. **Y**decuet weith arvoz tyberiadis. **Y**z vnuet ardec ymynyd galilea. **Y**deudecuet vu yz vndisgybyl ardec ac wynt yngwedia6. p6n aeth yz nef. **P**aham ydy6eit yz euegyl ymae yveir vagdalen yd ymdangoffes ef yn gynntaf. **D**z6y a6durda6t ma6z yg6nnaethp6yt yz euegylev. **Ac** nyt yfgriuenn6yt yndunt eithyz aoad hyspys gann ba6p. **Ac** vzth hynny ydy6edir. lla6er awnaeth Jessu. **Ac** nyt yfgriuenn6yt yny llyuyz h6nn. **S**ef y6 hynny ynyz euegyl. yny llyurev ereill rei ydyfcriuenn6yt ereill nyt || do. **Ac** ehun yd yfgynna6d ef. **Y**rei agyuodassant ygyt ac ef. **A**yfgynnassant. **P**afuryf yd yfgynn6ys ef. **Y**nymod ydoed kynn ydiodef. yny doeth yzwybyz. **Ac** gwedy ygymryt oz wybyz. yny ffuryf ydymdangoffes yny mynyd. oevynedyat arnef. **P**aham nat yfgynna6d ef yny lle gwedy gyuodi. **Am** tri achos. ykynntaf. yallu orei eida6 ef. ehun dy6edut ynn wir dz6y bza6f ygyuodi. **Y**z eil y6. ymp6n ydeugeinuet dyd yd yfgynna6d ef ydangos gallu oba6p oz agyfula6nho ydegeir dedyf. dz6y ypetwar euegyl. yfgynnv yz nef aryol ef. **S**zdyd achos y6. yz egl6ys yma. y6 coaff k'ft. **Ag**wedy ydzalla6t aodefuo hi yma dan yzantikrist. ef agredir ida6 dydbza6t ympenn ydeugein nihev. **Ac** yd yfgynn pa6byz nef. **P**a vod ydeirya6l ef dz6ffom ni arydat. **G**ann dangos ydiodeieuint ynwaftat. **P**aham nat anuones ef yz yspzyt glann ympenn ydeugein nyhev.

O't achos. kynntaf uu yymgyweiraó oꝛ ebestyl owediev. adyꝛbeist
 erbyn ydyuot ef. **Y**ꝛ eil uu. ydangos ymae ynep agóplaei
 goꝛchymynnev krist agymerynt yꝛ ysꝛyꝛt glan. **S**ꝛydyd vv
 megys yrodet dedyf caryat ybobyl duó ympenn ydegniev
 adeugein góedy eu ryd||hav oꝛ eifft velly kymeint ahynny
 o amfer popyl gret yrydit agolleffynt artref eutat ymparadóys.
Góedy kyuodi crist. aydió ygyulaón leóenyd yꝛ aóꝛ honn ygrist.
Obeth ymae. o beth arall nyt ydió. **h**eróyd yberfon ehun ymae
 idaó yn gyfulaón. ~~heróyd~~ heróyd yꝛ eglóys yꝛ honn yffyd coꝛff
 idaó. nyt ydió. kanyt ytynt góbyl ~~etwa~~ góedy rydarefóg ydan
 ydaet ef etóa. ymaent yꝛ **I**deon yn góatóar amdanaó. ar faras|
 cinnyeit nny gellweiraó. **A**rei yffyd achamgret gantunt nny
 dꝛyllyaó. **A**rei dꝛóc ynymlad ac ef. **A**c velly ýny aelodeu ehun
 ymae beunyd nny diodef. **P**ann gynnullo ef oll hynny attaó.
 yna ykeiff ef ygyfulaónn lewenyd. **P**adeló ymae yꝛ eglóys yn
goꝛff idaó ef. **A**r etholedigyon yn aelodeu idaó ef. megys ymae
 ycoꝛff yg glyn vꝛth ypenn. **A**r penn yn lyóyd arnaó. velle ymae
 yꝛ eglóys dꝛóy leindit coꝛff crist góedy rygyffylltu vꝛthaó. **A**c yn vn
 ac ef. **A**phaóó oꝛ rei kyfyaón nny vꝛdas megys aelodev. **A**r penn
 hónnó nny llyóaó. llygeit ypenn hónnó yó ypꝛofóydi adyóbedyffant
 ypethev rac llaó. **A**r ebestyl adugant ereill o ffoꝛd gyfueiloꝛnn
 yoleuni || góironed. **V**clustev ynt. yrei awarandaóont. **V**ffroennev
 yó. **p**doethon doofpaꝛthus. **V**glólybóꝛ avyꝛir ymeith oꝛffroenev ynt.
 ydynyon achamgret gantunt. avyꝛir tróy varnn ydoethon obenn
 krist. **V**danned ynt ysꝛponóyꝛ yꝛ ys|crythur lan. **V**dóylaó ynt. **A**m-
 diffynnóyꝛ yꝛ eglóys. **V**traet ynt. **p**llauuryóyꝛ yffyd yn poꝛthi eglóys
 duó. **V**deil ynt. **p**treiffóyꝛ yffyd yn goꝛthꝛymv dynyon gwiryon. **A**c
 avyꝛir allan ogroth yꝛ eglóys. oe llyngku oꝛ diefuyl óynt dꝛóy eiffóet
 ac anghen megys yllóngk ymoch yffoec. **A**r budꝛed. **A**r coꝛff hónnó
 agyffylltit ygyt yn vn. oysgraóling karyat am goꝛff krist. **P**aham
ygwneir ygoꝛff ef oꝛ bara. **A**e waet oꝛ gwin. **p**goꝛff ef awneir oꝛ

þær or eall þe velli þe meent ahymur o amfer
þær gret yrvort agollelynt arref eunt
ympradys. Gwedþ bymodi crif. ayow yrv
ulabu leþenyd yv aw homi ygrif. or the
ymac. or the arall nye vov. herovd ylv
son ehim ymac idab yv gfulabv. herovd
herovd yv eglovs yv homi vlvv corff idab.
yrv vov. kanyt ytvur gbyl eiba gve
dy yv drestv yv yv dact ef eiba. yma
ent yv fceon yv gvatv ar andanab. ar sam
amyer yv gellwenv. A rei vlvv acham
gret gantunt yv dillvab. A rei dlvv yv
ymlad ac ef. ac velli yv aelodeu ehim y
mac leuny yv diodef þam gymullo ef
oll byumy attab. yva yveiff ef yv gfulabv
leþenyd. Þa dlvv ymac yv eglovs yv gort
idab ef. ar echeledigv yv aelodeu idab ef.
adegys ymac yv corff v gshv vrv yrv. ar
yrv yv lvv ar nab. velle ymac yv eglovs
dvy lemdt corff crif gvedv rygriffv v
thav. ac yv v ac ef. Aphavv or rei kyfva
v yv vdv megys aelodev. ar yrv homv
yv lvvab. lyger yrv homv yv yrv
diadybedvllant yrvhev rar llav. ar echeyl
adugant eceall o fford gyfueilonm yoleum



bara. am rydybedut o honaó. bara byó wyfi. **Y**góaet yntev o2
 góin. amrydybedut o honaó. **G**wir winóyden wyfi. Amegys ymegir
 ycozff o2bara. velly ypo2thir y2eneit ovóyt nefaól. Amegyf
 ygónneir ybara o2 graónn llaóer. velly ykynnullir co2ff krist olaóer
 etholedigyonn. Amegys yberwir ybara onerth ytan. velle
 ypobet krist ymyón tanllóyth ydiodeifueint. Arbara hónnó
 adyóedir yvot yn gic oachos yaberthv d2offom ni megys oen.
 Amegys ydhidliir ygwín || o2 foec. Ac o2 graón. velly ykyffylltir
 co2ff krist olawer o2 rei kyfyaónn. Ac ygwafgóyt yn trauael ygroc.
 mal ygwefgir ygóin yny d2auael yntev. Ac am vot byóyt
 yn heneit ni yny góaet. Am hynny ytroir ygóin ynwaet. Ac yn
 góelet gofged ybara ar gwín yny hé^lun ehunein. **P**adeló ydy-
 óedir yvot ef yn gic ac yn waet. **W**ed yfant. diogel yó ymae ef
 yco2ff aonet oveir. Ac adibynnyaóó yny groc. Ac ayfgyynnyaóó
 y2 nef. Allyna paham ytrigyaóó ef yn rith ybara ar gwín. rac
 bot yn aruthur gennyt gymryt myón dy enev ygóaet awelut
 yn defni oe yftlys ef. nev vóytta oe go2ff yntev athi yny welet.
Pa **J**echyt yffyd yndaó ef. **Y**móyhaf. megys ytroffir ybóyt ygic
 y2 neb ae bóyttao velly ytroffir pob ffydlaón yn go2ff ygrift. d2óy
 ybwytaedigaeth hónnó. v2th hynny kyt diodef ach2ist aónaón
 d2óy ymadaó achóant ybyt ac ae wydyeu. Ac an kyt gladu
 awneir pann yn foder yny dófuy2 ybedyd. Ac v2th hynny yffodir
 teir góeith ar gyfeir yteir perffon. Ath2óy vwytaedigaeth ygo2ff
 ef. yn gwnneir ni yn vn go2ff ac ef. Ac am hynny reit yó yn
 dóyn ni y2 lle ymae krist. || **A** vydei voe gleindit y2 nep agymero
 vwyhaf ohonaó. megys ydywedir amy manna. nabydei lei y2
 nep agynnullei ychydic ohonnaó no llaóer. velly ymae paóó yn
 kymryt kymeint ae gilyd ohonaó yntev. kannys paóó avóytta
 oen duó yn góbyl. Ac yntev val kynt yngyfan yny nef. **P**adal
 ageiff ynep aetraetho ef ynn teilóg. **D**óy gozon ageiff vn amy
 anrydedu. Ac arall am vot deuodev teilóng gantaó yny gymryt.

Am yz offeireit. Beth affynnydi amynep awnel hynny yn an-
 heilong. Trei adycko ybued ynn erbyn kyureith. Achyu-
 yaonnder. Agodineb. Aphuteinrwyd. Agwydyeu ereill. neu awerth-
 ont. nev abynnont eglwyffeu. nev anryded eglwyffic. ac aladont
 velly pobyl duó odybwt angkreit. kynnhebic ynt yz nep
 aurattaad nev ae croges. Pzaó. pony offeireit kanu offerennev
 oachos duó ehun. ac yz iechyt vdunt gyntev ac yz holl eglwys.
 wyntev hagen aaberthaffant yz ennil vdunt. ac yz yannrydedv
 o dynyon. Ac oe kyuoethogi o da amfferaól. Aphwybynnac
 awertho rinwed diodeifeint krift yz kanmaól dynyaól. Ac yz
 ennil amfferaól. beth amgen ymaent nny wneuthur yn waeth
 noc gwerthu y||harglwyd. Aphan dzaethont o dwylaó budyz.
 Achyt wybot halaóc ymaent yna nny grogi ef. Avyd cared
arybopyl oachos yrei hynny. Am halogi oveibon ely gynt
 aberth yz arglwyd. wynt alas ar bopyl ygyt ac gynt hayach. Ac
 vath hynny os ydeillon adywyffa deillon ereill. wynt adygywy-
 dant ygyt nny klaód. Ac vath hynny agyt synnyo Ac wynt
 avydant kyfurannaóc arpoynev. Awna yryó rei hynny cozz krift.
 kyt boent amperffeithach. eissoes dzóy ygeiryev a datkanont wy.
 pbyd cozz yz arglwyd. kannys k'ft ehun ae gwna ef. Ac nyt
 wyntóy. Athzóy yelynnyon ygóna ef Jechyt oe veibon. Ac ny
 byd gwell olaó yrei gozeu cozz yz arglwyd. Ac ny byd gwaeth
 o laó yrei gwaethaf. megys na helyc paladyz yz heul gann tom
 yz ystevyll bychein. Ac na loywheir ytywynn arykreirev. Paham
ybyd dzóc da kymeint ahónnó yz nep ae kymero. Am ygyrmryt
 dzos wahard. kannys góahardedic yóygyrmryt ef yn anheilóg.
 Dyt oed vn aval dzóc ymparadóys. Ac eissoes ef adzoffes yndzóc
 ydyn. Amy gymryt ygann ykythzeul. Dallant wy dagneuedv
aduó dzos ybopyl. Ts móy ycoddant ef. kannys || halogi ykyf-
 fegy awnant pann yfathzont. Ac halogi ygwifcoed. Ar llestri
 kyffegredic pann⁷deimlont. Aruthur affeid vydant gann yz

egylyon. ar engylyonn yn ffo racdunt. Awna duó megys ydyóedir. yveibon. Aheuyt nyt yveibon aellityant ~~wynt~~ ef amybudædi. vîth hynny med yî arglóyd. Wî agudyaf vy wynep yvîthunt. Ac aracdunt. Vveibon ygeiló ef óy o achos y hofferadaeth. Ac amybudæd ydyweit nat yveibon ynt. Ac nychymer duó yhaberth óy. namyn yffeidyaó megys ydyóedir. vy eneit .i. agaffaa ych aberth chói med yî arglóyd. kannys bara halaó aoffrymassaóch ym. Achanny aller halogi coîff yî arglóyd. Beróyd ygallont wy ef hahalogir yn annospaîthus. megys bara arall kymerant. Nychymerir hagen eu góedi. namyn yn bech- aót ybyd vdunt. kannys gwerendev duó yó. Ae bendith adíoffir vdunt yn emelltith. megys ydyóedir. mi atrossaf ych benndith chói yn emelltith med yî arglóyd. Agymerant wy goîff yî arglóyd. Veibon duó ehun ae kymerant. Arei nyt ydíó duó ygyt ac wynt. kyt góeler ybot yny dodí yny genev. nys kymerant namyn egylyonn ae dóc yî nef. achythæul avó||ró maroîyn vfferennaól yny genev wyntev. yn lle bara. A gwenóyn dæigyev ynn lle gwin. megys ydyweit tiprianus. Ponyt vn ryw agymerth iudas. Aphedyî. nac ef. peder a garaóð yî arglóyd. Ac vîth hynny kymerth yrinóed. Ae nerth. A Judas ae kassaaóð. Ac vîth hynny. ynn ol ytameit hónnó ydaeth ykythreul yntev yndaó. Adylyir vfyha vfuydhav yryó offeireit hynny. lle ygoîchymyn- ont wy da. ef adylyir bot yn vfuyd yduó. Ac nyt vdunt wy. lle ydyfcont. wyntev dîóc. ef adylyir ev tremygu. kannys reit yó vfuydhav yduó ynn vóy noc ydynyon. Aallant wy ellóg nev dillóg. gallant. onny bydant wahardadic o varnn eglóys. kannys krist ehun dîóy evgóaffannaeth wy yffyd yn róymaó. Ac yn ellóg. Obydant hagen wahardedic wyntev nys gallant. kannys tra uu Judas gyt ar ebestyl. ef abregethaóð. Ac vedydyaóð. Ac awnn- aeth wyîthev. Agóedy ygilyaó yvîthunt. ef aymdangoffes megys gelyn kyhoedaó. velle ytra vydont wyntev ygkyffredinróyd yî

eglóys. ef avyd kadarnn pob rinóed awnnelont. p̄yzt na bont wyntev. diffróyth vyd eugóeithædoed. Ac v̄zth hynny bleidyev ynt. paóð adyly||ant ev gochlyt. **M**egys ydyóedir. v̄ympobyl i eóch oc eu plith wy. rac ych bot ynn gyfurannaóð ar ev poenev. **Y**gochel óynt adylyir ovedól. ac ewyllys rac kytffynnyaóð ae d̄zócweithædoed. **P**aryó gyttffynnyaóð. **O**molir y d̄zócweithædoed. nev onertheir wynt. ae oda ae'gynghoz. nyt yrei yffyd yn gónneuthuær yd̄zóc ehun yffyd teillóng o anghev. namyn agytffynnyo ac wynt. **A**çhyttffynnyir ac óy ef adylyir eu gochel rac eu bot ynn achos ygóymp ybopyl. **A**dylyir dyóedut geireu duó yzrei d̄zóc. **O**gúybydir eu bot yn honneit elynnyon yduó. ny dylyir ydyóedut vdunt. kannys twyllóz yó yneb aadefuo kyfurinach arglóyd yz nep awypo yvot ynelyn idaó. **O**dyna ygozchymynnir val hynn. na rodóchóí ybara benndigeit yz kón. Ac na v̄zryóch ygēmev yz moch. rac yfathz̄u dan eutraet. a góatóar amdanaóch. Ite ny wyper hagen evbot wynt velle. ef adylyir p̄ægethv vdunt oe troffi yz yaón. Ar arglóyd abægethaóð gynt ybedyz. ac yēbestyl. am wybot vot **J**udas. ar pharistywyffogyon yn teruyf̄cu. **A**dylyir eugodef wynt val ygodefuaóð krist **J**udas. **I**f adylyir ymgeffelybu ac wynt yny del duó ehun || Ar nithlen gantaó ydethol ygraón oblith ypeiffóynn. Ac yvóz ygóyc yny tan. Ac ydóyn ygóenith oe yfguboz̄yev. **O**z̄thledit duó pob d̄zóc ywz̄thyt gann dygyffehav yny nef. **A**c velly yteruyna ylyuyz kynntaf o annssaóð yz eglóys.

Bit laóen vy eneit .i. ynnyz arglóyd am rywaret nywylen annwybot yarnañ. Ac am vygoleuhav o baladyz doethineb. v̄zth hynny tegóch yz eglóys mi aeruynnaf ytt gennattav ymi gouyn ytt pethev ereill etóa. **G**ouyn yz hynn ávynnych. Athi aglyóyz hynn achóennychych. **I**f ^ am d̄zóc. nat dim. **A**ryfued^o yduó kyfuyzgolli engylyon nadynyon yz gwnneuthur peth

^ (ady)óedir

hep dim ohonað. os ryð beth yð dæc ef awelir ymae ygann duð
 ybyd. kannys duð awnaeth pob peth. **A**c yna yprour ymae duð
 yffyd aður yz dæc. **A**c vith hynny kam yð bðæ ygyfuyz goll
 yrei awnnel dæc. **G**ir yð ymae duð aonnaeth pob peth. **A**c vith
 hynny yprour na[^]dæc herýd gallu. kannys pob gallu yfyd da.
Ar dæc nyt oes allu idað. vith hynny. nyt dim. **A** megys ydy-
 ðedir. dellir yny lle nybo golðc. **A**thywyllðch yny lle ny bo
 goleu||ni. velly ybyd dæc yny lle ny bo da. kanyt yttynt vn
 allu. kannys tripheth yffyd. **G**readur. a natur. agðeithæet
 creadur. megys ydefnydyeu. **N**atur yð megys yz hynn adel
 ygantunt wyntev. **G**eithæet. megys yz hynn awnnel dyn nev
 aðefuo dyn. nev aghel. wynt aónant pechodev. **A**c aodefuant
 poenev pechodev. hynny nys gðnaeth duð. yntev hagen ae
 gadaðd. megys ydyðedir. **D**y wnaeth duð aghev. **A**c nyt
 oed dim amgen obechaðc onnyt na wneler ygozchymyn. nev
 ywnneuthur yn erbyn ygozchymyn. **S**ef yð ydæc. nachaffer da.
Sef yð hynny. llebyenyd. **A**theilðng yð kyfuyz gollu ynep ny
 rodho duð lebyenyd vdunt. **S**ef yð yrei hynny. ynep ny wnel yz
 hynn aozchymynner vdunt. nev awnelont yn erbyn aozchymyn-
 ner vdunt. **P**oy yntev yffyd aður ybechaðt. ydyn ehun. **A**diaðl
 yn annogðz idað. **A**e gozthæm pechaðt. pechaðt dan wybot
 yvot yn bechaðt. ystrymach noz holl vyt. **A**phabeth bynnac
 odæc. nev obechaðc awnneler. ef atos|fir ogðbyl arvolyant
 yduð. **P**onyt dæc llad kelein. nev odineb. **D**a yð llad kelein
 laðer gðeith. megys ybū^{da}lad o dauyd ykaðz. nev lad o **J**udith
 olofernes. **P**aham ymae dæc yntev || pann ladher. **O**dæc
 annyan ymae dæc. þodas gyfuyaðn da yð. **G**odineb hagen yn
 erby kannyat. dæc yð. **A**c am eu dial trøy gyfyaðnnder. ytrossir
 wynt arvolyant yduð. **A**megys ymolir argløy adalo ev llaur
 oe varchogyonn. møy ymolir odiua yz herøyz. **A**r lladæonn. vith
 hynny gogonedus yð duð o Jachau yrei gðiryon. **A**molynn^o yð

[^] dim

E 2

ogyfuyꝛgolli yrei ennwir. **U**fcruennedic yó. nachassaóð duó dim
 oꝛ awnnaeth. **P**a deló ygellir dyóedut karu oduó yntev yrei da.
achassav yrei dꝛóç. **A**f agar duó pob peth oꝛ agreeað. **Æ**c ny
 dodes ef pob peth yn vn. **Æ**megys ykar yllióyd pob llió. **Æ**rei
 avyd hagen hoffach gantaó noegilyd. velly yryd ef bop vn yny
 lle ygwedho. **Æ**c vꝛth hynny ydyóedir caró oduó ynep aerbynnho
 ef ylys nef. **Æ**chassav ohonaó yrei affodho yn vffernaól garchaz.
Beth yó ryd ewyllys. **R**idit ydeóissaó yda. nev dꝛóç. **Æ**hynny
 agauas ydyn kynntaf ym paradóys. **Æ**c ynyꝛ amfer hōn ny
 dicaón neb wnneuthur da. na^odeóissaó ~~daó~~ hepgaffel rat ygann
 duó. **B**eth adyóedy di am yneb agymero abit creuyd. **Æ**c odyne
ymchóelut yꝛ byt dꝛacheuen góedy eu pꝛoffes. **R**ei adechzeuho
 wnneuthur da. **Æ**c odyne ymchóelut || ar ennwired. yrei hynny
 yllitya duó vꝛthunt. **Æ**c ny venyc ygóas ffozd yꝛ mab avo argyfu-
 eiloꝛnn. ydyuot at ydat. **Æ**c odyne ydymhóel ef oe weith. velle
 ytynn yrei dꝛóç. etholedigyon krist at duó. **Æ**c yd ymhoelant
 wyntev ar ydꝛyc lauryev. **Æ**megys ydóç ofuyn. karyat yꝛ
 teyꝛnnas. **Æ**c nyt aa ef ehun. velle wyntev. **Æ**megys ygóaf-
 fannaeth diaól yduó. velle ygóas|fannaetha y aelodeu yntev yꝛ
 etholedigyonn. **P**a deló ygóassannaetha diaól yduó. amtremygu
 ohonaó. **Æ**c ef ydyóyssaóç gogonedus. **P**onyt ymplas ynef
ygónnaeth duó yntev. megys gof llafuuryus yny byt hōnn. **Æ**e
 gymell ef yn gaeth ywaffannaethv oe holl nerthoed. megys ydy-
 óedir. **Æ**yi ath wnnaf yn óas caeth yn dꝛagyóyd. **R**inon ygof
 hōnn yó poen. athꝛallaót. **U**veginev. **Æ**e yꝛd yó pꝛouedigaeth.
Ulifuyev ynt. tauodev ygogannóyꝛ. **Æ**r ymgeinvaev. **Æ**c ar
 ypeiryannev hynny ypurhaa ef llest' evꝛeit ybꝛenhin nefaól. **B**ef
 yó hynny. yꝛ etholedigyonn yrei aatneóydha ef tróy ypurdan ar
 lun duó. **U**rei dꝛóç aboenha yntev mal y poenha ygelyn yllall.
Æc velle ygwassannaetha diaól yduó. **P**adeló ygóassannaetha y
 aelodev ef yrei etholedigyonn. pann dyckont yꝛ deyꝛnas dꝛóy ||

annhyed nev vathwynnep. dıby annhyed gann geiffaó ev bóıó
 ygkyfueiloınn yn rith llees. Ahynny dıby dıyll. Ac yna ybyd
 kadarnnach yre'da yn feuyll nny eu ffyd. Ođyna dıby vath-
 óynnebed gann dæıyn ygantunt yı hynn ymaent nny garv yn
 voe no Jaónnnder. Achann ygoftóng. na wnelont damunet ev
 knaót o góbyl. Ac velle yddant ynef dıby odef gofut ygann
 yrei dıó. Am löydant yrei dıó. Pahā ybyd kyuoethaó yrei
 dıó yman. Aiach. Achadarnn. Ac ygwırthóynneb yhyunny.
yrei da ynn eiffywedic ac yrei dıó nny goftóng. A heint a dolur
yny gofudyaó. Yrei dıó ybyd amylder. oachos yı etholedigyonn.
 megys ytremyckont yı hynn awelont yrei góaethaf yn blodeuaó
 onadunt yndaó. Yn gynntaf. kyuoethaó vyd|dant megys ygall-
 ont o gyfuyaón varnn duó. góıthlad dıby ev golut ydıgyev
 ymaent nny hóennychnv. Yr eil yó. oı gwnant da. wynt agaffant
 dal amdanaó. kannys yı pethev daryaól ygwıant bop peth. oı
 awnelont. Ac ođyna ykymerant yma ev kyfuloc. Kadarnn
 vyddant. yn gynntaf oc ev hachos ehunein. megys ygallont
 gópplav ydıgyev ymaent nny karv. Yı eilweith. oachos yrei
 kamwedaó oehamdiffın || wyntev ynydıó. Ytryded achos
 ygoſpi onadunt yı etholedigyon. ac oe emendanav oe dıycweith-
 redoed. Ođyna yach vıddant. megys na synnyant yma boen
 ygyt adynyon. Yrei yt lyfc goıthıymaf dolur rac llaó. Yrei
 góıryonn auyd eiffeu. Ac amarch. Aheint arnunt yman. rac
 ydigrıffhav myón pethev dıó. Ac ydilev oıgóneynt beth yn
 erbynn duó. Ac onnys gwnelynt. ygaffel tal ygann duó dıos eu
 hanmyned. Paham yggwrthóynneb yhyunny ybyd kyfuoethaó
yrei da. Achadarnn. A Jachus. Arei dıó yndlodyonn ac yn
wann. Ac yn heınus. Yrei oı etholedigyon yrodir goludoed
 vdunt yallu cópplav oe da eu gweithıredoed da avynnynt ywn-
 neuthur. Ac ydangos vdunt os eſmóıth yma yda amſeraól. ymae
 esmwythach olaóer da tragyóıdaó. Kadarnn vydant. yn

gynntaf oe hachos ehun yallu kópplav yzhynn aveddylyont. Ar eilpeth oachos yz etholedigyonn yallu rodi amdyffynn vdunt ar da. Ar trydyd peth o achos yrei dázc. yallu eu goftóng. rac gwnneuthur onadunt kymeint ac avynnonnt. Fach vydant. rac t'ftav yrei góiryon oc ev klefuyt. Ac yllawennhav oc evhyechyt. Yggwrthóynneb yhynny. Dep rei dázc aboenir yman. o eiffev. Athzallaót. Adolur ydyfgu vdunt chweróed ypoennev ymaent yndyuryffaót vdunt dázcy ev kam weithredoed. Paham ybyd^{dróc} byót^{orei} rei^{are} oí rei da varó ynyz ehogyz. Ac yggwathóynneb yhynny rei oí rei da ynn bíó ynn hir. Arei oí rei dázc ynmaró ynyz ehogyz. Yrei dázc aedir ynvyó yn hir yofudyaót yrei gwiryon. Ac yburhav ypechodeu dázcydunt. Ac oe poeni wyntev ynvyó rac llaót. Yrei da adygir yntev ynyzehogyz. ydóyn góathóynnebed ybyt yvathunt. ac evgoffot yn llebenyd tragyóydaót. Yggwathóynneb yhynny hoydyl hir arodir yrei góiryon yachóanneckav eu gobzóyev. Ac ymhóelut llaóer onadunt ar da dázcy angkreiffyev. Ar rei dázc adygir oepoeni yvot aryueic ar yz etholedigyonn yffyd ar gyfueiloíonn. Ac oe dóyn ar yz yaónn. Am detwydyt ynep nychyfuarffo góathóynneb ac ef yma. Direittaf dnyon ynt. yrei agaffo ybyt hónn vath ev kynghoí ae hewyllys obop peth hep wathóynnep vdunt. kanyf vn ffunyt yd ys yn meithain yrei hynny. yfych^{tyd} yev rodi arytan. Ac yggwrthóynneb yz y hynny detwádaf dnyon yó yrei awaharder yhewyllys racdunt yma. Ac agyfuarffo gofuut llaóer ac óynt. kannys yrei hynny megys || meibon yn ol eu gwarafonnev. Adygyz yz teyinas megys ydyóedir. duó agospa pob mab oí agymero. Agwybyd di^{ty} kaffo yrei dázc coíonn bzenhinnyaeth yma. ygkannogyon vydant ogóbyl rac llaót. Ac ny bydant vyth hep poennev arnadunt. Ar etholedigyonn kyt boent ygke|thióet ac ygkarchar yma. kyfuoethaót vyd|dant race|llaót. Ac ny bydant hep poennev arnadunt yn waftat yny byt hónn. yz karyat duó paz ym glyóet

hynny yn vuanach. **Y**rei dŕoc yffyd dlodyonn yn waſtat. **A**m vot baŕ duó arnadunt. **A**c namynnant da. **A**c vŕth hynny nys gallant. **D**ŕoc hagen avynnant. **A**c aallant. **A**c ef abŕouet vchot amdŕoc nat dim. vŕth hynny. diogel yó nat oes dim areu heló. **D**y bydant wyntev byth hep poen arnunt. **k**annys ev kyt wybot kreulaónn yffyd yny ev lloſgi pēnydyaól ofuyn yffyd yny goualu rac ev daly. ac rac yllad. ac roc dóynn ev da. **O**dyna ydywedir. nyt oes tangneued med yŕ arglóyd yŕ rei ennwir. **Y**ggwŕthóynneb yhynny yŕ etholedigyonn yffyd gyuoethaó. **k**annys rat duó yffyd y gyt ac wynt. **A**da avynnant. **A**c aallant. **A**c ymóŕthot adŕoc awnnant. **D**ybydant hep obŕóy. **k**annys diofuyn vydant. **A**llaóen ohyſpys||róyd rydit rac llaó. **O**dyna ydyóedir. góirion auyd hep ouyn ahep dechŕyn arnnaó. **A**mi avynnaf dangos peth arall ytt. **D**y damóeina dim oda yrei dŕoc. **A**c ny daó dim oŕ dŕoc yrei da. **Y**nn enó duó manac ym yŕ hynn yd óyti yny dyóedut. **P**onyt yrei dŕoc agaffant yman dŕythyllóch ygóledeu. ac a digrifueir oedŕych. **A**c oymgymyſcu ar góŕaged tec. **A**c avalcheir oŕ góſſcoed maóŕweirthaó. **A**c aymdŕychafuant oŕ golut. ac oŕ adeiladau maóŕhydic. **Y**ggwrthóynneb yhynny. yrei da yman agercherir. ac aveidir. ac aboenir. oneóyn aſychet agoſuudyev erell. **P**ann vo róyd ytyngnettuen rac yrei dŕoc. achafel amyld^o o adunt oŕ daoed arifueiſti. yna ytebic ef yŕ llyngku yŕ ennóir dŕóy leóenyd. **A**thebic. **A**phann dynner ef oŕ dwfuyŕ hagen ykyl y eneit. **A**thebic heuyt yó ydyn yrodher diaóv vechan idaó ouel. **O**dyna hep dŕanc a hep oŕffenn kymell arnnaó yvet yweilgi chóerw kanys yn lle ygóledeu yllēwir wynt oŕ wermot ahóeróed. megys berthal gynt agladóyt yny tan vffernnaól góedy ywledeu. **Y**n lle karyat ygwraged. yllennóir óynt ovŕónnſtanaól dŕévant. **Y**n lle ygóſſcoed tec. ygóſſgir óynt ogy||thŕud. **Y**nn lle goludoed. **A**c adeiladev. pŕyuet ae goŕeſgynn óynt yng gogouev uffernnaól. **O**dyna ydyóedir. wynt adygant ev dydyev

ynda. Ac a difgynnant yvfferenn. Ar ennyt poynt bychan. Yrei adybedy di. Ac agernnhey ev bot ynnda. nychyfueryd ac wynt yryó agkymwynnaffev hynny. tebic ynt yr nep aarhwaeddont pryfuet nev lyffev chweró arall. Agwedyhynny góell vyd blas ygwin. Ac yn lle ycazchar wynt yma. pderbynnir wyntev ybepyllev tragywyd. Athios yhammarch wynt yma. pkaffant wyntev gogonyant rac llaó. Allebenyd. dros ev heiffev yma ny byd arnadunt na neóyn na sychet gwedy hynny byth. Ac amev gouut yma. ny byd arnunt nadolur nachóynvan. Ac velly yprouir bot yrei gwiryonn yngyuoethaó. ac yn wynnydedic vyth. **A**rei ennwir yffyd eiffywedic. athuein. **O**bale ybyd teilyngdaót. **Y**gann duó ymae pob teilyngdaót. Aphop meddyant. na dros na da voent. **O**dyna ydybedir. **D**yt oes veddyant onnyt ygann duó. **A**f avenyc hagen vchot paham ykeiff yz rei dros veddyant weitheu. **A**rei da weithev ereill. **B**eth avernny di yz nep awertho nev abyno teilyngdaót. **Y**nep ae pryno ef. aa ygyt^alymon || magus ygkyfuyzgoll vffernaól. Ac ae góertho ef adaó kafuri aryeneit ygyt agyezi. **A**vyd móy gann duó gobróy ybreladyeit noc yereill. **Y**rei auo ragoz arnunt odeilyngdaót eglóyffic yma megys efgyp. nev offeireit. os wynt adyfgant ybopyl o eir ac angkreiff. ygyniuer eneit a **S**acher drosydunt óy. ygyniuer gobróy agaffant wyntev yn ragoz rac ereill. **M**egys ydybedir. ef argynnóyffit wy ymeddyant yzhollda. **O**s wyntev atynn geir **T**echyt ygann yrei yffyd ydan eu meddyant. Ac ae tyóyffaó wynt yogof anghev drosy angkreiffyev dybzyt. wynt agaffant ygyniuer poen yn ragoz rac ereill ygkyueir ygyniuer eneit agollet oc ev angkreiffyev. nev awellygyaffant oe hyachav gann bzegethv vdunt. **O**dyna ydybedir. móy aholir yz neb móyhaf oz aozchymynner idaó. **A**c eilóeith ydybedir. **Y**kedezynn aodesuant poenev yngadarnn ypechaduryeit bydaól. megys ybzenhined. **A**rbzawdóy. obarnnant yngyfyáón. athaethu góein-

yeit yn dūgaraþc. mōy vyd eu gobāþy wyntev noc ereill. gann duþ: ygōz yffyd gyfuyaþnn vīaþdōz. kannys awaffannaetho yn da. tal da ageiff. **O**s wyntev avyddant angkyfuyaþnn agostōng ybopyl dāþy greulōn||lonnder mōy vyd eu poynnev noc ereill. kannyf kalettaf ybernnir ary pennaduryeit. **A**e barnn hep dūgared avyd aryneb ny wnnel trugared. **P**aham ygodef yz etholedigyonn gwrthōynnebed ybyt hōnn ygyt arei dāþc. ae bot yny plith. **A**m ymdāeidyaþ ymōyn pethev bydaþl. **A**c am hynny ypoenir wynt oafulonydōch ybyt. āduþ holl gyuoethaþch val ydyþedyt. **A**f awnnaeth pob peth oꝛ avynnaþd. ār eil weith ydyþedir. **U**i aelly pob peth oꝛ avynnych. **P**aham ydyþedir am danaþ yntev. vot yryþ bethev nydichaþn ef eu gwnneuthur megys dyþedut kelþyd. nev wnnneuthur yrhynn ny mynnaþd ywnneuthur gynt. **D**yt an allu hōnnō namyn goꝛuchel allu. canyt ðoes nep ryþ greadur aallo ydāoſſi ef yfymudaþ yz hynn aoffodes. **B**eth yþ racweledigaeth duþ. **A**dnabodedigaeth ywybot ypethev rac llaþ. āc oe hetturyt megys ypethev kynndāychaþl. **O**gōybu duþ pob peth oꝛ adel rac llaþ. adyþedut dāþy yꝛoſſþydi yz hynn adelynt rac llaþ. āc ny ellir ydōyllaþ ef yny wyd. āchynt heuyt yderuyd ynef ar dayar noc ygellir fymudaþ geirev duþ. **A**f awelir pot yndir dyuot pobpeth oꝛ ny damweinassant eiroet. **A**magkenreit||**D**eu ryþ agkenreit yffyd. vn annyanaþl. megys kyuodi yz heul yny dōyzein. neu dyuot ynos yn ol ydyd. āc arall eþylllyſſaþl. megys kerdet odynd nev eisted. ār hynn avynnho duþ yvot megys nef. adayar. nyellir gochel na del hynny. **D**amyn angkenreit obot. **P**eth yþ odamþeinya velle pethev ereill. aat duþ vdunt vot megys ewyllys dyn ywnneuthur da nev dāþc. āhynny nyt amgen ydyuot pob peth oꝛ awnnel dyn rac llaþ. **D**uþ aegþyꝛ. āc adyþat dāþy yꝛoſſþydi ygōnneit. āc ny oſſodes duþ angkenreit oꝛ byt yhynny. namyn dynyon ehunein aoffodassant vdūt ev hangkenreit. pann wnaethant ev hewyllys ogōbyl. **A**daþ

dim odamwein. na daó. **D**amyn pob peth o lunyeith duó. **P**a deló yllosgant yz eglóyffeu. nev adeilladev megys odamóein. nyt dim damóein. **Ac** yscriuennedic yó. nybyd dim arydayar hep achos idaó. v^zth hynny amlóc yó na lofcir ac na diftryóir nac eglóys nathy yny byt. onnyt tróy yvarnnv oduó yn gyntaf. **I**f adamweina hynny heuyt odzi achos. kynntaf yó oz adeilir d^zóy da ageiffer. **Ac** amlyner ar gam. **M**il yó. os ynep ae kyfuanheda. æhelyc || d^zóy afulannweithróyd. **Ac** yskymvndaót. **U**yd- yd achos yó. os yperchennogyon æ karant yn vóy nophebyllev tragywyd. **Ac** nybyd maró yllódynn lleiaf ydyn. **Ac** nybyd claf. onnyt yberi oduó. **Os** anghev. nev gleuyt yffyd poynnev ybechaót. **P**aham ygodef yz yfcrybyl ypoenev hynny. pyt na wyppont synnóyz ybechv. **D**zóy yrei hynny ypoenir dyn. pann d^zistaer oe dolur. ac oe hanghe^v. **I**f adichaónn hynny vot. **A**m annyueileit dof. **B**eth adyóedydithev amy^z rei gwyllt. **Y**r heint auo arnunt adamóeinha vdunt oz aóyz llygredic. nev o achos pethev ereill gw^zthóynnep. adámóeinont obechaót. **B**eth yó. rac anuonedigaeth duó yllunyeith awnnaeth duó ehun. gwneuthur ybyt yd^zoffi rei oe tey^znnas ef. **Ac** ny dicaón nep onadunt mynet ygkyfuy^zgoll. **Ac** yffyd reit ev gwnneuthur oll ynyach. Onny dicaón nep onnyt yrei da vot yn yach. paham y kreóyt ylleill. nev paham ykyfuy^zgollir yrei camgylus. **B**eth- bynnac awnel yrei da nyallant óy vynet ygkyfy^zgoll. kannys pob peth alauuryant ynda hyt ynn oet ev pechaót. kannys góedy ypechodev go^zthymaf ybydant vfudach gann diolóch y||duó yhyechyt ynn fróythlonnach awnnant. **A**rei d^zóc a greóyt oachos yz etholedigyonn. **Ac** ywnneuthur da onadunt oachos yrei d^zóc. **Ac** oe hemendenav oe gwydyev. megys yboent gogonedus owelet ylleill. **A**phan welhont ylleill yny poennev móy vyd ev lleóenyd vyntev oe diang. **A**chyfuyaón yó yrei d^zóc oe hachos ehunein mynet ygkyfuy^zgoll. kannys oe bod ehun ydeóifassant yd^zóc. **Ac**

ykarant. Ac 6ynt avynnynt yby6 yn d2agy6yd. Pahā ygat du6
y2 etholedigyonn bechv. Ƴdangos meint yd2ugaret v2thunt.
Ƴvydant Jach y2etholedigyonn onny lauryant. 6ynt agaffant
ydey2nnas dr6y wediev nev d26y lauryev megys ydy6edir d26y
la6er o d2allodeu ymae reit yny dyuot ydey2nnas du6. kannys
yrei bychein d26y 6h6er6ed anghev adeuant y2 nef. Ƴrei oeda6c
d26y lauur. kannys yscriuennedic y6. yn ty vynntat i ymae lla6er
o gyfuanhedev. Ƴpha6b ageiff ypr2ess6yluot her6yd yb2ia6t lauur.
Ƴr m6yha6 ylauur vchaf vyd yle. ar lleiaf ylauur yssaf vyd yle
Ac ny dica66n nep laurya6 m6y noc adangosso d6y6a6l rat ida6.
Ac nycheiff amgen b2ess6yluot noc arac welas du6 ida6 kynn ||
dech2eu byt. kannyt eida6 nep onnyt avynno du6 oe d2ugfared.
uelle ny dica66nn yrei d26c gwnneuthur m6y noc atto ida6
d6y6a6l varnn. Ac nybyd m6y ev poen noc awy2 du6 y2 dechreu
byt hyt dily6. ydylyv onadunt megys ydy6edir. kynn gwnneuth-
ur onadunt na da. na d26c. 6i ageisseis efav. Ac agereis Ƴacop.
Amegys yg6elir bot yn gamgylus ynep agly6o lla6er y62th du6.
Ac nyt vfuydhao ida6. uelle yg6elir bot yn diargy6ed y2 nep
nychigleu dim y62th du6. Ƴc o2 achos h66nn6 nywnnaethant ida6
dim g6affannaeth. Ƴdnyon agre6yt y2 gwaffannaethu onadunt
ykrea6dy2 d26y garu y kyff nessaf her6yd anyan megys ydy6edir.
na wna dim yarall onnyt avynnvt yttyhun. Ƴy mynn nep
led2atta a2na6. na d6yn ygymar. nae lad. v2th hynny na wnaet
yntev hynny yarall. Ƴphann tremycco dnyon ykyfneffeieuit yny
ry6 pethev hynny. ymaent yn gwrth6ynnebu y2 g62 yssyd wir
garyat. Ƴchannyt oes gogyl yny byt nyt adnapper du6. Ƴm
hynny nyt oes efgus. Ƴdicha6n ynep nywypont dim v2th du6.
Ac awnelont ada ad26c. escuffodi. Ƴnep nyt adnapo nyt adna-
bydir. Ƴr nep nyt adnap||poent du6 offyd ag6eith2et. megys
yfarascinyeit du6 ae kyfuy2golla 6ynt megys yelynnyon. Ƴr nep
agretto ydu6. Ac ~~nypoent~~ wypont yewyllys megys mileineit. ot

ant ygkyfuyꝑgoll. nyphoenir 6ynt yn oꝛthꝑm val ydy6edir. g6as
 nywnel ewyllys yargl6yd. ac ef hep ywybot gwaraffonn vechann
 ageiff. **P**6ybynnac hagen dꝑy ethꝑylith a wypo ewyllys du6. ac
 nys gwnelont megys yfcolheigyon. dꝑudach ypoenir yrei hynny.
 megys ydy6edir. awypo ewyllys yꝑ argl6yd ac nys gwnel.
 g6araffonnev lla6er ageiff h6nn6. awph6ybynnac ny mynnont
 g6aranda6 da. ac adꝑemyckont dyfgu yꝑ hynn adylyynt ywn-
 neuthur. d6yboen agaffant. un dꝑos ytꝑemyc am bechv onadunt
 dan ywybot. **T**ꝛ eil y6 am wybot dyfꝑu da megys ydy6edir.
 pꝑnefoed adangoffant yenwired. ardayar agyuyt yny erbyn yn
 dyd kynndared pꝑ argl6yd. am dy6edut ohonunt vꝑth yꝑargl6yd.
 kilya y6ꝑthym. ny mynn6n ni wybot dyffyꝑd di. ac yn dechꝑeu
 byt ykre6yt yꝑ eneidyev. ac yntev beunyd one6yd. **D**u6
 awnnaeth pob peth v oꝛavyd. awg6edy hynny ef aneilldua6d pob
 peth. vꝑth hꝑny || ef agre6yt yꝑ eneiteu oꝛ dechꝑeu o annweledic
 defnyd. ac wynt aphuryfheir beunyd. ac aannuonir yeilun yꝑ
 coꝛffoꝛoed megys ydy6edir. vynn tat i alauurya6d hyt yꝑ a6ꝑ h6n.
 awmynnhev alauuryaf yꝑ h6nn affodes ev callonnev yn infeiledic.
 sef y6 hynny eu heneityev. **P**ꝑyt na chꝑeo du6 namyn eneityeu
 glan da. ac 6yntev yn vfuyda6t ida6 ef ynn mynet ynycoꝛffoꝛ-
 oed. ryued y6 eu mynet yvffernn pann vo ^{marc} ycoꝛff h6nn6. du6
 ymae pob daeoni aphop gleindyꝑ ganta6. nychrea6d eithyꝑ
 eneideu da glan. arei hynny her6yd annyan adamunant mynet
 yny coꝛffoꝛoed megys ydamun6n nynhev yn by6 her6yd alannyan.
 eiffoes pann elont 6y ymy6n yllefthyꝑ budyꝑ hala6c h6nn6. kymeint
 yg6nant 6y yewyllys ef. ac ykarant yn v6y no du6. vꝑth hynny
 pann vo trech gantunt yllefthyꝑ budyꝑh6nn6 ymaent ygkarchar
 ynda6 no charyat du6. **T**ꝑa6n y6 ydu6 eu g6ꝑthlad 6yntev oe
 getymeithas ef. **A**wybyd yꝑ eneidyeu avont ygkoꝛffoꝛoed
 ydynyon bychein dim. ef adarlleir am **T**ꝑeuan vedyddy6ꝑ ry

ygyt ar vn weith megys ydywedir.

fynnyað oe eneit ef etwan yngkroth yvam. Ðc awybu ry dyuot krift attað. vꝛth h̄ny || amlóc yó nat oes eissev fynnýz Ðr eneitew yrei bychein kyt boet eissev góeithzet. **P**aham ygelóir ycozff aaner ogrifstonogaól hat ynn vudyz. **I**m rygaffel ohat afulan. megys ydyóedir. póy adichaónn gwnneuthur ynlan ypeth agaffer ohat aflan. Ðc yn lle arall ydyóedir yn ennéired ym caffat .i. pann lanhaer dyn yn góbyl dꝛóy vedyd. Ðc ynwir vot pódas ynlan ac yn da. **P**aham ydyóedir vot yn vudyz hat hónnó. **D**yn alanhaeir ovewn. ac odieithyz dꝛóy vedyd. Ðc eilóeith yd halogir yhat ef dꝛóy chóant y knaót. pꝛyt naallo ykymyfc hónnó bot hep rwndóal digrifuóch. Ðc ny dichaón yrith ny ffuryshaóyt etwa gwꝛthóynebu oe ryeni. **P**adeló ybydei aflan hónnó na cherydus. **O**bechaót adaf íðaó ybaóp y kared hónnó yn kreu ev plant megys odꝛef tadaól dylyet. Ðc am hynny ybyd maró paób yn adaf. **P**adeló ygenir wyntev yn vyó. **M**egys ot ymdengys dyn dꝛóy ffenestyz. Ðr aó honno kilyaó dꝛacheuen. velle dyn ðaner megys ymdangos yz byt ymae. Ðc y|ymchóelu dꝛacheuen yanghev nny lle. **O**madevir ypechodeu dꝛóy ybedyd yzryeni. paham ybedydyir yrei aaner ohonunt yn vyó. || **O**gwennóynir pastei. ef auyd góennwynaól ybara. Ðphop peth oz adel ohonei. velle ybu adaf yn bellen lygredic. Ðphaóp oꝛaanet ohonaó. **A**lygróyt obechaót pei na wnelit yn vyó dꝛóy vedyd yn anghev ypꝛynnyaódyz. **M**egys yglenheir yryeni dꝛoſtónn ehunein nny bedyd. velle ymae reit atnewydu yplant dꝛoſtun ehunein nny dedyf dꝛóy anghev k'ft megys ydyóedir. paób awnneir yn vyó yg krift. **P**aham naat duó yrei dyuot yz byt ygaffel bedyd. nev paham góedy yganer ydóe duó oz byt kynn ev bedydaó. **B**iodyev duó dirgeledic. oachos yz etholedigyonn hagen yó hynny. owelet yrei hynny ympoenev hep yhaydu. Ðc wyntev yggogonnyant hep yhaydu heuyt yna ybyd móy eu diogelóch yn duó. am eu diang oe rat ef oz poenev a obzynnnt.

Pa boen auyd ar yei bychein. Cywyllŏch ehun. Argyŏeda
dim yrei bychein oe geni ogam welyeu. megys obuteinrŏyd. nev
 ogareffev. neu odynyon kreuyd. Ŋac argyŏedha. dim. Ŋchant
 vedyd. mŏy noc yr gŏenith adygit yn llediat ae heu o leidy. Argyŏedha
pechodeu yryeni yrmeibon. nev pechodev ymeibon
 yryeni || Ŋicriennedic yŏ. nyt argyŏeda yz tat ennŏired ymab.
 nac yz mab ennŏired ytat. onny chyt fynnyant baŏp onadunt ae
 gilyd. megys nat argyŏedaŏd Ŋiofuas bot ytat gynt yndzŏc kynn
 noc ef. nae vap yn da wedy ef. kanny chyt fynnyaŏd ac ŏynt.
 kannys ochyt fynnya yryeni ar plant. ar meibon aryeni am ev
 dzŏc ehunein. yna ydaant ygkyfyzŏll. Ŋm ŏodas aghennadedic.
Ŋe gozthzŏm ŏodi kares. Ŋac ef herŏyd annyan. herŏyd hage
 goffot yz eglŏys maŏz yŏ. Ŋa delŏ yprŏui di hynny. Ŋyt bŏyta
 yz aual auu dzŏc. Ŋphechaŏt. namyn yvŏyta yn erbyn gozch-
 ymun & | duŏ auu vŏyhaf ypechaŏt. Ŋaham ykymmerth ytateu
gynt ykareffev. Ŋycharei ygŏyz gynt onnyt eu ketemdeithon
 megys ydyŏedir. kar dy gedymdeith. Ŋchaffaa dy elyn. Ŋc vŏth
 hynny ydugant merchet ykarant megys ygellynt ykaru. Ŋnini
 adylyŏn karu yn gelynnyon. megys ydyŏedir. kerŏch ych-
 gelynnyon. Ŋchannys ygŏaet agymell karu ykarant ygoffodes yz
 eglŏys dzŏy yz yfpryt glan kymryt merchet yz eŏrŏnyon. megys
 ybo gŏzeicvzŏm ni ar eŏrnyon yn rŏym karyat. Ŋc ohynny
 y lletta dzŏy yz || holl dynyaŏl genedyl ykaryat yrygtunt. Ŋa delŏ
yprŏui di nat pechaŏt ŏodi kareffeu. ponyt kennat ydeu uroder
 ŏodi ydŏy chŏiozed. kannyat. Ŋhŏaer vyzgweic .i. auyd kares
 ymi oe gŏaet hi. Ŋichŏyl vymraŏt ynhev auyd kar ym gŏzeic
 ynhev. dzŏy vyzgŏaet ynhev. Ŋs pechaŏt hynny weithon herŏyd
 annyan. paham ygymyath vymraŏt .i. vyzgkares .i. ae gares yntev.
 vŏth hynny herŏyd annyan nyt oes yno pechaŏt. herŏyd gŏahard
 hagen ymae yn oazthzŏm. ny'dylyaf. Ŋadelŏ ygzeherdir kymryt
ymāmev bedyd nev ymerchet bedyd. megys ydyŏetpŏyt vchot

gynnev. heróyd annyan ny'pechaót. namy heróyd góahard. megys ymae dy wreic di yn vam yth vap heróyd knaót. velle ymae yz honn ae kymerth ef oz dófuyz bedyd. auyd mam idaó heróyd yspzyt. Ac velle ymae honno ynchóær yth wreic di. Ath verch vedyd auyd chóær yth verch dithev. Ac velle odzycheuy dithev verch yarall. ti avydy vzaót oe that. Ac velle nyt kannyat yneb kymryt ydóychóiozed. nac ywreic kymryt ydeu vzoder. Ac velle dzóy rinóed eglóyffic ygóeherdir ykyfuryó pódas honno yngóbyl. Ac yn hollaól.||

Dydidi vyeneit .i. llawenha di kannys dāmóeinnaó d yt klybot oz adamóeineift. Abellach dyfgaódyz bonhedic dyro ymi wirodev yz yspzyt glan. yffyd ynot yn amyl. Achann dyóedeift di ymi vchot ambzelayeit. dangos di ymi beth affynny di am waffannaethóyz ereill yz eglóys. **T**z offeireit yngyntaf oby d da eu buched o agkreiff. goleuni ybyt ynt. odyfgant ynda oeir. halen ydayar ynt. Ar góaffannaethóyz ereill megys ffenestri yn ty duó ynt. Athzóydunt ytywynaa lleueir ygóybot. **T**rei auo yn tywyllóch annóybot. oby d da eu buched. Ac na dyfcont yn da. tebic ynt yvaróar yn llofci hep oleuhav. **O**dyfcant yn da. Ac yndzóc eubuched. tebic ynt ygannóyll yngoleuhav yereill. Ac yntodi ythwyr idi hihun oe lofci. neu ygloch ynn seinnyaó yn velys yereill. Ac nny ffuftyá ehun ovynych hyzdeu. **O**ny uuchedoccaant wyntev ynda. Ac onny dyfscant ynda. móc ynt yn tywyllu ytan. Ac yn llygru dzem yllygeit. Ac amyrei hynny ydyóedir. p ser ny oleuaffát. Ac vzth hynny ydygóydaffant oz nef. **B**eth adyóedy di amy z rei adzemygaffant ybyt megys myneich. Ac ereill agymerth abit kreuyd. || **O**chwplaant hagen eu haruaeth gann uuchedocav yn da. tóynt avyddant vzaóóyz ar ereill ygýt aduó. onnyt ef awnant. truanach vyddant no dynyon ereill. kannychaffant naz byt na duó. Amyzrei hynny ydyóedir. yvffernn yn vyó ydaant. kannys gwynt ynt. **B**eth amy

marchogyonn ar kedeyznn. ychydic oda. kannys odzeis yd ym-
 bozthant. Ac yd ymwiscant. Ac yrynnant ysóydeu. Ar tir. Ar
 deiladeu. Ac amyzei ydyóedir. eu dydyeu adiffygyaóð ygozógged.
 Ac am hynny ymae arnunt baz duó. **Pa** obeith yssyd yz gler.
 nyt oes yz vn. kannys oe holl ynni ymaent ygwassanaethu ydiaól.
 Amyrei hynny ydyóedir. nyt adnabuant óy duó. Ac vath hynny.
 duó ae tremygaóð. Aduó awatóar amdanadunt. kanys awatóaro.
 ef awettóerir. **Pa** obeith yssyd yz pozhmyn. ychydic. kannys
 odóyll. Ac annudonev. ac vfur. Ac ockyze ykeiffynt pob peth
 hayach oe kynnull. ponyt aant óy ybererindodev. ponyt offrym-
 ant óy. pony rodant óy aluffennev llaóer yz achóanegu óda vdunt
 oduó. Ae gadv gantunt. ygónant wy oll hynny. Ac am hynny
 ykymerant óy ev kyfuloc yma. Amyrei hynny ydyóedir. Aym-
 diretto oélut || megys deueit yn vffernn ygóssodir. Ac aghev Ae
 pyath. **Beth** vyd yrei kywzeint. óynet hayach ygkyfuyzgoll.
 kannys pob peth oz awnelont dzóy dóyll ygónant. Ac am yz rei
 hynny ydywedir. **Dyt** oes tyóyllóch. na góas|gaót aghev agudyho
 ynep awnnel ennwired. **Beth** adyóedy di amy penytóy. Ar
 gyoed na aló di wynt yn benytwyz. namyn yn watóaróy am duó.
 kannys kellóeiraó duó awnnant. Ac eu tóyllaó ehun. Allywenhav
 awnant pann wnelont dzó. Ahynny nny pethev góaethaf. pann
 ladont dnyon y kanant. pān wnelont buteinróyd yllyóenhanant.
 pann tyghont anudonev neu pann letrataont ychóardant. pann
 vont nny penyt ykeiffant amrauaelon anregyon. Ac ymedóant
 oamryuaelon wirodeu. Achymryt yn vóy noc ereill gozmodyon
 awnant. Ac am yrei hynny ydyóedir. pz arglóyd adyzy eu kic yz
 pzyuet. Ac yz tan nydiffyd. **Beth** amy dnyon fol. pgyt ardyn-
 yon bychein ykyfurifir óynt. kanny wdant gónneuthur góell. Ac
 am hynny ydieithrir wynt. **Beth** am lauryóy ydayar. rann vaóz
 onadunt aiacheir. kannys buchedocav awanant yn vul. Aphozthi
 pobyl duó || oc eu chóys megys ydyóedir. góynn yvyt avóytao

olauur ydóylaó. Beth amyrei bychein. rei hep dyóedut hyt ar teirblóyd. Ahynny g|gann gael bedyd avydant iach megys ydyóedir. yryó rei hynny biev teyánnas nef. rei pylóyd. amóy aant ygkyfuyággoll. ereill adieing megys ygóelir ychydig aiacheir. áchyfyg yó yffoá d adyóys yá uuched. ác ychydig agerda idi. eiffoes megys ydethol ygolomen ygraón pur. uelle ydethol krift yetholedigyon ef. áe seint dirgeledic oblith yá holl genedyloed. árei kenei ogednyl ylladon agymer kanys duó aóybu dnos garyat póy ygellyngaó d ef ywaet dnoftunt. Ųscriuennedic yó. Grift auu varó yrei ennóir. Pálo ybu varó ef gann hynny dnos baó p. krift dnos yetholedigyon ehun yrei aoed ennóir yna auu varó. Dnos baó p hagen ydyóeit ef. sef yó hynny obop kenedyloed. ác obop Ųeith. ác nyt ynyá amfer hónnó ehun. namyn dnos baó p rac llaó. áthnos yrei aoedynt yn vffernn megys ydyóedir. nym anuonet .i. onnyt arydeueit agolles ty yá israél. Ųy yá israél. kystal yó hynny atheyá nas yrei awelont duó. Ųef yó yrei hynny. yáengylyon. Ųdeueit agollet yó yá etholedic a || doeth krift oe báynv oanghev. Megys ydyóedir. mi a offodaf vy eneit .i. dnos vyn deueit .i. Dnos yrei eidaó ef ydyóat ef. ác nyt amyrei ydyóat ef ygeir hónn amdanunt. Dyt ydyóch chó i om deueit i. Ódyna ti ageffy ynyscriuennedic. dnos yrei hynn ydarchaf .i. ác nyt dnos ybyt. ác eilóeith ydyóeit. Ųi ae kereist óynt kynn goffot ybyt. ámyrei hynny ydyóedir. hónn yó ygóæt adineuir dnos láber. nyé dyóeit ef dnos baó p. Dywnaeth anghev krift oles yrei dnoó onnyt kyfyaón gyfuyággolledigaeth. ác yny mod hónn ybu varó ef dnoftónt óy. kannys pob enóir yá decháeu byt agytffynnyaó d am aghev ést. ác am hynny ydyóedir. ef adaó hynn oll odáyoed arygenedyl honn. Ós ést yffyd wir trugared ae trugaredeu dnos yá holl weithredoed. ác yntev góedy rydyuot yaló ypechaduryeit. ác nyt yrei góiryon. Paham natháugaáahaó d yntev óthunt óy. Ųugaraó yó duó vith yrei

aadnapont eu bot yn d̄uein. **Y**rei e|enn̄oir adebygant eubot yn wiryon. Ac v̄ath hynny nyeil̄o yz argl̄oyd ōynt megys ydȳoedir. ny th̄ugerehe di v̄ath bāp awnel en̄oired. Achannys yntev yffyd d̄ugarāo. Achyf||yāonn. **O**s^ŷ atrugarhaey v̄ath aelodev diāol. Agkyfuyāon vydei. v̄ath hynny. trugared avyd yrei ḡoirion. Achyfyāonder yrei en̄oir. Ath̄ugarāo ȳo v̄ath yz holl weith̄redoed. yḡoiz atywynna yz heul ar wiryon. Ac en̄oir. Ac adȳȳd glāo vdunt. Ac ae pȳath. **L**oes ar̄oydon ygaller adnabot yr̄og da ad̄ōc. **O**es. yrei ḡoiryon auyd da eu kyt̄oybot. Ae gobeith. Ac wynebev hygar vdunt. allygeit vdunt yn echtywynnygu odāon. Acherdedyat araf kyfuartal. Ageireu melys gantunt orybuched eu callonnev. **Y**rei d̄ōc yntev. ynn d̄ōc eu kyt̄oybot och̄oer̄oed ev callonnev yn wyneb t̄it. Ac yn ann̄adal ev geireu. ae ḡōeith̄redoed. ac yn agkyfartal ych̄oerthinat. yn deimlyāōdyz eu triftit. yn ann̄adal evkerdedyat. yn neill̄oers yn rywyz. Ar llall yn ehegyz. Ar ḡōen̄oyn auo yn ev callonnev adȳoallant gann eireu aml̄ōc ch̄oer̄o. **O**madeuir pechodeu yn anghev c̄ft. paham yn bedydir nynhev. **O**ed feint āōstin. pechodev yn anghev c̄ft avadeuir ochymerir penyt yn ffyd y anghev ef. **O**ba fāol mod ymadeuir pechodev. **O**seith. parei ynt ōy. **Y**ngyntaf d̄ōy vedyd. **Y**r eil. d̄ōy verth̄ȳōlyaeth. **T**̄ydyd. d̄ōy benyt achyffes. megys y||dȳoedir. **O**i agyffeffaf ytt vy agkyfyāonnder Athi avadeuy ymi vy enn̄oired. **P**et̄oeryd ȳo: d̄ōy dagrev megys ydȳoedir. ḡōynn eubyt yrei agwynant. kannys ōynt adidenir. **Y**pymet d̄ōy aluffen. megys ydȳoedir. val ydiffyd yd̄ōfuyz ytan. velle ydiffyd yz alluffen ypechāōt. **C**h̄ōechet. d̄ōy vaddeu ohonam yz nep awnnaeth cam ynn. megys ydȳoedir. **O**madēoch ch̄ōi yz dynyon ev camev. ychat Ae maddev ych̄ōitheu. **S**eithuet. ȳo: d̄ōy weith̄redoed caryat. megys ydȳoedir. **K**aryat agud lluōffogr̄oyd pechodeu. **B**eth adal kyffes. **K**ymeint ac adal bedyd. kannys megys ymadeuir ypech-

odeu dechreuaól nny bedyd. velle ymaudeuir ypechodeu góeith-
 zedaól dꝛóy gyffes. Moēs varnn. Dꝛóy varnn yffyd yduó. vn
 yman dꝛóy gyffes. Ar llall ydyd dióethaf dꝛóy vꝛaódyꝛ. Ar diaól
 yn guhudóꝛ. Ar dyn yn gamgylus. pna yntev ybyd yꝛ offeirat
 viccar krist yn vꝛaódyꝛ. Ar dyn yn guhvduó. Ae gytwybot nny
 vꝛathv. A phóybynnac avarnner yma. ny chuhudir yno megys
 ydyóedir. Dꝛyvarnn duó ar arglóyd dꝛóyóeith yꝛ vn peth. Ac yn
 lle arall ydyóeit. O barnón ni arnam. ny bernnir eilóeith arnam.
Ar ym||haa penyt. neu aluffen onnyt edeóir ypechaót. megys na
 rymhaa nep ryó vedyginyaeth yiachav yweli. Ae hayarnn
 ymyón. nny tynner yꝛ hayarnn allann. velly nyrymhaant yꝛ holl
 weithædoed da. onnyt ymedeóir ar pechaót. kannys pꝛóybynnac
 awnel pechaót. pmae yn gaeth ybechaót. Ac ny dicaón nep
 rydhav caeth arall. Idal dim yrei dꝛóe wnneuthur da. Af
 ageiff pob dyn tal am pob peth da oꝛawnnelont ae yma ae yn lle
 arall. wynt ae caffant nny byt hónn. megys ydyóedir. amy
 kyuoethaóe gynt. ti agymereist da yndyv^{yt}. rac llaó óynt ae
caffant megys ydyóedir. chóí ae keffóch ary gannvet. velle
ygóꝛthóynneb yhyunny am pob dꝛóe awnnel dyn. ef adielir. ae
yma ae rac llaó yn lle arall. megys ydyóedir. Dꝛybyd dim di
dial oꝛ dꝛóe ger bꝛonn duó. vꝛth hynny gónaet dyn vn odeu.
Æboeni ehun yman gān bennydyaó. Ae godef yntev ygann duó
barnnv arnaó gann yboeni. Paham ykennhadaóduó yꝛ ideóon
aberthu kyureithaól. pꝛyt nat ymóerentynt oe pechodeu rac
aberthv ohonunt yꝛ geudóyeu. Ar deuaót honno adyfgessynt óy
ynyꝛ eiffit pann yttoedynt yno. Ac eebꝛevygv y deuaót honno
onadunt. yduc yꝛ ar||glóyd óynt dꝛóy ydiffeith yn hir oamfer.
Achos arall uu pobyl yꝛ ideóon oed gyfcot. Ac eilun pobyl
gristonnaól. Ac velly yraculaennaól kys|gaót ygóir aberth nnyꝛ
oen pafc. neu nny llo coch. neu nny boóch. pann doeth éft hagen
ygóꝛ yffyd wironed yrodi yvenndith. A dedyf. yteruynnaóduó ary

kyfcaŵt hŷnnŵ. Ac aeymrodes ehun yn aberth gŵahanredaŵl ydŷyn pechodeu. **P**ŷyt nat anrydedei ygŵyr gynt onnyt yzun duŵ nny dechŷeu. paŷam ydechŷeuaffant ŷy diŷyll ygeudŷyeu. **A**f adyŷŷeir ymae ymabel tŵz y keŷzi ydechŷeŷyt hynny yn gyntaf. ef adyŷŷedir bot nny uchet pedeir milltir arhugeint. Ac yno ybu ybŷenhin kynntaf oz byt hŷnn uonebzoth yenŵ. Ac awnnaeth delŵ belo ydat. Achymell paŷb oz aoed daryŷtegedigyon idaŵ oe adoli. Ac ereill oymgyffelybu ac yntev awnaethant geudŷyeu yz bŷenhined avei gereint vduŷt. Achymell ybopyl oe adoli megys ygŵnaeth gŷyz creta yiubiter. A gŷyz athenas ycyropus. Ar latinyeit y Janus. A gŷyz rufein yromul⁹. Ōfuyn gynntaf aberis ygeu dŷyeu nny byt. med hozas. Achyŷŷeuleit aeint nny delŷeu hynny. Ac adŷyllŷyt ybopyl gān rodi attebyon vduŷt agŷatŷar amdanunt. || Pale ybu babel. nny lle ymae babilon vaŷz yzaŷz honn. Aadeilaŷd femiramis vŷenhines odiglift. Aphzidgift mal ygŷzthŷyŷnebei ytiglift yz tan. Ar pzidgift yz dŷfuyz. Deudec milltir adeugein nny hyt ae let adyŷŷedir yvot. Adec kyfuyt adeugeint yn teŷet ymur. Adeu ŷyzt adeugeint achant nny vchet. **T**ny dinas hŷnnŵ gyntaf ydyŷŷedir aberthv ygeudŷyev. Ac yno ygenir yz antiŷt megys ydyŷŷedir. ovabilon yd aa farff alyngko yzholl vyt. Te da mynet ygaruffalem. neu ybererindaŷt arall. oed gŷell treulyaŷ yda yd elit ac ef. vŷth anghennogyon. **P**ŷybynnac hagen aelei yz caryat ŷt gŷedy kyffeffei yholl pechodeu ada gantaŷ odŷef ydat ehun. neu da aenillei oe chŷys ae lauur. Ac auydei aryzhynt honno ymplith ŷeint yn kymryt rann oc ev gŷedieu. Ac yn kyt gyfuran yda ac ŷynt. neu ac anghennogyon ereill yrei hynny ahoffir. Ac am wneuthur kyfuryŷ ahynny ymolet elen. Ac edoxia. **P**ŷybynnac hagen ael yryŷ le hŷnnŵ yz balchder. neu yz keiffaŷ clot oŷŷac. llyma ycyfloc agyeiff ef. **D**yt amgen. gŷelet lleoed tec. Achlybot eu hoffi. **P**ŷybynnac hagen ael ybererindaŷt. || Ar da aennillo odŷyll. Athŷeis. vnfunut ynt

gann duó. Ar seint. Adyn aladhei vn map arglôyd ygôyd ydat. Ac adelei ae dólaló yn waetlyt attaó. **P**aham nachennhadaóduó duó ydyn góedy bóyttao vn weith. gallu bot hep vóyt óythnos. **D**eóyn yó vn oboennev pechaót. A dyn a greóyt val ygallei vot yn wynnydedic byth bei asmynnassei. Agóedy dygóydaó ohonaó ny allaaóduó ymhóelut onnyt dóló lauur. Aphei na^odeuei yntev neóyn. Ac annóyt. Ac agkymóynnassei ereill ny lauryei. Ac velle ny deuei vyth yz deyánnas. Ac v^hth hynny duó aodefuaóduó neóyn arnnaó megys ybei dir idaó lauryaó. Agallu ohonaó oz achos hónnó dyvot dazacheuen. Adyall di hynny. Amyzetholedigyon ehun. kannys paóv avyd yz poen yrei dóló. **I**oes teruynn am hoedyl dyn megys naallo vyó dlos hynny. na maró kynn ohynny. **I**f aoffodes duó ybop dyn pahyt ydlyho vyó yny byt hónn. Ac ny dachaón nep vyó vn voment hóy no hynny. megys ydyóedir. ti aoffodeist yteruynnnev. yrei nyaallant vynet hebyaó. **I**f adichaón varó hagen olaóer offyáduó kynn noe deruyn. Ae oe lad ac aruev. Ae ovóystuileit. ae wennóynyaó. Ae oe grogi || Ae oe losgi. Ae ovodi. megys ydichaón kyfulogóvas dóló haedu odázyc deuodev dólóyn ygýfloc ae yáru ymeith kynn oz oet. **P**iaó. duó aduc meibon yz yfrael oz eifft yrodi vdunt ytir adaóedic. Ac achos eu pechodev nys caóssant. namyn kynn ev dyuot yno ydygóydassant oll yny diffeith. **I**e pechaót yz bzaóduó yz poeni d|dynyon camgylus. pechaót onnys poena. kannys ef aoffodet yndialóennóired. duó yny lle hónnó. **I**e pechaót yz góassannaethóy z dienydv yrei camgylus góedy yharcho ybzaóduó. **P**ac ef. namyn ymolchi ymaent yg|óet ypechaduryeit. **B**eth amyrei adalyher yna yn gónneuthur dóló. Ac avarnner ydihenyd. Ac yny pónó hónnó dyuot ediuaróch yndunt. **A**oes obeith yrei hynny. **O**es vn maóz. kannys dóló yboen honno aburheir megys ylleidy z yny groc. ereill aiecheir dóló óediev seint. **P**aachos ydyfc ymeibon yn well noz hen dynyon. Am

vot euheneit yn nebyd yndunt yna. Ac yn llym ybop peth. **T**rei hen obennydyaó welet. achlyóet avyd pól yfynnóy. Ac auyd tenev dáy vedylyev llaóer. **O**bale ydoeth yz arch yst-
auen pann yttoed góy babilon ynryuelu ar garufalem. o o2||chy-
myn yz arglóyd y kudyaóð Jeremias ar pzóffóydi ereill hi ym med
moysen. Ac ynn díóed ybyt Aly Ac Anoc dáy venegi o2 arglóyd
ae duc odyno hi. Adyaallaóð y pzóffóydi yz hynn ayscriuennass-
ant. Dallyassant. paham mo2 dyóyll anamlóe p gwnnaethāt wy.
ny dilyynt amgen. kannys yseiri mein aadeilant ymvz. Ar líóyd
ae hyfgythza. velle ymessuraóð ypedzieirch megys lle eglóys duó.
Ar pzóffóydi oe hyfgyrthur agladaassant ygróndóal. Ar ebestyl
oc eu pzegethev adychauassant yparóydyd. Arei adoeth yn eu
hol wyntev oe hyfponnyat ae hyfgythrassant. nyt oed hagen o2
ysgrythur namyn yz hynn ayscriuennóyt yveibon duó. Ac ymae
yr eglóys yn agozi vdunt pobpeth kaedic dáy agozyat dauid
bzóffóyt. Dy dichaón ymeibon hynny góelet hagen na dyall
odyallyant. kann nys karant. Ac nys kredant. Aoes engylyon
y cadó dnyon obop kenedyl. Ac obop dinas. pmae engylyon
ynbennaduryeit yn lluneithaó y kyfureitheu ae deuodev obop
peth yn gyfyaón. Ac agel avyd ygketymdeithas pob eneit o2
pann a|anuonner yz co2ff yn annoc idaó wnneuthf || da yn wastat.
Ac yn menegi yduó. Ac yz engylyon yny nef yholl weithredoed.
Aduó yngóybot pob peth. Ar engylyon yn góelet yndaó yntev
pob peth. Pabeth aellir yvynegi vdunt ar nys góypppnt. nyt
oes dim amgen ovenegi o2 egylyon yn góeithzedoed ni yduó. Ac
yz engylyon ereill. nochyt laóennhav onadunt ynn duó oachos
yn lles ni. megys ydyóedir. Heóenyd auyd gann egylyon duó am
vn pechadur aónnel ypenyt yny byt hónn. Tgwathóynep yhyunny.
tristav affozri awnant am yn dáyce|weithzedoed ni. Avydant óy ary
dayar yn wastat ygyt arei ymaent yny cadó. pann vo reit vathunt.
óynt adeuant oe nerthu. Ac yn bennaf pann óedier óynt. Ac ny

byd m6y ygodzic yn dyuot o1 nef y1 lla61. Ac odyo d1acheuen
 noc ennyt vn voment. Ac y1 ydyuot attam ni velle. ny th6yllir
 6y yr hynny oc ev gogonnyant ovy6n. kannys 6ynt a6elant 6yneb
 ytat padubynnac yd anuonner 6ynt. Paphuryf yd ymdangoffant
6y y1 dnyon. ynfuryf dyn. kannys amvot dyn yngozffozab1. ny
 dica6n ef 6elet yf1yt. 6th hynny ykymeraffant 6y co1ffozoed o1
 a6y1 val ygallo dyn ev g6elet. Ac eu kly6et. Tuyd ydiefyl yn
pze||gethu ydnyon ynn waftat. Byd anneiryf onadunt ygkyfueir
 pob g6yt yn tynnv y1 eneiteu yn waftat ar eireu angkennadedic.
 Ac yn menegi oe ty6yffa6c d1ygyeu ydnyon dann ch6erthin
 ag6at6ar. Aph6ybynnac onadut aozffo g6iryon arna6. aghel
 yg6iryon h6nn6 ae b616 ef ywaela6t vffernn ygkarchar. ac ny
 edir ef vyth ohynny allann yamryffon anep o1 feint. Ac
 ty6yffa6c 6y ady1y vn arall yny le ef. Amegys yb616yt dyn
 obarad6ys am ozuot o1 dia6l arna6. velle ybyrir dia6l ygkarchar
 vffernna6l pann ozffo vn o1 seint arna6. Tallant 6y wnneuthur
alafiony66ch y1nep avynnont. naallant 6y vynet ymplith y gen-
veint voch onny byd ygadu odu6. h6y1ach oll vdunt ydnyon.
 6ozff dyn d16y vedyd yffyd demyl y1 yf1yt glan. g6edy rygyffe-
 gru oole6 kyffegredic Achrifma. megys ydy6edir. Temyl du6.
 glan y6 y1 hynn ay6ch ch6i. v1th hynny. ef avyd yn kyfuannedv
 y demyl honn ynn waftat ae yf1yt glan. Ac vn aflan. Beth
arymhaa ole6 ydnyon g6ann. Peth ma61. pechodeu agyffeffe.
 Ac nywneler y1 eil6eith. neu yrei penydyab1 avadeuir d16y y1
 ireit || h6nn6. megys ydy6edir. Ot ydi6 ympechodev Ac yn
 ediuar ganta6. 6ynt avadeuir ida6. onyt ediuar. ny rydhaa dim
 ida6. nac yneb. Arymhaa ediuar6ch yny di6edg16m. P6ybynnac
 aanotto kymryt ediuar6ch amy bechodeu. nyt wynt6y yffyd yn
 ymada6 ar pechodeu. namyn ypechodeu ac wynt6y. kanny
 mynnant wynt yn weiffon vdunt h6y no hynny. P6ybynnac
 yntev auo ediuar ganta6 owir gallonn ynn a6y1 angheu. ef ageiff

dugared heuyt yna. megys y cauas ylleidy. Ac am hynny ydybedir. pa aol bynnac ydotto pechadur vcheneit. ef auyd iach. Ygann ba beth ydybedir anghev. ygann chberwed. neu ygann dameit yrafual gahardadic o2 lle pdoeth anghev. Athzi ry0 anghev yssyd anamsseraol. megys anghev ydynyon bychein. Ac anghev chber0 megys vn ydynyon Teueing. Ac anghev anyannaol megys y2 hen dynyon. Omadeuir pechodeu nny bedyd. Ac anghev yn boen am bechaot. paham yda0 anghev y2 etholedigyonn bedy ycaont vedyd. val ybo moy eu gobloy oodef anghev y2 du0. Feth arall y0 onny delei anghev ybop dyn o2a vedydyt peab avyffey ygyrmt bedyd o2 achos honno Ac nyt y2 du0. Ac nyt || ymh0elei neb velle y2 deyannas. Adu0 avad|deuaod ypechodeu nny bedyd. Ac ny madeuaod ef poennev pechaot. megys ykerdynt yrei g0iryonn dloy ffyd. Allaur da nny lyngkunt anghev ygann yuuched. Avad|deuir pechodeu yrei annvoldic nny bedyd. yadeuir. namyn g0edy hynny yfzathyont. wynt aymoblygant nyrei avaddeuit vdunt gynt. megys ydybedir. pob pechaot ar nys adefeifti. Ac yn ol hyny ydybeit. ef ae rodes ef y2 poennev nny dalei yholl dlyet. Paham ygat du0 vdunt wy gafel bedyd. Arinbedeu ereill. Ac yntev yn g0ybot ydiffygyant 0y ohynny. oachos y2 etholedigyonn val ydybetp0yt vchot ygyrmt angkreiff yvathunt. Pary0 wat0ar yssyd am yr yfzryt glan ny madeuir nac yma nac rac llab. Annobeith myon penyt. kannys nny2 yfzryt glan yrodir madeuant o2 pechodeu. Ac v2th hynny. p0ybynnac aannobeithyo orat yr yfzryt glan. Ac nyphe-nyttyo honno yfyd yn g0at0ar amy2 yfzryt glan. Allyna ypechaot ny madeuir. Te argywed yrei da y llad. neu ymar0 o anghev deiffyuyt. Pac ef dim. kanny byd mar0 o || Anghev deiffyuyt yneb avedylyho yn wastat amy var0. v2th hynny nac y2 merthy2v ahey|y2nn. nac y2 d2ylla0 ov0ystuileit. nac oe los|ci oflammev tan. nac oe soddi odonnev. nac oe mar0 od2yc dyghetuen arall.

maðrweirthaðc vyd ger bionn duð vyd anghev yfeint ef. megys ydyðedir. Oba anghevbynnac ybo marð góiryonn ny dygir ywironed ygantað. Aryð anghev honno ny wna dæc. namyn da. kannys bethbynnac abechaðd ef dæy dynyaðl væuolyaeth. ef avadeuir idað dæy chæred y anghev. **A**e lles yrei dæc oæwed yn hir yny góeliev kynn ev marð. na les. kannys oba anghevbynnac yboent veirð yndeiffyuyt. yn dæc yteruynir. kanny medylant ymarð. æc væth hynny. gæaethaf anghev yð vn pechadur. **A**e dæc yrei yrei gwiryon nachaffont ev cladu yny kyffegy. **D**ac ef. **V**æ holl vyt yffyd demyl yduð. kannys kyffegrøyt o waet krift. væth hynny bethbynnac awnneler nae cladv maes. nac ygkoet. nac ygwernn nac yn lle arall ybyæyer ðynt. nae hyffu ovæyftuileit. nac obæyuet. wynt aachleffir ynarfet yæ egløys yn waftat yæ honn yffyd dæos wyneb yæ holl vyt. **A**e da vdunt ðyntev ev cla||du myðn kyffegr. Ilaðer lle agyffegrir oærei góiryonn aglader yndunt. **A**e lles yrei avo yny poenev amferaðl ev cladu yny kyffegy væth wediað dæostunt oegløys duð. æc ydyuot ykereint æe kedemeithon ywediað dæostunt. æc vch ypenn ynyæ egløyffev æc yny mynnwænnoed. **A**e da yrei dæc ev cladv ygkyffegy. **V**æ myð dæc vdunt. ygðafgu dæy gladedigaeth arei ygðehenir ðynt ympell yvæthunt dæy yhaedu ohonunt. æc ef adarlleir ryglædu oæ kythæuleit læber oæ kyfuryð. æc eu bðæð oæ kyffegy ympell wynt. **P**ell ythwnel duð oæuaf æthæo yvæth dæc. **A**chæft ath wnel yn getymdeith oe egylyon ef yny nef.

Bannys toæret anneiryfedigyon bennev yffarff. æc ymae æreill wedy yrydadeni yny lle. ægeimat oleuni yæ egløys. kymer gledyf dyvonnhedic dauaðt. æthæycha koet ygofuynnev ydøyfi yn kyfueiloæni yndunt megys ygalløyf dyuot yæ røyduaes ygøvæbodev dæyðdot ti. **D**ywet ym padelø ygønneir ygkylch yrei avo marð. æegys ydæ gðæ pøys ac anneiryf luoffogrøyd

varchogyonn gantaó yn erbyn ywreic póys. Æe dóyn gantaó gann ganuev alleóenyd. velle vath díbed gú||ryonn ydaó yz angel keittóat. Allaóer oengylyon ygyt ac ef ydóyn eneit góreic póys krift o garchar ycozff gann gywydolyaetheu. Æcherdev. Ædiruaóz oleuni. Æc aroglev hynaós. p̄lys nef. nev yysp̄rydaól baradóys. **Æ**lle cozffozaól yó paradóys. Æe ympale ymae. **Þ**yt lle cozffozaól ef. cany chyuanedha ysp̄rydoed yn lleoed cozffozaól. lle ymae p̄æffóyluot ysp̄rydaól yr|rei góynnvydedic awnnaeth doethineb tragyóyd oꝝ dechzeu nny nef daallus. nny lle ymae dóyóolder. Æc yd ymhoelont wyneþ ynwyneb. **Æ**dygit yno eneideu yrei góiryon. **Æ**neidev yrei perffeith pann elont oe cozffozaed adygir yno nny lle. **Þ**óy yó yrei perffeith. **Þ**rei nyt digaón gantunt ygozchymynnev. namyn gónneuthur awnant móy noc aozchymynner vdunt. megys ymae ymerthyzy. Ær kreuydóyr. Ær góerydonn. kannys merthyzolyaeth yó góeryndaót. Æc ymózthot ar byt kanny oꝝchymynnóyt hynny. namyn dóyóal gynghoz yó. Æc am wneuthur hynny ohonunt. ymae yneidunt teyznna nef megys odæftadaól dilyet. megys ydyóedir. pann rodho ef vn oe garedigyon ef. llyna dæf tat yzarglóyd. **Æ**rei oꝝrei góiryon yntev announir oe dóyn yalle hónnó. || Æc ereill auyd myón p̄æffóyluaev ereill tec. megys ydywedir. val ybo lles ac anryded vdunt óy. Æiechyt y nynhev. **Þ**óy yssyd gyfyaón. **Þ**rei agwplaant gozchymynnev duó yndigóyn pann el eneitev yrei hynny oe cozffozaed wynt adygir ybaradóys dayaraól. nev yryó leóenyd ysp̄rydaól dæy eglylyonn kany chredir kyfuanhedv oyf̄p̄rydoed ynleod cozffozaól. Æc ymae yryó dynyon góiryon adyóedir ev bot yn amperffeith. Æphaóþ onadunt eissoes agaffant duó megys dynyon p̄riot óy agaffant góedy bont veiró heróyd ygobrynont ylleoed teckaf. Allaóer ohonunt kynn dydbzaót dæy wediev feint. ac aluffennev yrei byó agymerir yogonnyant avo móy. Æphaóþ hagen wedy dydbzaót agetymdeithockeir yz engylyon. Æc ymae

rei oꝛ etholedigyon hep perffeithyað llaðer arnunt. arei hynny
 aoedassant ambenydyað ypechodev. Amegys yrodir mab affureo-
 lus at ygúas oe vaed|dv. velle kennhatta engylyon da ygythi-
 euleit ypuꝛhav ðyntev. Ac ny allant ðy argyðedu vdunt móy
 noc ahaydassant. nev agannhyatto yfeint vdunt. **B**eth adichaðn
 yrydhav hýy opurdan. **O**fferennev. Ac aHussennev. || **G**wediev.
Gweithiðoed ereill gúar. Ac ynn bennaf ygrymhaa vdunt oꝛ
 gúaffanaetha|ant wyntev ac ðynt yn vyð gynt dꝛos ereill. Arei
 onadunt arydhair nny seithuet dyd. **A**reill nny decuet arhugein.
Areill ym penn yvlóydynn. **A**reill ym penn llaðer oamfer. paðb
 hagen dyðbaðt avyd kyffelyb yꝛ engylyon. **P**aham ygóneir nny
 dydyev hynny yn vóy noc yn dydyeu ereill. **U**i. A phetðar
 avyd seith. dꝛý ytri ydyellir ffyd ytrindaðt. **A**thꝛý ypetðar
 ydyellir dyn agyuannfodir oꝛ petðar defnyd. Ar eneit oꝛ teir
 nerth. nyt amgen. **D**oospaꝛth. Allit. Achóant. Ar holl amfer-
 oed adzeigilir oꝛ feith níðarlnnaðt. Ac vꝛth hynny ygóneir feith
 nihev ypurdan mal ygaller bethbynnac abechaðd yꝛ eneit oꝛ teir
 nerth dꝛý betðar defnyd dyn yn erbyn feith rinðed yꝛ yspꝛyt glan
 ydilev. **Y**n dec arhugein heuyt ygóneir. Allyná yꝛ achos dꝛý
 dꝛi dec ykyuyt dec arhugein. dꝛý tri ydyellir newydedyf o
 achos ffyd yðindaðt. **A**thꝛý dec ydyellir hen dedyf. oachos
 ydegeir dedyf. **A**redec ymis yndec níðarlnnaðt arhugeint. Ac
 velle ydyellir bethbynnac abechaðd dyn nny missoed yn erbyn
 hendedyf. || **A**neóydedyf. **O**dyna yvlóydynn yð krist. Amegys
 ydyðedir yꝛ arglóyd yð yvlóydynn a|dagneuedus. **Y**missoed yð
 yꝛ ebestyl. **K**úas yꝛ heul yð yvlóydynn. megys ydyðedir. **K**úas ylløer
 yð ymis. **v**ꝛth hynny ygóneir purdan yvlóydyn. **M**egys ymadeuir
 idað yn hynny oennyt bethbynnac abechaðd yn erbyn ðft heul
 ywironed. Ac eglóys yꝛ honn yffyd leuat yꝛ deudeg mis. **B**ef yð
 hynny dyfc ydeudec ebestyl. **P**a baeth yð ypurdan. **T**rei ybyd
 purdan nny byt. megys gouudyon. Acholledeu awnnel dynyon

dāc vdunt. **I**reill dācy boeni ohonunt ehun ykyzff dācy wylyā. Ac vnpāydyā. Allauuryā. **Y**ereill ybyd purdan ogolli ev kenedyl. Ac ev da. **Y**ereill oheint adolur. **Y**ereill oeiffeu bōyt. Adillat. **Y**ereill oodef anghev chōerō. **G**edy anghev ybyd purdan yz eneit. Ac oozmod gōzes ytan Ac oozmod kyzuachedigaeth oeruel. Ac oryō genedyl boennev ereill. Amōy yō yboen leiaf ohonunt noz boen vōyhaſ aallei dyn yny byt hōnn yveddylyā. Athia voent hōy yny poennev hynny. **G**eithev yd ymdengys engylyon nev feint ereill vdunt ygōnaethant ōyntev anryded vdunt. Ac ōynt ynvyō yny || byt. Ac avyzyant awel nefaōl. Ac aroglev hynaōs arnunt. nev ryō solanf yynyvoent ryd yvynet yz neuad nychymer vn mān yndi. **I**m paryō furyf ygōffodir ōynt yno. **I**nfuryf ycozffozōed ybuant yma. Ac ef adyōedir amy diefuyl yrodir vdunt cozffozōed oz awyā oe poeni yndunt. **I**zyt na synnyo cozff dim. Ac naallo gōneuthur dim dācydāō ehun eithyā awnel yz eneit dācydāō megys dācy beiryant. **P**aham ykyfuyāgollir ef. pann ryuelo dynyon arygelynnyon. **W**ynt adistryōyant ev hadeiladev yn gyntaf. nev ae lloſcant. Ac odyna ydiueir yperchennogyon megys ydoluryant ogolli ev da. Ac oboeni ev kyzff. **Y**cozff weithon yffyd preſſōyluot yz eneit. Ac am dāemygu ohonāō ykreaōdyā ydāiſtryōir. Ac ylloſcir ygyt ac ef. Ac vn ynt kannys bethbynnac awneler yz eneit. ef adyōedir ywneuthur oz cozff. Ac vāthhynny yaōn yboeni ygyt ac ef. **P**a faōl eneit adoant yz nef. **Y**faōl adāigyaffant yno oengylyon. **P**a digāōn yd attebeifst ymi am hynny. **D**yōet ti ymi. **P**adelō ygōnneir am vynedyat yrei dāc. **P**ann dāanghont ydeuāt ykythāeuleit ygyt yn heityeu. **A**phāyſtellach vaōz gantunt. || yn aruthyā eu gōelet. Ac yn dechāynnedic ev gōeithāet. Ac yna ykymhellant yz eneit oz rac kadarnn boen yvynet allann oz cozff Ae dynnv gantunt yn greulaōn ybyāth vfferenn. **P**a beth yō vfferenn. nev pyle ymae. **D**ōy vfferenn yffyd. yz vchaf. Ar iſſaf.

Yz vchaf yffyd yny rann issaf o2 byt h6nn. Ac yn gyfla6nn oboennev. kanyz yno yd amylhaa dirua6z wres. Ac oeruel ma6z. Anewyn. Afychet. Ac amrauael dolur co2ff nev afulonyd6ch med6l. megys ovyn Ache6ilyd. Ac amh6nn6 ydy6edir. **D**6c vargl6yd o2 carchar vyeneit i. **S**ef y6 hynny vmy6yt. vffernn issaf. lle yspryda6l y6 yny lle ymae tan anniffodedic. Ac am hynny ydy6edir. ti adugost vyeneit i o vffernn issaf. Ac ydan ydayar ymae. Amegis ykledir co2ffo2oed pechu2aduryeit yny dayar. velle ycedir eneidyeu yrei d26c yn vffernn ydan ydayar. megys ydy6edir amy kyfuoetha6c ef aglad6yt yn vffernn. **M**f adarlleir bot ynn vffernn na6 poenn g6ahannreda6l. **P**a rei ynt 6y. kyntaf y6 tan. Ag6edy ydennynho vn weith ny diffodei yz b6z6 ymo2 yn g6byl arna6. Achymeint y6 rago2 ywres rac an || tan ni ~~vath lun ytan~~ ag6ies an tan ni. vath lun ytan aryparet. Ar tan h6nn6 alyfc. Ac ny oleuhaa. **Y**z eil poen y6 oeruel annyodeiuya6dyz. ac ady6edir amdana6 pei by2it mynyd odan ynda6 yd aei yn vn iaen. Amyd6y boen hynny ydy6edir. yno ybyd wylya6. Ach2ynnv danned. kannys ym6c agyffry yllygeit ywyla6. Ar o2uel abeir yz danned gry|nu. **Y**tryded boen y6. pryfet annvar6a6l oseirff ad2eigev aruthyz o ol6c Ach6ibanat. Ac eu by6yt yny fl2m megys pyfca6t ynn nofya6 yny d6fuyz. **Y**petuared poen y6 derewant. Aniodeifuya6dyz. Ac nyt oes boen aaller ychyffelybu yhonno od2ueni. **Y**bymet y6 dy2nnodev ydieuyl yn kura6 megys yz yn kura6 hayarnn. **Y**h6echet boen y6. tywyl6ch. Ageffir lloneit d6yla6 ohona6. megys ydy6edir. dayar yty6yll6ch y6 hi. lle nat oes vn v2das namyn aruth2ed tragy6yd yny gyfuannhedu. **S**eithuet y6. kewilyd rac poennev. kannys yno ybydant aml6c yba6p oll yweith2et. Ac ny ellir eu kudya6. **Y**z wythuet y6. Aruth2et g6elet ydieuyl. Arfeirff Ar2eigev. Achann w2echyon ytan yg6elant 6y. wyntev ar germein truanhaf gantunt || Ac yn vda6 Ac wyla6. Ac yn ymffuft. **Y**na6uet boen

yó. ƕadwynev tanllyt yn róymóyaó yz holl aelodeu. Ɔaham ydiodeuant óy yfaól dzueni hynny. Ɔm wellygyaó ohonunt ygketemeithas naó rad yz egylyonn. ƕyuyaón oed eu poeni wyntev o: kyfuryó naó poen hynny. kannys yzrei aymlofges yman odan cam chwant. paón yó ev llofci wyntev yny tan hónnó. Ɔr neb afychaó d yma oeruel dzycyoni. yaón yó ev kyzuachu yno oboennedic oeruel. kannys ef adyóedir odieithyz owres ytan yn gynnwynnet ar hayarnn ynyz Ɔelóyt. Ɔc ynreóí oveóyn megys píbonóy. nev iaen ygayaf. val ydyóedir. óynt Ɔgerdant odyfred gozmod ywres gozmod. Ɔr nep ybu gynghozuynt. Ɔchas gantunt yma. megys pzyuet yn knoi. dylvedus yó bot pzyuet ynev hyffu wyntev yno. Ɔc am digrifuaav ohonunt yma odzeóant godineb. ƕyuyaón yó bot dzeóant yn ev poeni yno yn agaró. Ɔc am namynnyffant kymryt cofp. na phoen gyt adynyon yma. urth hynny yffuftir óyntev. Ɔc yfgyzffev yno hep o:ffóys megys ydyóedir. paraót yó ypoennev ybzodyev yz gwatgaróy. pguraó ac yz d kyzz || yz ynvydyonn. Ɔc am garu ohonunt tyóyllóch pechodeu yma. Ɔc na mynnyffant dyuot yoleuni éft. urth hynny ycaffant óy tyóyllóch aruthyz yndaó oe poeni. megys ydyóedir. nywelant oleuni yndzagýyd. Ɔc am wellygyaó ohonút kyffeffu ypechodeu ny bu gewilyd gantunt ygóneuthur. urth hynny ynoethir wyntev yndzagýyd ybaóp yz keóilyd. Ɔchythrud yno. Ɔc am namymyffant welet da nae glyóet yma. yaón yó eu kyfuleóni yno odzuan weledigaeth. Ɔc aruthyz glyóededigaeth. Ɔc am dzoffi ohonunt ar bop pechaót mal ygilyd. teilóg yó róymaó pob aelaót vdunt Ɔchatóynnev tanllyt yno. ac óynt adamunant aghev Ɔc aghev affy yv:thunt. Ɔadeló ygoffodir óynt yno. Ɔc eu pennev y waeret. Ɔ hynny gefuynnev ar ytraet yvyny. Ɔffoennev obop parth vdunt. ac yny kylch. Ɔch eni dyn eiroet gann yboeni velle. Ɔeth awly di. beth alylyngky di dydagreu. Ɔiaól ehun ae aelodeu adiodeuant

hynny. **P**ŷy yŷ yaelodev ef. **T**rei balch. **A**rei kyghozuynnus. **A**r tŷyllŷy. **A**rei agkyŷir. **A**rei glŷth. **A**rmeddŷeint. **A**r godyon. **A**rei aladho callanned. **A**reu kreulon. **A**rei ffyynnuc. **A**r herŷy. **A**r lladzon. **A**rei budy. || **A**r kebydyonn. **A**rei atoaro yŷodaffev. **A**rei geuaŷc. **A**rei annudonul. **A**r gŷatŷarŷy. **A**r gogannŷy. **A**rei aannuun. **A**r kayantachŷy. **O**godŷedir ŷynt nny pynckev h|hynny. ŷynt aant yz poennev adyŷetpŷyt vchot. hep ymchŷelut byth dzacheuen. **O**ch aŷyl yrei gŷiryon wyntev. **T**rei gŷiryon aŷelant yrei dŷc nny poennev megys ybo mŷy yllewenyd am ydiang. **A**rei dŷc kynn dydbzaŷt awelant yrei da nny gogonyant megys y bo mŷy eudolur. **A**c am ebŷeuygv ohonunt gŷonneuthur yda. gŷedy dydbzaŷt yrei da awyl yrei dŷc nny poennyeu. **T**rei dŷc hagen ny welant ŷy yrei da ohynny allann vyth. **A**dolurya yrei gŷiryonn owelet ev poeni ŷynt velle. **k**yt gŷelo ytat ymab. nev ymab ytat. nny poennyeu. nev yvam yverch. nev yverch yvam. nev ygŷy ywreic. nev ywreic ygŷy. ny doluryant. namyn dŷigrif vyd gantunt eu gŷelet. val ymae digrif gennym nynhev welet ypyfcot nny donn. megys ydyŷedir. llaŷen vyd gŷiryon pann welo dial ypechodeu. **A**wediant ŷy dzoŷtunt. **T**n erbyn duŷ oed vdunt pei gŷed|dyynt dŷos yrei emelldigedic. uŷth hynny. || vn vnolder ynt a duŷ megys yreigbod vdunt yvŷodyev ef ympob peth. **A**c vŷth hynny. llaŷen yŷ gantunt eu gŷelet ŷy velle. **T**mpa vfferenn yd yoed yrei gŷiryon kynn dyuot kŷriŷt. **T**nyz vchaf yn lle kyuagos yz iŷŷaf mal ygallei pob rei gŷelet ygilyd. **A**rei aoeddynt ~~yny iŷŷaf ev bot~~ yno kanny bei boen arnunt. ef awelit vdunt ev bot nny vfferenn oachos vdunt ev bot yn wahannedic yvŷth ydeyŷnnas. **A**c ef awelit yrei aoeddynt ynyz iŷŷaf ev bot wynt ym paradŷyŷ. **A**c odynd yd erchis ykyfuoethaŷc y lazar bŷrŷ dŷŷfyn oz dŷfuyz arnnaŷ. **P**a ryŷ boen a oed arnunt ŷy yno. **T**ywyllŷch ehun megys ydyŷedir. **O**leuni adyuu yrei aoedynt yn kyfuanheddv teyŷnnas kyŷcaŷt aghev. **A**c ereill ymyŷŷn

poennyeu. vith hynny ydoeth duó pann anet yvchaf vffernn
 yrydhav yrei yd oed gythæul nny llethu. **O**dyna pann vu varó
 ydyfsgynnaó yvffern issaf ybryn ykeith ygann ygelyn kreulaón
 megys ydybedir. **A**rch di yrei yffyd ygkarchar vynet ymeith.
Ac yrei yffyd nny tyóyllóch. yn dangos ymae ef. **p**vot ynn galó
 yrei aoed nny poennyeu yngarcharozyon. **A**c yn dyóedut bot
 ylleill yn tyóyllóch. **A** bzenhin ygogonyant ae gollyngaó. **A**c ||
 ae duc óynt yleóenyd ef. **A**e ymadnebyd yz eneideu yno.
Aneityeu yrei góiryonn aadnabydant yr holl rei góiryonn oænó.
Achenedl. **A**c ev gobózyon megys pei bydynt eiroet ygyt. **A**c
 wynt aadnabydant eneiteu yrei dáró yn gymeint. **A**c ygóddant
 py achos ymae paó onadunt yno. **A**rei dáró aatwaynant yrei
 dáró. **A**c awdant enweu yrei gwynnvydedic val ygóybu ykyuoeth-
 aó enweu euream alazar. **A**wediant óy yz eneiteu dros ykarant.
Yrei góiryon aweddiant dros yrei agarassant nnyz arglóyd. neu
 dros yrei aalóei arnunt oe diffryt rac dáró. **A**c oe rydhau
 obrouedigaeth ybyt. **A**c oe hemendaó odydynt ygkyfueiloann
 megys ydelynt oe kytymeithas ar hynt. **P**adeló ygóediant yó.
Au damunet yó ygóedi kannys bethbynnac adamunont óy ae
 caffant yn diannot. **A**e góedi wyntev yó pæfentyaó ygrist poennev
 ycozff. neu yda awnaethant ydaó. **A**c eiffoes ny wediant óy
 dim onnyt agennattaho duó vdunt. **A**c ogóediynt yn amgen ouer
 vydei vdunt. **A**tydynt óy nny kyfulaón lewenyd. **D**ac ydynt.
 namyn megys dynyon awahodit ywled auydant laóen. pann
 delont am eu derbyn goulus. am yket||emeithonn yntrigyaó.
Pann delont wy hagen ygyt ybyd móy eu llewenyd. velle ymae
 eneideu yseint yz aó honn yn llywenhav nny gogonnyant. **A**c
 yn hir ganntunt amdanam ninhev. **A**phann gymeront ev cozfoz-
 oed adyuot paó ygyt. yna ykymerant ev kyfulaón leóenyd. **P**a
 vn yó yty duó. **A**r pæffóyluaethev llaóer. **Ó**y duó yó góelet duó
 dat holl gyuoethaó. **A**c nny góelet hónnó y llyóennycha yseint

megys ymyŋn ty ypr̄ieff̄ŷyluaev ar kyfuannhedev yŋ amrauelon
 lŷytheu. Athaleu d̄ios ygob̄rŷyev. **A**wybyd yz eneitev yz hynn
 awneler yma. **Y**z eneitev kyfuyaŋn awybydant pob peth oz
 awnneler. p̄rei hagen yffyd yny purdan nys gŋdant onnys
 menyc engylyonn nev yfeint vdunt. **A**rei yntev yfyd yn vffe|ernn
 nyt mŷy ygŋdant beth yffyd yma. noc ygŋdam nynhev beth
 awnneler yno. megys ybu gynt amy p̄ioff̄ŷydi. rei ohonŷt awy-
 buant laŷer obetheu. **A**r nywybu ereill. velle ymplith yrei d̄rŷc
 ymae rei aŋdant ypethev nys gŷyze ereill. kanny wybydant ŷy pob
 peth. **A**hynny avenegir vdunt yn dŷyŷaŷl. nev avenyc dnyyon
 avo marŷ vdunt. || **A**c adelont yno. **A**llant ŷy ymdangos pann
yynnont nev yz neb yynnont. nac yn gŷylyaŷ ybont nac yn
kyfcu. yrei yffyd ynypurdan hagen nyt ymdangoffant onnys
 kennyatta engylyon vdunt ygeiffaŷ yrydhav. neu yvenegi
 eulleŷenyd oeketymdeithon am yrydit. **Y**rei hagen yffyd yn
 vfferenn ny a|allant ŷy ymdangos yneb. **A**c ogŷelir ŷynt yn
 ymdangos weithev nac yn hun nac yn dieithyzhun. nyt ŷynt ŷy
 vydant. namyn dieuyl yny rith. **A**c ŷynt arithyant ygŷged
 engylyon da ydŷyllaŷ dnyyon. **O**s ŷyntev hagen ad̄aŷeinha
 ymdangos ohonunt yn wir. oob̄rŷy fant vyd hynny. megys yd
 ymdangoffes eneit ylleidyze yvartin ynulle ydiftryŷaŷd yz allaŷz.
 nev yz dyfc megys yd ymdangoffes yz eneit yfeint benet yn rith
 agkyngyl **A**phenn. Alloŷŷŷann **A**ffen idaŷ. **A**e ganaŷl yn arth.
Ac yndyŷedut vot yny luŷgaŷ nos adyd ar d̄zaŷs lleoed adryŷŷch.
Ac yny diŷed yllyngkit yg krochan vfferenn. **Y**mpa furyf yd
ymdangoffant ŷy. **Y**n furyf dyn gann gymryt coiff oz aŷyze.
Obale ydaŷ b̄reudŷydon. **Y**daŷ weithev ygann duŷ. pann vann-
 acker peth adel rac llaŷ. megys || ymenegis yŷoŷep d̄rŷy yffer. **A**r
 fygynevev ybydei arglŷydy aryvzodyze. neu heuyt pann dyŷger peth
 angk̄renreit. megys ydyŷgŷydy yŷoŷeph arall fo yz eiff̄t armab ieffu.
 rac herot. **O**weitheu ereill ygann gythzeul pann wnneler peth

dybryt ygeiffyaó llesteiryá da megys ydarlleir yndiodeiueint yz arglôyd. val yd ymdangoffes dieól ywreic pilatus yerchi idi na dienydit ieffu. kannys ef awyd|dyat ycollei ef yveddyant ohynny allann. **G**weithu ereill ygann dyn ehun megys yd|yd ymdengys idaó dzy yhun yz hynn abelo nev aglyóho. neu avedylyho odieithyz yhun. . **B**ennidigedic vo geir duó avenegis ymi yfaól gyfurinnachev ahynny dzy dyenev tithev.

Pei beiddónn .i. yofuyn yzabzhonn mi avynnón glyóet amyz antikrist. ynllaóen. yz antikrist ymabilon vaó aenir obutein ogenedyl tan. Ac agyfuleónir ogythzelyaeth ygkroth yvam. Ahudolyon ae magant yg koziain. Ac auyd arglôyd ar yzholl vyt. Ac adarestóng holl dynyaól obetóar mod idaó. **Y**n gynntaf yd ystóng ybonedigyon ooludoed yrei auyd amyl idaó. kannys pøb sóllt kudyedie auyd amlóc idaó. **O**zeil || mod yd ystóng ytlodyonn idaó rac yofuyn kannys ykreulonder mbyhaf awna ef yzneb agretto yduó. **O**z trydyd mod. ef atóyll Ac adarestóng yz yfcolheigyon idaó oe doethineb Ae huolder. kannys ef awybyd yzholl geluydodeu. Ar ysgrythur yn vyuyz. **O**z petweryd mod. ef adóyll ykreuydóyz. o aróydon. Agóathyeu. kannys ef awna anryuedodeu arneigus megys peri tan onef ylofci rac yvzonn ef yneb auo nny erbyn. Achyuodi ymeiró yrodi tyftolyaeth idaó. **A**e kyuyt wyntóy yntev yn wir. nac ef. namyn kythzoul oe dzycweithzedoed agyzch ymyón cozzf dyn emelldigedic. Ac aaróein hónnó a|amdanaó. Adyóedut dzydaó megys ygóelit yvot ynvyó heróyd ydyóedir. **G**euabc vyd yholl óeithzedoed nny holl wyztheu Ae aróydon. Ac ef adeila onéyid hen gaeruffalem Ac yno yd eirch yadoli yn wir duó. Ar **I**deóon adoant obop mán oz byt oe derbyn yn anrydedus. Ac obzegeth **A**ly Ac enoc. Aymchélant ygristonogaól greuyd. Aphaóp hayach onadunt aodeuant kreulaón verthyzolyaeth. **Y**mpa oedt ydaó yrei hynny. **Y**nyz oet ykymeróyt óynt oz byt hónn. Ar

antiçst || ðe llad ðynt. ðc ef auyd medyant yz holl vyt yn eidaó ef teir blyned ahanner. Oðyna ef ðdynn ybepyll yvynyd oliuet yymlad arei gúryon. ef adyóedir ybyzrheir ydydyev yna o achos yz etholedigyon. ðuyd byzrach ydydyeu hynny yna noc yz aó honn. kyhyt yó ydydyeu yna ac yz aó honn. ðegys ydyóedir. ef awestetyf ydyd mal yllunyeitheifti. namyn ef adyóedir byzrhav ydyd am vot ynvyzr yz amffer. kannys teir blyned ahanner ygóledycha. ef adyóedir ðc agredir bot yn llei cozzfozod ydynyon yna noc aó honn. megys ymae llei yz aó honn noz rei gynt. Beth avyd góedyhynny. ef aedeóir deugein nihev ybenydaó yz neb adygydaó. nac ovegytheyev nac oe dýyllaó. oðyna nywyz neb pa dyd vo dydbzaó. Beth yó ycoznn dióethaf. pann rodes yz arglóyd ydedyf yny mynyd. ef aglyóit llef ycoznn. velle ykymer engylyon kyzzf oz aóyz. achyzznn ygyhoedi yvzaó gyhed. megys ydyóedir. ef agan ygoznn. ðc eilóeith ydyóeit. ef adifullanna ev cof óy ygann ysein. ðc yn vchel ydyóedant kyfuodóch ymeiró. megys ydyóedir hanner nos ydaó yllef. ðc aryzaó honno ennyt ytreóit yz amrant dzo ygilyd || ykyuyt yz holl veiró adzóc ada yvyny. Pa vn yó ygyuodedigaeth gyntataf. ðegys ymae deu anghev. velle ymae dóy gyuodedigaeth. vn yz kyzzf. ðc arall yz eneideu. pann becho ydyn ybyd maró yz eneit. ðc ymadaó ohonaó a duó yny vyóyt. ðc yny cozzf megys yny bed yclidir. pann ymhóelo hagen dzo benyt at duó. ykyuyt yn vyó megys o aghev. achyuedigaeth yssyd yz kyzzf. Pa dyd. Yn dyd paasc ehun ynyz vn aó ðc ykyuodes çst oveiró. Þuyd neb yna. Þyth. kynngyfulaónet oðynyon ðc ymae hedió. ðc yn llauryaó megys yzaó honn. Rei yn eredyc. treill yn mozýdaó Þreill yn adeilat. Þreill yn gónneuthur petheu ereill. Beth auyd yrei hynny. Pann gyuotto yrei gúryon engylyon ae tynn óyntev yz aóyz yn erbyn çst ae etholedigyon. ðc a vont vyó ðdyfuyunnir yno ygyt. ðc yny tynnedigaeth hónnó ybydant veiró. ðc ydaó yheneideu

yndunt dīacheuen yna yz ađihōno. Ac velle ydaruu yveir. A ſeuan eboſtol. weir gūedy ymaró. Agymertth ychozff. Ac aaeth yz nef. A ſeuan adyachafuóyt yny gozff Ae eneit yvynyđ. Ac yn hynny ycredir yvaró. Ac yny lle yvyó dīacheuen. ſrei dīóc || yny kynnózyf hōnnó auydant veiró. Ac yny lle ydhatvyóant. A hynny yó barnnv byó ameiró. Agyfuyt yrei auuant veiró yny mamev. ſfaól agymertth yſpzyt buchedaól agyfuodant. Pa oet pa veſſur. ſn oet degmlóyd arhugeint na chynt no hynny na gūedy ybuant veiró. ſf adamóeinha weithev yvleid yſſu dyn aryđioſſi kic ydyn yngic yz bleid. Ac yſſu o a|arth ybleid. Ac yſſu oleó yz arth. ſadeló ykyuodei, yrei hynny. ſz hynn auu yn gic y dyn agyuyt. Ac aberthyn arybóyſtuil adīic yny llaól. kannys ef awyz wahanu yneb awybu wneuthur pob peth odim. vith hynny na bóyſtuileit na phyſcaót. nac adar ae hyſſo. paób affuryſheir yny gyfuodedigaeth honno mal nachollo vn blewyn oewallt. ſymchóel ygóallt ar ewined oe lle ehun dīacheuen. nev avydant ohynny dybzyt. ſyt oes gallu dyall. ſymhóelant óy ynyhen lle gynt. namyn megys krochenyd adoıro lleſtyz neóyd gantaó. Ac awnel oz vn pzid hōnnó vn arall hep yſtyzyaó pale idaó auu gluſt. pale auu waelot idaó. velle yffuryſhaa duó ozvn defnyđ cozff anhebic yaón yllall kannys pell yvzthaó vyđ pob peth dybzyt góān. Ac agos idaó pob peth kyfuyaón. Athec. kannys || duó adichaónn atgyóeiraó pob aelaót yny le. ſeth amyzi rei ybu ybu yma dev benn. nevóy no dilyet oaelodeu ereill. neu gulyon nev ynvzeiſſon. Ae val hynny y kyuodant óy. ſóybynnac yma ybu dev benn idaó. deu gozff agyuyt idaó. Ac eneit ympob cozff. Ac ny byd dim nac annóedeid na dybzyt arnaó. kannys hollyach achyſuan vyđant. Achyuyaón Achyfulaón obop tegóch. ſeth aſynny di amyzi rei erthyl aberthyno ar hat ytat yny tat ykyuyt. Ac aberthyno

yzvam nny vam ykyuyt. Pa ryó gozfozoed avyd yndunt óy.
 rei anuaróáól dílógyz áglóyóach noz góydyz góynn. Áuyd yz
 feint. Uz rei dázó ybyd kyáff anuaróáól heuyt dolurus oanghev
 hep teruyn byth. allygredic vyd. á hynny pob ryó boen
 arnunt ny ellir ev treulyaó. áthyóyll anghev vdunt. Pa aóí
 ybyd yuraót. hanner nos. yzaóí ydístryaóó yz angel yzeífft. ác
 yd yípeilaóó yz arglóyd vfferenn ynyz aóí honno yrydhaa yntev yz
 etholedigyonn oí byt hónn. Pa deló ydaó yz arglóyd yzvaót.
 megys pann gyícho amheraóódyz dinas. ydygir oe vlaen ygozon.
 ác aróydon ereill megys yd adnaper dázó yrei hynny ydyuodyat.
 velle ydaó críft yzvaót nny ffuryf ydyfgynnaóó. || á holl radev yz
 englyyon ygyt. á r englyyon yndóyn ygroc oe vlaen. ác yndeffroi
 ymeiró olef ác ogoznn ydyuot nny erbyn. á r holl defnydyant
 agyffroant ogyimestyl ganndeiraóó otan. ac oeruel obop mán.
 megys ydyóedir. Uz holl vyt aymlad dázótaó yn erbyn yz ynvdy-
 yon. ác yglynn íofaphath ybyd yvaót. Un emyl mynyd yn
 waftat ybyd glynn. Glynn yó ybyt hónn. amynyd yó ynef. vzth
 hynny nny glynn. Bef yó hynny nny byt hónn ybyd yvaót. nyt
 amgen noc ynyz aóyz nny lle ygoffodir yrei góirion megys deueit
 ardeheu críft. árei ennóir megys mynnev arytu affeu. ác ytu
 dehev yvynyd nny ogonnyant. ác oí tu affeu yó ywaeret nny
 dayar. árei góiryon adyicheuir yz gozuchelder odáóy afgell
 caryat. megys ydyóedir. pseint agymerant adaned megys eryzot.
Urei ennóir ayyftyngir ywaét yz llaóí obóys pechodeu yglynna-
 fant vzthunt oc evholl gallón. Um pa furyf yd ymdengys yz
 arglóyd yno yz etholedigyon. nny ffuryf ybu nny mynyd. Urei
 ennóir yd ymdengys nnyffuryf ydibynnaóó nny groc. Auyd ygroc
 yno. nyt amgen noz píenn ydibynnaóó yz arglóyd arnaaó. || na
 uyd. namyn goleuni ar uod ygroc. glóyóach noz heul. Paham
 ýbarnnv ymab. am vot yngyfuyaón yz neb y gónnaethpóyt
 yfarhaet idaó kymryt yaón kytboet ytat ar yfbzyt glan yn kyt

lauuryaó ac ef. **A**oes yno eistedua idaó yntev yeisted yndi. megys ydyóedir. **A**f aeisted ar eistedua yvedyant. **C**rist aseif yymlad díos ywreic bóys. **A**c góedy ygozchyuycco yelynyon. **A**chymryt ywreic bóys attaó. **A**d eisted ef yny veddyant. **A**ef yó hynny. dynyolaeth yn gozffóys ymyón dóyóolder. **A**c eiffoes ar yz eistedua yó peri oe eglóys oíffóys oe holl lauur. **A**c eiffoes kannys ymdengys dyn yno. ef agreedir eisted ohonaó val bzaóóó ar eistedua agymero oí aóy. **A**uyd eisteduaeu yz ebestyl. megys ydyóedir. **C**hóí aeistedóch ar deudec eistedua. **T**kytóybot óy vyd yheisteduaev óy. yny rei góedy gozchyuygu ybyt. **A**e wydyeu. megys budygolyonn ygozffóyffant ynyheisteduaev **A**c ef awelir eisted ohonunt ar eisteduaev oí awy. megys ydyóedir. **S**ynt aeistedant yny vzaóó. ar yz eisteduaeu. **P**a ffuryf ybyd yvzaóó. **K**ymysgedic ynt yzaóóhonn adzóc a da. **A**c ef adebygir bot ynda yrei díó. **A**bot yn||díó llaóer oí yffyd da. yna hagen ygwahana yz engylyonn yrei da yvzth yrei díó. megys ygraón yvzth ypeifóyn. **A**c yna ygóehenir yn bedeir grad. vn oí rei perffeith yvarnnv ygyt adú. ar yz rei ereill. **A**rall oírei góirion awnneir yn iach díóy yvarnn. **T**rydyd oírei ennóir aant ygkyfuyzgóll heb varnn. **P**etóeryd oí rei díó aant yngkyuyzgóll díóy varnn. **P**óy ynt yzrei avarnnant. **T**z ebestyl. **A**r merthyzi. **A**myneich. **A**góerydonn. **P**adelw ybarnnant óy yrei góiryon. **D**angos awnnant bot ohonunt vzth eu dyfc. **A**e hangkreiff. **A**c vzth hynny teilóg ynt yz deyznnas. **P**óy yó yrei avernnir. **P**rei awnnaethant weithzedoed ydzugared yny deduolaf bziodas. neu abzynnassant ev pechodeu obenyt. **A**c alussennev vzth [^] hynny ydyóedir. **D**owch chóí yrei benndigedic yteyznnas vynn tat .i. kannys pān uu neóyn arnnaf. chóí arodassabóch ym vwyt. **A**c velle yrif ef yz holl weithzedoed ydzugared. **A**dyóedir hynny osein geireu. **P**ann vo óst yno yn ymdangos yn dyn. **A**c wynteu yn

ykyzff yn feuyll. ef aellir credu ymae geireu auyd yno. Achyt
 bo amlóc ybaóþ dazóy pa 'obazóy || ykyfuyz gollir. neu yd yiecheir
 dazóy ygeiryeu hynn ynvóyhaf ydann|goffir yni. Paham yd
ieichir wynt nev padeló ybernnir. Yn llys yry ef ygwyz. yrei
teilóng hynny. Þóy aant ygkyfuyz goll hep varnn. Yrei abechaóð
 hep varnn. megys pagannyeit. Ac Ideón auuant góedy diodef
 éft. kannys angkret uu keitwadaeth eu dedyf óynt góedy diodei-
 feint éft. Awyl yrei hynny grift. Óelant yz dazóc vdunt. megys
 ydyóedir. wynt aóelant yz hónn avizathassant. kannys yr holl rei
 enóir agytffynnyassant am anghev yz azglóyd. Paham ydyóedir
amdanunt óy. na chyuyt yrei ennóir ynyvzaót. Þy damweina
 vdunt óy eu barnnv yno. megys ygwannaethant yma. Am
 danadunt óy ydyóedir. Si ae gos|fody wynt megys kynne dan
 ger|bionn dyóyneb dy. Þóy avernnir ac aant ygkyfuyz goll.
Ideon. abechassa|ant ynerbyn ydedyf kynn dyfot éft adazyckist-
 onogyon awellygyant éft || oe dazycweithzedoed. vath yrei hynny
 ydyóedir kilyóch yózthyf yrei emelldigedic. kanny rodas|saóch ym
 vóyt pann uu neóyn arnnaf. nadiaót ym pann uu fychet arnaó.
 Ac velle ambop vn ohonunt val ylleill ydyóedit. Ac oz geireu
 hynny ydangoffir yni paham ykyfuargollir óynt pann yó am-
 dzemygu ohonunt þzynv ev pechodev oe haluffennev. agóybyd
 di nadyóeit ef. doóch chói yrei benndigedic. Ac eóch chói ami
 achemelldigaf. Þamyn doóch chói yrei bēndigedic. Ac eóych
 chói yrei emelldigedic. Þóy yntev aemelldigaóð yrei hynny. neu
aymelldigaóð ylleill. Yz ysbzyt glan beunyd dazóy enev kety-
 meithon. Ac engylyon avenndicka yz etholedigyonn. Þegys
 ydyóedir. Benndigedic yóch ygann yz arglóyd. Ac eilóeith
 ydyóeit. benndith yz arglóyd arnaóch. Yrei dazóc ay|ymelldicca
 dazóy eneu paóð. megys ydyóedir. Amelldigedic ynt yrei agilya
yózth dygymynnedieu di. Padeló ybarnn yfeint óynt. Þangos
 awnnaethant oe gobazóyeu na vynnassant gannlyn ygóeithzedoed

6y. nac geireu. Ac vath hynnybot yn teilong ypoeni. Arei
 hynny agynnhyaia yz arglwyd ar lit. Athan e|ellog. **A**uyd ynyz
Arglwyd ae llit. Ae kyndared. || **D**yt oes yn duo yryo gyffro honno.
 megys ydybedir. ef avarnn pob peth dzy wastadzyd. namyn
 pann varnner yrei camgylus dzy gyuyaonder ykyuyz gollir bynt.
Abelir yrei yfyd yn diodef hynny yvot ef yn lldiaoc. **A**uyd
amdiffynnoy zrei gorion. neu guhudoyz ar yrei dzoc yktybot.
Ybaop ydangoffir o oleuni ygroc. megys yd ymdengys yzheul
 yz aoz honn ybaop. **P**abeth adybedir. **Y**lyfrev aagozet. **A**lyuyz
 yuuched. **A**r meiro avarnnoyt dzy ypetheu aedynt yfcriuenn-
 edic yny llyureu. **Y**lyureu yo yproffoydi. **A**r ebestyl **A**r seint
 perffeith ereill. **A**r llyureu hynny aagozir yna kannys ydyfc
 aehangkreiffteu avyd amloc yna ybaop. **A**c yna megys y|ymyon
 llyureu ygyl paob peth adylyffsynt ywnneuthur. **A**e ochel.
 llyuyz yuuched yo buched **J**effu. **A**c yn honno megys ymyon
 llyuyz ydarlle paob beth awellygyaffant. neu awnaethant oz
 gozchymynnev. llyuyz yuuched yo grym dzyoaol. ac yno ygyl
 paob evktybot megys ynyscriuennedic. **B**eth auyd yna yn ol
 hynny. **G**edy ydarffo yvzaot. diaol yna ae holl gozff. **S**ef yo
 hynny yz holl rei ennor avyir ygkarchar nyt amgen ymyon tan.
A||bzonstan. benndzamongyl. **A**chzist ae ozic boys. **S**ef yo
 hynny ae etholedigyonn yuudugaol ogonnyant aymchael ynefaol
 gaeruffalem ydinas ydat ef. **P**abeth adybedir. ef awaaffanaetha
 vdunt yn mynet hebiao. **B**zo ymeith ffuryf ywas yo hynny.
Adangos oe etholedigyon paryo vn yo ef yny ogonnyant. megys
 ydybed^o. **M**i aymdangoffaf vyhun paryo peth adybedir. duo
 auyd pob peth ympob peth. **D**ynyolyaeth gft yohynny. **A**r holl
 eglows awledychant yn dzyuolder. **A**duo auyd llebenyd ybaop
 ygyt. **A**c ybaop arneilltu. **A**phaop arneilltu agaffant lebenyd
 arneilltu. **A**phaop ygyt alybenhaant o edzych arnao. **B**eth
 auyd amy byt wedyhynny. **T**dozri. kannys megys ybu dzoch

gynt dōfuyz dilió noz byt. velle ybyd vch ytan pymthec kyuyt yna noz mynyd vchaf. **A**balla ybyt yna ogóbyl. **S**ymut ydefnydyeu ap̄hoenev pechaót. nyt amgen noc oeruel. agózes. Achynnlyfc. Achynnhyrveu. Amellt. Atharanev. Ac agkymóyasseu ereill adifulannant ogóbyl. **Y**defnydyeu pur hagen adizy|ant yny lle. megys ydyóedir. **Si** afymudy óy. Ac wynt afymudir. kannys megys ybyd an|kyffelyp anfaóð. Allun yn kyzz ni yna. noc || yz aóh honn. velle ydifulannha yz anfaóð yfyd yz aóh honn. Ac ybyd ankyffelyb yffuryf rac llaó heróyd gogonnyant. megys ydyóedir. **I**f awna duó nef neóyd. adayar neóyd. **O**dyna ynef arheul. Ar lloer. Ar syz. Ar dyfured yfyd yz aóh honn yn dyfuryssaó ouuan redec. megys damunaó eu symudaó yn anfaóð auei well. p̄na ysauant. Ac ygozffóyffant. Ac yfymudir yn annryued ogonnyant. kannys ynef awisc ogonnyant yz heul. auyd seithóeith gloyóach noc yzaóh honn. megys ydyóed⁹. **T**r heul ageiff lleuer feith níóarnnaót. Ar lleuat afyz awisgir yn andyóededic echdy|óennedigróyd. **Y**dōfuyz a obzynaóð gólychu cozzf ést yndaó. Ac aolches yfeint yndaó ovedyd. auyd ragozus yna owynnder Athegóch pob kristial. Ar dayar aachleffaóð cozzf yz arglóyd duó yn harffet auyd yngóbyl megys paradóys. Achannys góerynnóyt hi gýnt óbaet yseint. **hi** auyd tec yndzagyóydaól ovlódeu. Arogleuvaóh. Alilis Aros. Auiólet hep grinaó vyth. Ahynny yó symut ygozuchaf. **A**r dayar aóed emelldigedic gynt yn dōyn yspadat adizyffóch. **T**z ar||glóyd Ae benndicca. Ac nybyd na llauur na dolur arneb ohynny allann. **Si** amkyfulennóeist .i. odaoed dysynnóyz ti. Arglóyd adyóedy tithev ymi óeithon paryó gyzzf auyd yzfeint. **G**loyóach vydant seithóeith noz heul. Ac ym|yfgaónnach no medól ovuander. **Y**m paóet neu ympa vessur ybydant óy. **I**f adyóedir. ymae ynyz oet ar amfer ykyuodes ést oveiró. eiffoes val ymae digrif yma gólet ygóyz ar góaged. Ar dynyon byzryon. Arei hiryon. **I**f agredir

vot yndigriuach laſer gſelet pob gofgeth ac yn wyꝛ. Ac yn wꝛaged ynyhoedian ac yny meſſur ehun. megys ymae digrif gſaranndaſ amryuaelon leiſſeu ynyꝛ oꝛganev nev yny tannev. Ac amhynny mſyaf ycredir kyuodi paſb ac ymdangos yno ynyꝛ oet ac yny meſſur ydamſeinaſd vdunt mynet odyma. Ie yn noethyon ae yn wiſgaſc ybydant ſy. Þoethyon vydant adifgleiryas a|awnnant obop tegſch. Ac nybyd mſy ykiſilyd ſy ovn aelaſt vdunt noc oe llygeit. namyn iechyt vyd eu gſiſcoedſy. kannys yꝛarglſyd agud eu kyꝛff ſy owiſc iechyt. Aeheinev auyd owiſc lleſenyd. Amegys yma ybyd amrauel gras yblodeu. megys gſynnder || ylilium. Aſchochder yroſys. velle ymae ac ycredir bot amrauaelder vlodeu neu liſoed ygkyꝛff yſeint megys amgen liſ yꝛ merthyri. Ac amgen yꝛ gſerydonn. Ahynny agyſuriuir yn lle gſiſcoed vdunt. Aallant ſy wneuthur yꝛhynn avynnont. Þy mynnant ſy wneuthur dim namyn da. Ac ſiꝛth hynny ſynt aallant wnneuthur yꝛhynn avynnont. Ac aallant vot yny lle ymynnont. hep olud. Þa beth awnnant ſy. Galſ ar duſ awnnant ac edꝛych arnaſ ae voli ynyꝛ oes oeſſoed aſn. Þa volyant yſ yꝛ eidunt ſy. ſyolyant duſ ygann yſeint yſ llaſennhav ſdꝛych arnaſ. Agoffant ſy ydꝛygoed adiodeuaſſant gynt oe kyꝛff. Þf adaſ cof vdunt pob peth. Adoluryant ſy amhynny. Þs mſy yllyſenhaant am oꝛuot ohonunt ar bop peth megys dyn adianghei gynt oberigyl bꝛydyꝛ. Ac adatkanei yn llaſen gſedy hynny oe getymdeithon. Þydauot eureit di amduc i yꝛuchelder ydayar. Adyſet ym yꝛ aſi honn eu lleſenyd ſy. kymeint yſ lleſenyd yſeint. Ac nas gſelas llygat. Ac nas kiglev kluſt. Ac nas medylyasd callſn dyn yꝛ hynn abaratoes duſ yꝛneb ae caro ef. Þeth yſhynny. Þuched dꝛagyſyd. ſyynnvy||dedigrſyd tragyſydaſl. Þogynn obop ryſ da hep neb ryſ eiſſev. Þyſet hynny yn amlygach. Þeith gogonnyant gſahannredaſl auyd yꝛcoꝛff. Þſeith yꝛ eneit. Þny coꝛff ybyd. Þegſch. Þbuanrſyd.

Achedernit. Arydit. Aiechyt. Ac ewyllys. Ahirhoedyl. Ynyz
 eneit yntev ybyd. Doethinep. Aduundeb. Achedemeithas.
 Amedyant. Ac annryded. Adiogelrúyd oleóenyd. Si amdzych-
 eueist .i. yn vch no myhun ozhynn ychóennychaóð vy eneit
 ywaranndaó. Ami aarch^uytti dangos ymi oz ryó vodeu ambzyt
abfalon. Arynghei vot ytti bettut kynn decket ac abfalon
yrhónn nyt oed vann ary gozff móy noc ar yzeiry neóyd odi. Ac
 wallt aoed kynn decket Ac yrodei wíaged yzifrael naó tallden
 oeur yz adozrit bop blóydynn ooimodyon yóallt. Awi oz
gogonnyant hónnó. Beth aoed gynnyt ygyt athegúch hónnó. bei
 bydut kynn vuanet Ac affael ygú adíoffei yz yzch yffoíð ymynnei
 oredec. Aí oz glot. Beth ygyt ar devhynny. pei bydut titheu
 kynn gadarnnet afampsonn ygú aladaóð mil óbyz arvaó. Ac
 afcózn gen affen. Awi oz diruaó annryded. Beth ygyt ar tri hyn-
ny bei bydut kynnryddet ac ybu ces|sar Augustus ygú ybu gaeth
yzholl vyt idaó. || Awi oz eglurder. Beth ygyt ar petuar hynny
 pei caffut pob peth vñth dy ewyllys megys felyf ygú a gaffei pob
 peth oz adamunei ewyllys ygallon. Awi oz memelyfter. Beth
ygyt ar pymb peth hynny pei bēidut dyhun kynn yachet a
moyffen ygú ny figlaóð deint idaó ynyoes. Ac ny thyóyllaóð
 llygat. Awi óhynaófter. Beth ygyt ahynny. pei bydut kyhyt
 dyhoedyl. Ac ybu vathufalem ygú auu vyó mil ovlóynyded.
Awi oz maóredigrúyd. If awelit ymi pei rodit deóis ydyn ar
hynny oll. ef adeóissei pob vn ohonunt ymblaen bzenhinaeth.
Póybynnac hagen auei arnaó hynny oll ogampeu deóiffach oed
noz holl vyt. Reit yó ytt deóí etóa ytra vch yn góaranndaó
pethev auo góell. . Apabeth ygyt ac aennóit vchot pei bydut
 kŷn doethet afelyf ygú aoed amlóç idaó pob peth kudyedic.
Owi duó ahynny. Beth ygyt ahynny oll pei bydei pob ryó dyn
 kynn gedymeitheit ytt. Ac ybu dauid a Jonathas yz hónn agaraóð
 yngymeint ae eneit. Owi oz góynnvydedicrúyd. Beth ygyt

ahynny pei bydei baóþ moꝝ duhun athi. Ac ybu lesius a sipio
 ygóyꝛ ny mynhei yꝛ vn onnyt avynnei yllall. Owi oꝛduundeb.
 Þeth ygyt ahynny pei bydut kynn gyfo||oethocket ac ybu
 alexander maóꝛ ygóꝛ aozefgynnaóð yꝛ aſya ar affrica ac europa.
Owi oꝛgoꝛuchelder. Þeth ygyt ahynny oll pei kymeint dy
 anryded di ygann baóþ ac ybu ioſeph ygān wyꝛ yꝛ eiffþ ygóꝛ
 aadolaffant óy megys pei duó vei. Owi oꝛ parch. Þeth ygyt
 ahynny oll pei bydut moꝛ dioual ac Ali. Ac Inoc. ygóyꝛ yſſyd
 nny kyꝛff ae heneit ymparadóys. Owi aduó oꝛmaóꝛedigróyd
hónnó. Þeth ygyt ahynny oll pei caſſut kyuryó leóenyd ac vn
 dyn adyckit oe diennydyaó. Ac ar yꝛhynnt honno ymauel ac
 ef ae wneuthur yn vꝛenhin. Owi oꝛ meddyant. Þeth ygyt
 ahynny pei bydei ytt getymdeith agarut yn gymeint Athyhun.
 Ac yntev yth garu ditheu velle. Ac yn gyuoethaó obop parth.
 ponybydei deudyblyc ykaryat. Owi oꝛdiruaóꝛ leóenyd. Þeth
 pettei ytti llaóer ogetymdeithon yn vn ffunut ac^adyóetpóyt vchot.
 pony bydei ytti ygyniuer lleóenyd Owi oꝛ digꝛiuóch. kynn
 digꝛiuet yó gennyfi dy ymadaóð di aphob ryó olut. Iſ aóelir
yꝛi pei eidaó dyn vei rei ohynny. nydyóedaf ynhev góbyl o-
 honunt. pbydei deilyngach ef noꝛ | noꝛ holl vyt. O bei eidaó yn-
tev hynny ogóbyl ef aóelit yvot yn duó. Iaónn ybernnyhynny. ||
Odegóch yſeint. óy laóer yó eu ragoꝛ húy no hynny. Tegóch
 abſalon dybꝛydóch vyddei hynny yno. kannys eu tegóch óy auyd
 megys eglurder yꝛ heul. Megys ydyóedir. yrei góirion adifgleir-
 ant megys heul. Ar heul yna auyd tegach feithóeith noꝛ aóꝛ
 honn. megys yd edeóir vdunt. Duw med ef aatneóyda coꝛff yn
vuudaóð ni yn gyffelyb yꝛglurder ef. Ac nat amheuet neb vot yn
 tegach coꝛff óſt noꝛ heul kannys tegach yó coꝛff ykreaódyꝛ noꝛ
 kreadur. adynyon adyóedir eu bot yn temyl yduó. Ac nydyóedir
 bot yꝛheul velle. vꝛth hynny ybyd ky|yꝛff yſeint ygoꝛff eglurder
 óſt yꝛ hónn yſſyd loyóach noꝛ heul. Aduó yn pꝛeſſóylaó yndunt

megys ymyŋn temloed. reit yŋ bot temloed duŋ yn voe eu tegŋch. ņe gogonnyant noŋheul. ņallyna paryŋ tegŋch yŋ vn feint. ņvuand⁹ yfeint. ņuander assael. llefc ehŋyŋdŋa yŋ hŋny yno kannys kynn vuanet vydant ŋy yna ņc ytyŋynna paladyŋ yŋ heul oŋ dŋyŋein neu oŋ goŋlleŋin yŋ dŋyŋein dŋacheuen. neu ygallo llygat edŋych yŋ aŋyŋ yvynyd. kynn ebŋŋydet ahynny ydichaŋn yfeint mynet oŋdayar hyt ygoŋuchelder nef. ņc oŋ nef dŋacheuen hyt ydayar. ņhynny adichaŋn yŋ engylyon ywnneuthur || ņc wyntev auydant gyffelyb yŋ engylyonn. ņallyna yryŋ uuander yŋ vn yfeint. ņgedernyt yfeint. ņedernyt fampŋon a uyei wannder yno. kannys kynn gadarnnet vydant ac ygalleint ymchŋelu ydayar a blaen eutroet peis mynnynt. ņc yn gynnaŋŋŋet vdunt wnneuthur hynny. ņphop peth. ņc edŋych yŋaŋ honn. ņc nat amheuet neb gallu oŋ engylyon hynny. ņc wyntev auydant yna gyffelyb yr engylyonn. ņallyna yryŋ gedernyt yŋ vn feint. ņrydit yfeint. ņrydit cefar auguŋtus auyei geithŋet gantunt ŋy. kannys ef aallŋyt daly hŋnnŋ ae rŋymaŋ ae gloffi. kymeint yŋ ev rydit ŋy. ņc ygallant mynet dŋŋy bop peth. ņc nat oes greadur aallo eu hattal. megys naallaŋd ybed atal coŋff yŋ arglŋyd hyt na chyodei yvynyd. ņc na allŋyt yludyas y|ymyŋn ar dŋyŋŋeu yn gayat. ņchynnhebic vydant wyntev idaŋ ef. ņallyna rydit yfeint. ņewyllys yfeint. ņythyllŋch felyf auyei dŋueni gantunt ŋy. ņwi oŋ eŋyllys agaffant ŋy pann vo duŋ ffynnaŋn yŋ holl daoed ynperi vdunt eu gŋaly. ņdeu wynnvydedigaeth yŋŋyd. vn yŋŋyd lei ymparadŋys. ņc arall yŋŋyd voe yn teyŋnnas nef. ņchanny phŋouas||ŋam ni yŋ vn onadunt ŋy. etwa ny aallŋn ni kyffelybŋŋyd amdanunt ŋy. ņamyn deu ryŋ trueni yŋŋyd. vnyŋŋyd lei yny byt hŋnn. ņc arall yŋŋyd voe yn vffernn. ņchannys peunyd yprŋown ni yneill onadunt. ni aŋdam hagen rodi kyffelybŋŋyd amyŋ honn abŋouet. megys pei dottit hayarnn tanllyt gŋynnyas arbŋn yryŋ dyn. ņc yna ydeuei dolur dŋŋy bop aelaŋt idaŋ. velle ygŋthŋyn-

neb yhynny ycaffant sy yllŷy eŷylls ympob ðelaót vdunt oveŷyn.
 ðc odieithy. eŷylls dyn yman yó gŷelet llaŷer owy. agŷaged
 tec. edŷych ar aŷeiladeu rac eglur. ðgŷiŷcoed maŷŷeirthaŷc.
 ŷarannyaŷ keinadaeth velys. ðc ymadŷodyonn kyŷŷon. ðthely-
 nev. ðfaŷtringhev. ðffibeu. ðcherdev ereill. ac aroglev yŷto.
 ðllyŷŷeuoed. ac amrauel ireitteu gŷerthuaŷ. ðdigrifhav oamryŷ
 wledeu. ŷeimlaŷ pethev clay. medal. ŷedu ygyt ahynny llaŷer
 oolut. ðc amrauelon doodŷeuy. ðthlyŷŷeu. ðhynnyoll auyd
 vdunt sy hep deruyn vyth arnunt. ŷwi o. eŷylls ageiff ygolŷc
 yna. kyŷtal ygŷyl yllygeit yna yn gayat ac yn agoŷet. ðchyŷtal
 ygŷyl pob arllygeit yna. ŷynt aŷelant bŷenhin ygogonnyant yna.
 yny degŷch aeanryded. || ðc ŷynt aŷelant yholl engylyon ae holl
 feint ovyŷn ac odieithy. ðgogonnyant duŷ. ðgogonnyant y.
 engylyon. ðr pedŷieirch. ar pŷoffŷydi. ar ebeŷtyl. ðr merthyri.
 ðr conffeffoŷieit. ðr gŷerydonn. ðr holl feint. ðc ŷynt aŷelant
 eu llygeit ehun. ac eu hŷynebev. ðe holl aelodeu ovyŷn. ðc
 odieithy. ðmedylyev paŷb yn wahanredaŷl. ŷynt aŷelant pob
 peth o. yŷŷyd yny nef neŷyd. ðc yny dayar neŷyd. ðc ŷynt
 aŷelant ev gelyonn ðe poenes ŷynt gynt yn vfferenn yn ŷaŷtat. ðc
 ohynny oll yllyŷenhaant megys na aller ydyŷedut. . ŷglyŷet.
 ðwyllys ev klyŷededigaeth agaffant. kannys ŷynt agaffant ac
 agymerant y. aroglev bonedigeidaf offynnyaŷ y. hynaŷter. ac o.
 engylyon. ðc o. ŷeint. ŷglyŷet. ðwyllys ev klyŷededigaeth
 agaffant. kannys ŷynt aglyŷant armoni nef. amelys geinyaeth y.
 engylyonn ðc o. ganev yfeint. ŷvlas. ðwyllys ev blas agaffant.
 kannys gŷledeu. alleŷenyd agymerant ygŷyd duŷ. ðphann
 ymdangoffo gogonnyant y. arglŷyd ycaffant ev gŷaly. ðc
 offrŷythlonder ty duŷ ymedŷir ŷynt med y. pŷoffŷyt. ðwyllys ev
 teimledigaeth agaffant yny mod hŷnn. pnylle y. kyuaruu ac
 ŷynt pob peth garŷ calet. ef agyfueryd ac ŷynt pob peth yn
 glaer hynaŷ. ŷolut yfeint. ðob ryŷ gyuoeth agolut agaffant.

kannys yno ygoffodir 6ynt yn lle6enyd yz argl6yd yn veiri. Ac yn
 vedyanuffyeit ar yz holl da. Allyna dzythyll6ch yfeint. 6echyt
 yfeint. 6echyt moyffen. nychda6t vydei hynny yno. kannys
 yhiechyt 6y auyd ygann yz argl6yd. aphei p2ouit ev tar6 neu
 ybzathu ahey2nn lliuyeit. nybydei voe yzargy6edei vdunt hynny
 noc yz a6z honn ybaladyz yz heul. Allyna yry6 iechyt y6 vn
 yfeint. 6hoedyl yfeint. 6irhoedyl mathuffalem avydei yno
 mal hir nychda6t anghev. kannys aghev affy racdunt 6y. Allyna
 yry6 hirhoedli agaffant 6y yn medu tref tada6l hoedyl oannyffi-
 gedic uched. Allyna daoed ycozff ef. megys ffynna6n od6fuyz
 melys yn dadeb2u llaur6yz fychedic. velle ymae geirieu dyenev
 benndigeit yn llonyddu vyeneit .i. 6m doethineb yfeint.
6oethineb felyf. ynvytr6yd vydei hynny gantunt 6y. Amyl
 doethineb yffyd gantunt 6y yndiogel. kannys 6ynt awybydant
 pob g6ybot. ap hob kymhennda6t odu6 yg6z yffyd ffynna6n ybop
 doethineb. wynt awybydant pob peth o2 auu. Ac yffyd. Ac auo ||
 rac lla6. wynt a6ybydant pob dyn o2 auo yny nef. neu yny dayar.
 nev ynyvffernn. Ae henweu. Ae kennedyloed. Ae g6eithzedoed
 nac ynn da nac yn d26c yg6nnaethant. Ac nyt oes dim aallo
 ymgelu racdunt. kannys 6ynt a6elant pob peth yn heul ywironed.
6ch meint odagreuoed trueni ymae ffynna6n dyhuolder di yn
 kymell arnafi ev gell6g. 66ybyd yz holl seint a6nneuth6m .i.
 yma. 6yt kymeint ac a6nneuthofsti dyhun awybydant 6y namyn
 a vedyl yeist. Ac ady6eist nathi nac arall. nac ynda nac yn d26c
 ybo. 6ynt ae g6ybydant yndyallus. 6eth yna adal kyffes ac
 ediuar6ch onny dileir ypecha6t. neu os yfeint a6ybyddant yn
 g6eithzedoed dyb2yt ni. yrei avydei vithm2vn gennym ni ev
 medylya6. 6eth aarneigy di. beth aofuynhey di ae ouyn yffyd
 arnat ti dy gyth2uda6 yno amdy6eithzedoed. 6z pechodeu
 dyb2yttaf. Ath2uanaf a6nneufthofst ti eiroet Ac agyffeffeist. Ac
 aolcher tr6y benyt. ny moe dy gewilyd di. o2 rei hynny. no

phei datkanei dyn ytt aónnaethoſt yndygrut. Ac ny byd móy dy
 geóilyd yno nophei caſſut góelioed gynt ymyón bzoodyz. Adaruot
 dy wnneuthur yn yach ohonunt. Allyna yti beth yó madeu
 pechodeu, nev || dilev na phoener amdanadunt. kánnys óynt
 avadeuir dzóy benyt. Achyſſes. Ac adileir ogytóybot duó ar
 feint. Mi avynnón bzoúi hynny dzóy angkreiff. Póny ódoſti ry
 lad odauíd galaned. Ae uot yn annióeir. Óónn. Póny ódoſti
 vot meir vadalen yn bechadures. Agóadu obeder gſt oe anudon.
 Ac ymlad obaól ac eglóys duó yn greulon. Óónn. Agredi di eu
 bot óynt yny nef. Óredaf. vath hynny os ti di yn llygredic etóa
 Ac yn vzeuaól dzóy hynny. móyhaf oll ygóybydant óyntev. Ac
 óynt yn ryd olygredigaeth. Abzeuolder di weithzedoed ditheu.
 Ac ny byd keóilyd ar neb yz hynny namyn bocfach gantunt eu
 diang. Auyd góithuun gann yzengylyon neur feint. yrei
aónaeth petheu dybzýt val hynny. Ac auyd góaeth gantunt óy
yz hynny. Da vyd. namyn llaóen vydant vathunt megys kedy-
 meithon vath ereill adiengyt ovzódyzeu. oberigyl arall. velle
 ykyltaóenhaa yz engylyon ar feint am eu diang óynteu. A phob
 peth oz awnnaethoſt obechodeu adzóſſir óynt yt ar da. Amegys
 ybyd hoff gann vedyc iachav claf annobeith. velle ybyd gogonny-
 ant gann duó ar feint. Ar engylyon eu góneuthur óynteu yn yach.
Awi oz diruaóz leóenyd. . . || Ógetymeithas yfeint. Ketymeithas
dauid. A Ionathas. gelynnyaeth vydei hynny gantunt óy. Óóí
 ozvelys getymeithas yſſyd yny eu kóp|plyſſu óynt. Duó ae car
 óynt megys yveibon. Ac wynteu agarant duó yn voe noc óynt
 ehun. Ar holl engylyon. ar holl feint ae carant óynt megys óynt
 ehun. Óduundeb yfeint. Duhundeb leſius aſípío. angkyffondeb
 vydei hynny gantunt óy. kánnys kynn duunet vydynt óy. ar deu
 lygat. kánnys ylle yd edycho vn. ef adzóſſa yllall yn diannot.
 Bethbynnac avynnho vn onadunt. ef ae mynn duó ar holl
 eglyon. Arholl ſeint. Ós duó arholl ſeint avynnant pob peth

oꝛ avynnŷyfi. mynhev yna avynnhaŷ vȳmot yn gyffelyb ybedyꝛ.
Diogel yŷ os mynny ybydy yn diannot. **D**yoer nydyŷedafi dyvot
 yn beder. namyn yn gyffelyb idaŷ. kannys pei eidunut ti dyvot
 yn bedyꝛ. ti aeidunut na bȳdut duhun ꝛc onny bydut duhun ny
 allut dim. kanny chŷenych neb dim mŷy noc abȳynno. megys na
 chŷenych ytroet vot yn llygat. nar llaŷ vot yn gluft neu ygŷꝛ vot
 yn wȳeic. kannys pei chŷenychynt ŷy mŷy no dylȳet ny cheffȳnt
 ŷy gyfulaŷn leŷenyd. ꝛphaŷb ageiff gyfulaŷn leŷenyd yna. vȳth
 hynny. ny^teidunant mŷy no hynny. ꝛc nyt || oes neb dim aallo
 achŷannegŷ eu lleŷenyd ŷy yn voe noc ybyd. ꝛr gogonnyant ny
 bo yndaŷ ehun ef aegȳkeiff yn arall. megys pedyꝛ ageiff gogonny-
 ant gŷeryndaŷt yn Jeuan ꝛ Jeuan ageiff gogonnyant diodeifeint
 ym peder. ꝛc velle y keiff pob vn gogonnyant ygȳt. ꝛc ar
 neilltu. ꝛc vȳth hynny beth aallant ydamunaŷ noe bot yn
 gyffelyb yꝛ engȳlyon. kȳmeint ac adyŷedeis .i. yti oll amŷy heuyt
 no hynny hŷy ae caffant. **G**allu yfeint. **A**mlet kyuoeth agallu
 alexander avydei gyuyngdŷꝛ agoual gantunt ŷy. kannys kȳmeint
 vyd eu medyant ac ygallant wneutŷŷ nef neŷyd adayar neŷyd os
 mynnant kanys meibon duŷ ynt. ꝛchyt etiuedyon ygriŷt. ꝛc vȳth
 hynny dŷyŷeu ynt. megys ydyŷeit ypȳophŷyt. mi adyŷeteis ych
 bot chŷi yn dŷyŷeu. Achanyŷ dŷyŷeu ynt. ŷynt aallant pob peth
 oꝛ avynnon. **P**aham na wnant ŷy nef arall. **D**yt edeŷis duŷ dim
 yn angkŷbyl pann wnaeth pob ynperffeith ovesŷur. ꝛrif. ꝛphŷys.
 ꝛphei gŷnnelynt ŷy nef arall. goꝛmod vydei hynny. ꝛ|allaŷer^o
 pob peth aallŷn ni ywnneuthur. ꝛc nys gŷnaŷn megys llamv neu
 redec. ꝛhynny agredir yaallu oꝛ ebeŷtyl. ꝛc oꝛ feint vchaf. ||
 aninhev heuyt ochennȳdir yn uchedoccau yny gŷaŷŷannaeth ŷy.
 ꝛc amyrei gŷiryon oll ydyŷedir. ŷy^t avydant gyffelib yꝛ engȳly-
 onn. megys weithon pei delei bȳnhein hȳbyaŷ agŷelet ohonaŷ
 dyn gŷannȳ yn goꝛŷed yny dom. ꝛpheri ydyꝛchael ae olchi ae
 wiŷgaŷ oe dillat ehun. ꝛe gymȳt yn vab idaŷ. ꝛrodi bȳnhein-

aeth yntref tat idaó. velle pann óeles duó ninheu yn llóch pechaót yn dyzcheuis yvynyd dzy ffyd. Ac yn golches odófuzy ybedyd. Adodi enó yteilyngdaót ehun arnaó. An gónneuthur yn ettiuedyon arydeyinnas. Megys ydyóedir. **V**ssaól ae kymerth ef arodes medyant vdunt yvot yn veibon yduó. ahynny yzneb agretto yny enó ef. Achyt caffo vn gogonnyant ynragoiaól rac arall heróyd ygobzýeu. eissoes paób agaffant vn ty ytat onef kyt boet amrael gyfuannhedev. **V**z vn kyfuloc hagen agaffant oedzech ar duó. achetymeithas yz egylyon. **O**anryded yfeint. **A**nryded **J**oseph avydei amarch gantunt óy. **A**wi oz anryded agaffant óy. pann vo duó ehun yny anrydedu. megys yveibon. **A**r engylyon yny perchi megys tyóyffogyon. **A**r holl feint yny hanrydedu megys dzyóeu. **D**ilyet yó ar duó peri || hynny vdunt. kannys llunyeithaódn wneuth hynny ohonunt. Ac óynteu aobeithaódn yndaó ef oe holl lauur. **D**ilyet yó hynny heuyt **A**r yz holl feint. kannys kymeraffant ydzy wisc. Ahynny ar eu kannvet. **V**nef ar dayar heuyt ae dily. **A**phob creadur kannys óynt asymudir yn anfaódn arderchaódn ahynny yz gobzýyon vdunt. **O**diogelróyd yfeint. **D**iogelróyd **A**ly ac **A**noc. goual ac ouyn vydei hynny ganntunt óy. kannys kynn diogelet yó vdunt ac nat oes arnunt ouyn angheu na dzyc tyghet. Ac nyt arneigyant byth colli yz hynn adyóetpóyt vchot oll kanny dóc duó yganntunt ac óyntev yn garueidaf veibon idaó ef. Ac ny allant óynteu byth ygolli. Ac vath hynny nys collant. **O**gyfulaódn leóenyd yfeint. lleóenyd dyn adyckit oe grogóyd ae wneuthur yna yn vzenhin. **T**aistit vydei hynny gantunt óy. **P**aryó leóenyd agogonnyant agant óy ac óynt yn caffel mynet yn lleóenyd yz arglóyd. **O**wi aduó oz lleóenyd agaffant óy pann óelont ytat yny mab. **A**r geir yny tat. **A**r caryat ynyz yfpyt glan ympob vn ohonút óynep yn óyneb yndibzyder byth. lleóenyd agaffant ogetymeithas yzholl feint. ac ogyfe||dach yzholl^{feint} ac odaeoni yz arglóyd oveón ac

odieithy² yarnunt yac ydanunt. Ac yny kylch. Ac obo^{parh}vdunt. Agvelet eu ketymeithon ynn amyl vdunt pob ryó digriuóch Adythyllóch. Ahónnó yó ykyfulaón leóenyd. Ahynny yó dogyn obop da hep nep ryó eiffeu. **T**i am llennóeift .i. oleóenyd yn ymtynnóyt hayach yarffet ynef. Agvelet wyneb y² arglóyd yny² wyby². Ac v²th hynny llaóen óyf amdyamad²odyon megys yneb agaffei yspeil llaóer. Amy poenyau. v²th h²hynny megys ykeiff yrei yffyd gyfueillon yndetóyd yduó tragyóydaól ogonnyant yny² arglóyd. velle ygóathóynneb yhynny ykeiff ydireidon æ truein elynnyon ef poenyau tragyóyd. Amegys ygoleuheir yrei hynn o² tegóch móyahaf. velle ybyd dyb²yt yrei ereill o² aruth²ed móyahaf. Amegys ybyd yfgaón yrei hynn o² weith²et o²uchaf. velle ybyd go²th²ó²m yrei ereill o² llesged móyahaf. Amegys ybyd kadarn yrei hynn o² nerth pennaf velle ybyd eidyl yrei ereill o² gó²annder móyahaf. Amegys ykeiff yrei hynn ehang rydit. velle ykeiff ylleill kyuyg geithi²et. Amegys ykeiff yrei hynn d²ythyllóch odiruaó² eóyllys. velle ykeiff ylleill chóeróed odiruaó² d²ueni. Amegys ygrymhaa yrei hynn || oarderchaó²c iechyt. velle ydi²ffycya ylleill ogleuyt agó²annder. Amegys ybyd budugaól allaóen yrei hynn owynnvydedic vyóyt. velle ykó²ynnyant yrei ereill oc oe doluruys hirhoedli. Amegys ybyd eglur yrei hynn o echdywynnedigróyd doethineb. velle ybyd tyóyll ylleill o aruth²ed yn vy²dóyd. kannys bethbynnac aó²dant. ac achó²annec oynvy²dóyd a dolur ath²ueni ygóybydant. Amegys ykyffyllta melys getymeithas yrei hynn. velle ypoennya chóeró elynnyaeth ylleill. Amegys ymae kyt²duundep yró²ng yrei hynn ehun ac yrygtunt a²phob creadur. velle ybyd anefgymot yró²ng yrei hynny ehunein ac agkytuundep yrygtunt a²phob crea²dur. Amegys ydy²cheuir yrei hyn o o²uchaf aallu. velle ygostyngir ylleill o² an²allu móyahaf. Amegys ydy²cheuir yrei hynn o² anryded móyahaf. velle ygostyngir ylleill o² amarch móyahaf. Amegys yllaóennhaa yrei hynn o² arderchaó²c

dibryderoch. velle yd ergryna ylleill ovæyhaſ aryneic. & megys
 ybyd yrei hynn yn canv odyvededic leöenyd. velle yd vttaa ylleill
 oꝛ triſtöch truanaf hep trang hep oꝛffenn. kas" agaffant duö" amgei-
 ffaö lleſteiryao adeilat ydinas ef hyt ygellynt || &chas yꝛ engylyonn
 am leſteiryao cöplau eu rif. hyt ygallaffant. &chas ynef neöyd.
 &r dayar neöyd aphob creadur am leſteiryao göellav ev hanfaöd.
 traygallaffant. &chas yꝛ holl ſeint am leſteiryao vdunt eu lleöe-
 nyd trae|gallaffant. Ryued yö eu göꝛthöyneb. megys na ellir me-
 dylyao na chredu meint lleöenyd yrei vchot. velle nyellir kyff-
 elybu na traethv meint poeneu ylleill. &c am hynny ygelöir öynt
 yn gyfuyꝛgolledigyon am eu dygöydaö yvꝛth uuched duö. Dy dy-
 allafi hynny pann adeilaöd duö neöad vꝛenhinaö idaö yllithiaöd
 yparet pann dygöydaöd yꝛ engylyon. &phann vynnaöd duö ygyö-
 eiraö yd anuones yvap ygynnullaö ymein byö yꝛ adeilat hönnö.
 &c yeſgynnv yny gerbyt awnnaeth ef. adöyn ymeön attaö laöein
 ovein. &c adaö yrei adygöydaöd. Ykerbyt yö ypetuar angel
 yſtoꝛ. &r ebeſtel yö ymein adynnaffant yndaö ygrift oc eu pꝛegeth
 ar hyt ybyt. &c agynnullas|fant llaöer yadeilat yduö. Yrei
 adygöydaöd oꝛ kerbyt hönnö yö ydynyon nychretto yn iaön.
 megys ydyöedir. öynt aaethant yvꝛthy|ym ni. kanny hannhoedyn
 ohonam ni. Yrei &ducöyt yno agyfulehaöt yn adeilat llys nef. ||
 megys mein pedꝛogyꝛ dꝛöy ygoꝛuchaf feer. Bef yö yrei hynny
 yꝛ etholedigyonn alyöennhaant oꝛ petwarnerth pennaf. nyt amgen.
 pꝛudder. &chernnyt. &chyfyaönder. &chymedꝛolder. Oꝛ rei
 hynny ykyöeirir y|muroed karuffalem. Ymein ereill garö hep
 gaboli auu anaf gann ypenſſaer. nyt amgen. no rei ennöir
 avyꝛyöyt yn tan vffernn. Yrei göirion adiengis odyno auyd
 mur kadarnn ygrift dꝛöy lyöenyd tragöydaöl &men. Duö ath
 gyfulaönno tithev oꝛuchaf athro oogonyant yſeint. &göelet
 ohonat bꝛenhin nef yny nef yn anryded. &daoed karuffalem yn
 holl dydyeu dyuuched. &men. Ic velle yteruyna

YMOD YD AETH MEIR YNEF.

Yny mod hōnn ytreithir val yd aeth meir ynef

Dalito was c̄st. escob eglōys fardinei ynanuon annerch myōn taghonoued c̄st. oe anrydeduffon viody² ygkrist. p̄rei yffyd yn p̄ssōylaō yn laodicia. Paham nat adolygōch chōi ymi deu weithzet. ouuched yp̄roffōydi. Ac oarglōydiaōl gnaōtolyaeth. ae anuon yōch ymyōn llyuy² o neōyd. Ac heiffaō heuyt diheurōyd ovarōlylaeth mam yn harglōyd ni. Ac yvenegi yōchōitheu yllmyōn llyuy² vāth hynny ych deiffyf chōi. Di aanuonōn yn yscriuenedic ypetheu aglyōsam ni ygann Jeuan eboſtol. pann yttoed yn harglōyd ni Jeſſu ḡſt iachōyaōl. dāy yuuched y² hol ſeint. Ar holl vyt. wedy poyaō kethāi yndaō yn diodef yny p̄renn. ef aargannv² ger llaō ygroc ef yvam. Ac Jeuan ydiſgybyl y² hōnn agarei ef. ac aoed annōylaf idaō onadunt oll. kannys ehun aoed wry² oe gozff. Ac yna ygozchymynnaōd idaō ygyſſegredic vām veir. yny mod hōnn. llyma dy vām di. Ac vāthir hitheu. llyma dy vāb ditheu. Ac ohynny allann tra diodeuaōd a|allduded ybyt hōnn. ym̄p̄yder Jeuan yp̄reſ|ſōylaōd hi. Aphann aeth y² ebeſtyl ar hyt ybyt ybzegethu ytrigyaōd hitheu yn ty vn oe rieni ger llaō mynyd oliuet. Ar eil vlōydy² gōedy yſgynnv oḡſt arglōyd yozuchelder nef. Diōarnnaōt ydoed hi yn gyfulaōn oe damunet ef. dāech^{wryaō}ehun aozuc ynllē dirgel yny ty. nachaf angel ger ybzon[^]n yndyuoōt. Ac yn kyuarch gōell idi. Ac yndyōedut valhynn. hannpych gōell vendigedic veir ygann y² arglōyd ieſſu ḡſt. Allyma yt ~~palym~~ kagheu o² palym adu||gum ytti obazadōys duō. Aphar ditheu ydōyn ef rac bzon[^]n dy eloz di pann dycker dyeneit o² kozff. Ahynny auyd ytrydydyd oheddiō. Yna ydyōat hi vāth y² angel. miaarch yt yn enō duō hep hi kynnull

attafi holl ebestyl vy arglôyd .i. Ieffu g'ft. val ygwelôyf ôy yn gozffozâôl. Aphann voent yn gynndiychaôl anuon ohonaf vy yfbzÿt. Ilyma hediô heb yz angel ydaô yz holl eboftyl attat ti trôy nerth duô. kannys yz hônn aduc ypzoffôyt gynt yn hendedyf trôy laô yz angel oôlat iudea hyt ymabilon tros vozoed ervyn bleôyn oe benn ygyt ae ginnyaô. velle ymae yn kynnull attat titheu hediô yz holl ebestyl. Ac ôedy yvenndigaô ef. ydiulannaôd yz angel yz nef. Ac yma yky|ymerth meir ypalym rydathoed gann yz aghel. Acherdet pazth amynet oliuet ywediaô. Agôedy gônneuthur ohonei ygôedi. ymhoelut adref aozuc. Aphann yttoed Ieuan eboftol ynpzegethu am bzÿt echôyd yn epheso. nachaf yn deiffyuyt taran onef. Ac ôybzenn ôenn ygyt ar taran yn difgynnv. Ae gymryt yntev yrac bzôn yniuer. ae dyzchael ynyz ôybzenn. ae dôyn yntev oz arglôyd rac bzonn dzôs yty yd oed veir yndaô. Adyfot ymyôn aozuc. achyfarach || gwell idi ynn enô yz azglôyd. Aphann weles hi ef wylyaô aozuc oleôenyd. Adyôedut vâthaô val hynn. Ieuan vy mab heb hi mi aarchaf yt coffau geir dy athzo di. an harglôyd ni ieffu g'ft yz hônn am gozchymynnaôd .i. ytti. Ilyma gôedy vygalô. Ac ydôyf yn mynet yffozd holl dynyon ydayar. Ami agigleu heb hi kyngoiz yz Ideôon yn dyôedut amdanaf. val hynn. Arhoôn ni yny vo marô yz honn aymduc Ieffu onazazeth. Allofcvnn ychozff hi. Ac vâth hÿny pzydera ditheu am vyn diôed ynhev. Ac odynd dangos idaô yhamdo yz hônn ykledit hi yndaô. Ar palym goleu agymerassei hi ygann yz agel. Adyscu idaô dôyn ypalym ovlaen yz eloz pann elei oechladu. Padelô heb Ieuan ygallafi vyhun pazatoi dy dived di. Atharôylant onny deuant attaf yz ebestyl. An bzodyz vâth wneuthur anryded yth gozff di. Ac val ydyôeit ef hynny. nachaf yz holl ebestyl gôedy rygynnullaô yz vn lle. Ac eu dôyn ynyz ôybyz obetyzannoedbyth ydoedynt ynpzegethv yndunt. Ae goffot yno ger bzonn dzôs yty ydoed veir yndaô. ymplith yrei hynny yd oed

paól ynneóyd dyuot ygret. Agymeróyt heuyt yz góaffannaeth hónnó ef abaznabas. Ac yna ymroeffav || awnnaeth yz ebestyl yn ryued gantunt eu dydyvodyat. Agouyn pa achaós ykynullaóð yzarglóyd ni hedió yz vn lle hónn. Agóedy bot kaenntachóar yrydunt póy ohonunt awediei aryzarglóyd. amdangos vdunt achos ykynulleitua yno ygyt. Aphedyz aerchis ybaól wediaó yn gynntaf. heb ypaól tidi bieu dechzeu ygóaffannaeth hónnó mal yraculaeny oll yn eboftolyaeth. Amynhev lleiaf óyf ohonom oll. Ac nyt ymónaf yn gyffelyb yóch. Allaóenhav aozuc paóð oz ebestyl yna am vfyldaót paól. Ac ogyttundeb kóplav ev góedi. Aphan dyóedassant Amen. ydoeth Jean eboftol attunt. Ac ydatkanaóð vdunt adyóedassei veir idaó yntev. Ac yna ydoethant ygyt ymyón. Achyuarch góell idi adyóedut val hynn. Bendigedic óyt ygann yz arglóyd aozuc ynef ar dayar. Athitev aattebaóð vdunt óy. Ac adyóat vızhant. bendith yz arglóyd arnaóch chóithev. Athāgneued yz arglóyd yóch yny enó. Ac weithon etholedigyon vızodyz menegóch ym pa ffuryf ydoethaóch yman. Ac yna ydatkanaóð yz ebestyl idi pa ffuryf ykymeróyt óy ynyz óybzenn Ac ydygeffit yno gann ydızchael ynyz wybyz onerthoed yz arglóyd. Ac yna ydyóat meir vızhaó yntev. bendigedic vo yz || Arglóyd agópplaaóð vynn damunet .i. ac aberis ym ych góelet chóithev am llygeit knaótaól kynn vymaró. Allyma vynnhev yn kerdet y ffozd vyryeni. Amynhev ach góediaf chóithev oll am vygóylaó i hyt yz aóı ydel yzarglóyd. Ac ydel vyeneit om coıff. ny phedıuffaf ynhev kannys yz arglóyd achduc chóı yma yz didan|nóch ym yn erbyn gouudyeu adaó arnaf. Ac vızh hynny mi aarchaf yduó ynybyzr amfer yffyd ym oz uched gynndızchaól honn yny vo ygóedill adyckóyf ygyt achóı ygóaffanaeth yduó. Agóedy kennhyadu ohonunt hynny bot yn llaóen ynydidanu. Ac yna ybuant teir nos Athıdieu. arvolyant yduó. nachaf ar aóı echóyd yny trydydyd hónnó. dygyıchu hun ympob vn ohonunt

oꝛ aoad yny ty hyt na aallað vn ohonunt vot hep gyfcu. namyn
 yꝛ ebestyl. Ar teir moꝛzynnyon ygoꝛchymynnaſſei hi vdüt waffan-
 naethu ychoꝛff. Ac ar hynny nachaf yn deiffyuyt Jeſſu yndyöot
 ymyön alluoffogróyd egylyonn ygyt ac ef. Ac yndyöedut vꝛth yꝛ
 ebestyl. tangneued yóch vꝛodyꝛ. Bit arnam dy dꝛugared arglóyd
 hep öynt. megys ygobeithaſſam yvot. Ac yna yd ymyſtynnað
 meir Aryllaöꝛ agöediaö yꝛ arglóyd val hynn yman. || Coffa vi
 arglóyd vꝛenhin gogonet dyenö auo moladóy ygyt artat aryſbꝛyt
 glan yn ꝛieſſöylaö yn vn teilygdaöt. mi athöediaf yny warandöych
 di llef dylaö voꝛöyn val na del ymherbyn neb ryö veddyant diaö.
 Ac na welöyf yſꝛydoed ytyöyllöch yndygyverbynnyeit ym. Ac
 na welöyf työyſſaöc ytyöyllöch. Ar arglóyd adyöat ynatteb idi.
 pann yttoedön .i. yndiodef poeneu anghev chöerö dꝛos vyöyt yꝛ
 holl vyt. ef adoeth attafi työyſſaöc ytyöyllöc. A göedy na chauas
 ynof ol dim oe weithret ef. ymeith ydaeth yn oꝛchyvygedic
 sathædic. Ac vꝛth hynny ti ae göely ef ogyffredin gyureith
 genedyl tröy yꝛhonn ydaö aghev ytt. Ac nydichaön ef eiſſoes ar-
 gyöedu ytt kannys mi avydaf yth ganhoꝛthöyaö. Ac vꝛth hynny
 dos yth wely achöpplaa dy dilyedus teruyn dy uuched. heröyd
 kyureith adaf. Ac vꝛth hynny vygöerthvaöꝛuffaf em dyret yn
 dibꝛyder. dabꝛe vygkyfneſſaf y eistedua buched dꝛagyöyd. kannys
 yd ym ytharos milöꝛyaeth nefaöl vꝛth dyaröein yleöenyd paradöys.
 Ar arglóyd yn dyöedut hynny. gogöydaö arygöely aozuc. adiolöch
 yꝛarglóyd. Ac anuon yhyſꝛyꝛt. Ac yna ygöelei yꝛebestyl ||
 yheneit yn gynn gannheidyeit ac na allei nep ryö dyn maröaöl
 datkanu ae dauaöt ythecket. tegach oed noc auu eiroet oeira na
 mettel nac aryant nac eur yn echtywynnygu odiruaöꝛ eglurder.
 Ac yna ygoꝛchymynnað yꝛ arglóyd eneit meir yvihagel archang-
 el yꝛhönn aoad geittöat paradöys. athyöyſſaöc kenedyl eurei. Ac
 yna ydyöat yꝛ arglóyd vꝛth yꝛ ebestyl. ketöych goꝛff meir.
 adyööch ef yꝛpaꝛth deheu yꝛ dinas ytu ardöyzein. Ac yna

ycaóffant mynnóent neóyd yny lle ny rygladyffit dyn eiroet. Agóedy afcladaóch hi. arhoóch yno ynydelóyfi attaóch chói ympenn ytridieu. Agóedy dyóedut hynny oꝛ arglóyd ydaeth ymeith. Ac eneit yvam. Ae gyffegredigyonn engylyonn gan diruaóꝛ eglurder ynef. Ar engylyonn aaethāt dꝛóy lewenyd maóꝛ gann ganv molyannhev yꝛ arglóyd. Sef aozuc yteir góerydonn aoedýt yno kymryt y coꝛff oe olchi odeuaót yrei aelynt yangheu. Aphann dechꝛeuaffant ynoethi ytywynnaóð odiruaóꝛ eglurder val na ellit edꝛych arnaó. kynn haóffet oed góaffanaethv ychoꝛff fanteid glanꝛ hi ar dim haóffaf. rac ygannheidet hagen ny chynnttrinnyei neb ac ef. Achynny olchit glan oed obop kyuryó vod || na mann. Agóedy góifgaó yhamdo ydanney yndeiffyuyt ydivlannaóð ydiruaóꝛ eglurder ryuuaffei gann ycoꝛff kynn no hynny. megys blodeu ylili oed lió yhóynneb. Ac arogleu hynnaós anryded⁹ agerdei yvꝛithi. Odyna pann doeth yꝛ ebestyl ydodassant ycoꝛff anryded⁹ hónnó aryꝛ eloz. Ac amouyn aónaeth paóð ohonunt ae gilyd. póy aaróedei ypalym ovlaen yꝛ eloz. hep yꝛ Jeuan eboftol vꝛith beder ti ae haróed. kannys yti ygóedha aróein ypalym a bot yny blaen. velle ygobꝛyneift oe vꝛyllit dy ffyd yn raculaenu yth eboftolaóð waffanaeth. Peder aattebaóð val hꝛn. ti di Jeuan yffyd etholedic ohonam yn wyꝛy ygān yꝛ arglóyd. Ar veint rat honno aobꝛyneift dithev penelinnyaó arnaó ytra yttoed aryvóyt. Athꝛa yttoed arygroc yr yn yechyt ninhev. honn aozchymynnóys ef yti oebꝛiaót enev ef. ti adlyy aaróein ypalym goleuat hónnó. Ac arwylyannev gleindit. Ti aaleóeift oóiraót leuuer. Ac offynnꝛaón eglurder tragyóyd. Am|minhev aaróedha yꝛ eloz ar coꝛff kyffegredic arnei. Ac an bꝛodyꝛ ylleill. An kyt ebestyl ygky|ylch yꝛ eloz bint yn canu molyannev yduó arglóyd. Minhev hep ypaóð Jeuaſ óyf ohonaóch aaróedaf yꝛ eloz ygýt athi. Agóedy duunaó pa||óꝛ ar hynny. peder agymerth yꝛ eloz yny blaenn adechꝛeu kanu adyóedut

kyóydolyaeth tec ar volyant yz mab ar tat ar yspyt glan. paól agymerth yz elo2 yn ol peder. ar ebestyl ereill ynkanu ygyt ar elo2. ac ar hynny nachaf o6y2th ne6yd yn ymdangos. nyt amgen. cozon owynn|bzenn aml6c va6z. od vch benn yz elo2. megys ygnotta ygkylch ylleuat. Allu engylyonn ygkylch ygozon yn kanv canuev tec. ac ar ybestyl yn canu. ar engylyonn ynkyt ganu ac 6y. ac yn k6ppla6 ar6ylyannev mab yz argl6yd. yny oed gyfula6n ydayar odigrifu6ch ky6ydolyaethev. Pann gigneu hagen ty6yffa6c yz offeireit hynny. yd aeth allann o2dinas alla6er obobyl ygyt ac ef. ady6edut aozugant. pa gy6ydolyaethev y6 honn hep 6ynt mo2 anryued ahynn. ac yna ydy6at vn yz a6z hon yd ethy6 eneit meir oe chozff. adisgyblonn ieffu yffyd yn canv molyannev ynchylch. aphan welas ty6yffa6c yz effeireit yg6ely cozona6c h6nn6. adisgyblonn yzargl6yd ygkylch yz elo2 adirua6z le6enyd. achy6ydolyaeth gantunt. Yna ymlen6i aozuc olit. achyndared. ady6edut val hynn. llyma hep ef o2ff6yfua yzh6nn a6naeth kynnh6zyf yni. ac yn kenedyl. Pa ry6 ogonyant yffyd idi || hi yz a6z honn. a neffau aozuc ary2 elo2. ac arvaethu yymh6elut yz lla6z. adodi yla6 arnei yvynnv yb6z6 yz lla6z. ac yn diannot ydiffrytha6d yd6yla6. hyt ympenn yelined. ac yglynnaffant v2th yz elo2. ac ymdibynnv v2thi aozuc. ar ebestyl yny lufga6 v2thi. ae dolurya6 ygyt ahynny ynboenedic. ac val yd oed yz ebestyl yn kerdet velle gann le6enyd amolyant yz argl6yd. yz engylyonn o2 wyby2 oduch ypenn. adalla6d yboby1 adothoed ynev herbyn o2dinas. ac yna ydech2eua6d ty6yffa6c yz offeireit yz h6nn alynassei yd6yla6 v2th yz elo2. lleuein ag6eidi ar beder ady6edut val hynn. Mi ath wediaf val hynn yny gouut h6nn hyt natremyckych di viui. koffa heuyt pann yttoed yvoz6yn v2th yd26s yth argannvot. ac yth volestu. rydy6edut ohonofi dzoffot ti yna ynda. ac v2th hynny yz a6z honn yd adolygaf ynhev ytti vot ynd2ugara6c v2thyf tr6y dyargl6yddi. ac

yndyŷat peder vāthaŷ. nyt oes ynni veddyant yny byt. namyn ochāedydi yduŷ. Ac Jeŷŷu gŷft aarŷedaŷd honn. Anharglŷyd nynhev. ef aellygir dydŷylaŷ" yz eloŷ ŷvāth. Ac yntev aattebaŷd yna ybedyz val hynn. Ponyt ydym ni yn kredu. aphabet awnaŷn nynhev odallaŷd kenedyl || dynyaŷl yn kallonnoed val nachrettom yŷzthyeŷ duŷ. Ac ynbennaf oll pann dyŷedaffam yn erbyn krift oc an llef yn dyŷedut. Bit dywaet arnam ni. Ac ar yn meibon ŷedy ni. A mann ypechaŷt diruaŷz hŷnnŷ yŷfyd val glut vāthym. Peder aattebaŷd yna idaŷ val hynn. yz emelltith honno heb ef aargyŷedha yz neb nychāetto. namyn ybarahu yn diffydlāŷnn. yneb hagen aymhŷelho. achredu. ny nekeir ef odzūgared. Ac yntev yna aattebaŷd ybeder. ac adyŷat vāthaŷ valhynn. mi agreedaf hep ef pob peth oŷ adyŷedy gann dūgarahu ohonot vāthyf. val na bŷyf varŷ. Ac gŷedyŷeuŷyll peder ar eloŷ. ydyŷat tyŷyŷfaŷc yz offeireit. mi agreedaf heb ef yvap duŷ yz hŷnn aymduc honn yny bzū. Ac Jeŷŷu grift anharglŷyd ni. Ac ar hynny yndiannot yrydhaŷyt ydŷylaŷ yŷzth yz eloŷ. Ac eiŷŷoes yvāeicheu aoedynt diffryth ettŷa. Ac nyt yttoed hep dolor arnaŷ. Ac yna ydyŷat peder vāthaŷ. dyneŷŷa hep ef at ycoŷŷf āchuffana yz eloŷ. Adyŷet mi agreedaf yJeŷŷu gŷft vap duŷ anharglŷyd ni yz hŷnn aymduc honn ynybzū. Ac auu yz hynny wyzy gŷedy eŷcoŷ val kynn eŷcoŷ. aphan daroed idaŷ dyŷedut hynny. Arodi yenev ŷzth yz eloŷ. ykauas yholl Jechyt. Ac yn dechāeuaŷl moli duŷ aozuc ynvaŷzdydic. A||dŷynn tyŷtolyaeth aozuc yveir olyuyz hendedyf ārybot hi ynn demyl yduŷ. achymeint adyŷat ef oe darogan hi yny oed yz ebeŷtyl yn wylaŷ rac meint eu lleŷenyd. Ac vāth hynny ydyŷat peder vāthaŷ. kymer ypalym yŷfyd yn llaŷ Jeuan an bzāŷt ni ados yz dinas ac ef ythlaŷ. Athi aŷely dy bobyl di yn dall. Adot ypalym vāth eu llygeit. Ac agretto ohonunt ageiŷŷf yolŷc. Ac arny chāetto avydant veirŷ. Agŷedy gŷnneuthur ohonaŷ hynny. ycauas laŷer oe bopyl yn

kóynyaó. ac yndyóedut. Góae ni pann yntreóit odelli val ybopyl o effonia. aphan glyóyffant ymadzodyon tyóyffaóe yzoffeireit yn datkanu ygóyzthev. ycredaffant ac ykaóffant eu golóe. Póybynnac hagen ohonunt abarhaaóe yny gamgret ogaledi óynt veiró yny delli. ac ody na yduc tyóyffaóe yz offeireit ypalym diacheuen at yz ebestyl. a datkanu vdunt pob peth oz awnnaeth. Ac ody na yz aróedaóe yz ebestyl coazff ywynnvydedic veir wry hyt yvynnóent val ygozchymynnassei yz arglóyd vdunt. Ac yny trydyddy val am aóe echóyd nachaf yz arglóyd Jessu grift alluoffogróyd engylyonn ygyt ac ef yndyuot. ac yny gref-faóu. ac yn dyóedut vathunt. tagneued yóch. ac óy|ynteu gann yadoli ef adyóedaffant. diolóch ytitheu || duó. tiduhunan aóney pob peth ozavo anryued. ac yna ydyóat yz arglóyd vathynt. kynn vy anuonn om tat ygópplav kyffegy z ydiodeieuint ami ett-óe yn gozffozaóe ygyt achwi. yd edeóeis i yóch chóe aoedeóch ymketemeithas yn atanedigaeth ydnyon. pann eistedho mab dyn ygkadeir vzaóózyaeth. yd eistedóch chóitheu arydeudec kadeir yvarnnv ar deudec llóyth yz yfrael. hynn yntev aetholes vynn tat .i. ovn olóytheu yz yfrael ygymryt knaót ohonei. ac am hynny ykyffegreis .i. hi yn emyl ym yndilógyz ygóeryndaót ybzeffóylaó ohonei kynn escoz a góedy escoz. allyma weithonn óedy rygópplav ohonei hi dylyet yz annyan. Pabeth bellach avynnóch chóe ywnneuthur ohonafi. amdanei hi. Peder yna ar ebestyl aattebaffant idaó val hynn. Ti arglóyd aetholeist yt y llesty z hónn ynn lanaf ac yn laónaf oz llestri. pob peth arglóyd awnneuthost kynn oeffoed yn berffeith. Ac vath hynny arglóyd. ogallei vot ger bionn dyrybued di ath veddyant. ef aóelir yni dyweiffon di megys ygóledychych di yth ogonyant. kyodi ohonat dyvam ae dóyn yn llaóen yr nef. ac yna ydyóat yz arglóyd. Bit heróyd ychbarnn chóithev. ac erchi aozuc ef yvihagel arch-angel dydóynn e||eneit ygyssegredic veir yvyny. ac ar hynny

nachaf gabriel archangel yntroi ymaen yar ybed. ac yna ydybat
y2 arglwyd v1thi val hynn. vygketymeithes am kyfneffaf am
colomen. gozffóys|ua ygogonnyant. llester yuuched. temyl nefaól.
kyuot yvynyd. kanys megys nachytfynnyeift di ac haalogrwyd
pechaót tróy gytfynnyaó. ny diodefuy ditheu ynn deilóg dy
gozff yny bed. Ac yna yn diannot ykyuodes ygyffegredic veir
o2 bed. Adygydaó ar dal ydeulin yadoli ydaet y2 arglwyd.
adech1eu aozuc moli duó. adyóedut v1thaó val hynn. nyallaf vi
arglwyd talu diolchev avei deilóg ytti. kanny allei y2 holl vyt dy
voli di ynn gyfyaónn. Ac eiffoes bit venndigedic dyenó di duó y2
yfrael. Aht dy1chauedic dy enó di ygyt ar tat ar ysp1yt glan. ac
yny2 oes oeffoed. Ae dy1chael aozuc y2 arglwyd idi yna.
a mynet dóylaó mynógyl idi. aerodi at vihagel archangel. ac yna
rac yv1onn ef ydy1chafaódy ygyt ae engylyonn yny2 wyby2. Ac
yna ydybat y2 arglwyd v1th y2 ebestyl. nesseóch ygyt ami yny2
wyb1enn. Agóedy eu dyuot attaó. ydybat valhynn. Mi aadaóaf
yóch tagneued. Ami a vydaf ygyt achó1i hyt ynn díóed y2 oes. ac
odyna góedy dyóedut ohonaó hynny. ygyt ae engylyonn || aoed-
ynt ynn kanu. ac ygyt ae vam yd aeth ef ybaradóys. ac onerth
y2 arglwyd yna ykymeróyt y2 ebestyl yny2 wyb1enn. ac yducpóyt
pob vn ohonunt y2 lle yd oedynt gynt ynn p1egethu yndaó. maó1
wy1theu duó y2 hónn auchedockaa ac a arglwydia. ac aawledycha
yny d1indaót berffeith teir personn. nyt amgen. ytat. Ar mab.
Ar ysp1yt glan. ac yn vn duó anwahanedic yny2 oes oeffoed.
ameN. || ||

KYSSEGYRLAN UUCHED.

Graether bellach am dwyáol garyat dzy yzhónn ykysfyllder
 ykreaódyz duó ae grad|greadur dyn. Ac yn gynntaf reit
 yó góybot beth yó caryat. Aphaóed ygóehenir keingev caryat.
 Ac o baffoíd ydaó kyfyaón garyat. Seint aóstin adyóeit val hynn
 beth yó caryat. Karyat yó neb vn vyóyt yn kyfylltu deupeth
 ygyt nev yn eidvnaó eukyfylltu. Deu ryó garyat yfyd. nyt
 amgen. karyat ferchaól trigedic tragyóydaól. Acharyat ellylleid
 difulannedic amsseraól. Ykynntaf adodir ar beth pazhaus tragy-
 óydaól ac agyffylltir ac ef yn dzygyóyd. Yz eil adodir ar beth
 a|amsseraól tranghedic. ac ygyt ac ef ytreing. ac ydifulanna.
 Ykynntaf caryat perffeith yó: kannys peth perffeithgóbyl tragy-
 óydaól agar. Sef yó hónnó. duó. Yr eil caryat. amperffeith yó.
 kannys amperffeith yó caru ypeth ygaller ygassau. ac ymóahanu
 ac ef. ac aghenn yó ymóahanu apheth daruodedic. Ykynntaf
 aelóir kuedferch neu anóylferch. kannys ku ac anóyl ydyly vot
 yferch ac gyffyllto yferchaól ae garyat yn dzygyóyd. Yz eil
 aelóir ynvytferch. kannys ynvyt yó yferch adifulanno gyt ae
 ferchaól. Am hynny tremegedic yó ykyfuryó garyat hónnó ar
 dóyll garyat. Ykynntaf yfyd berffeithgóbyl eidunferch || anry-
 dedus. hónnó kannys dóyáol yó gózhóyneb yz caryat arall
 knaódaól yó. Ilyma yffoíd ydaó yz annóylferch góynnvydic hónnó.
 Ydzindaót vendigedic onef kreaódyz pob peth oza weler ac ar ny
 weler. yndaó ehun yfyd pob peth. kannys ydan t' pheth ykyn-
 nhelir. nyt amgen gallu. agóybot nev doethineb. Adayoni. ar
 t' pheth hynny abodolir atheir personn ydzindaót. kannys yz tat
 ypodolir gallu. kánys ef yfyd holl alluhus. Aholl gyuoethaóc. Yz
 mab ypodolir doethineb agóybot. kannys ef yó ygóir doethineb.

Agŷybot. agymerth dynyaól gnaót. Ac aŷy pob ryó beth. **Y**z
 yŷpzyt glan ypodolir daeoni Athlugared. kannys ef yfyd holl
 dlugaraóc. kannys ohonaó ef dŷy ydługared ykymyŷth ymab
 ydynyaól gozff. Aanet oveir wyz. **Y**teir perŷon hynny kyt boet
 pob vn onad|dunt yn berffeithgóbyl duó eiŷŷoes. vn duó ynt yn
 vndŷyóolder tragyóydaól heb vot ynvóy. nac yn llei ydŷyóolder
 ynvn oz teir perŷon noe gilyd. nac yny teir perŷon ygyt noc yn vn
 ohonunt. nac vn onadunt yn gynt noe gilyd nac vn yn ol ygilyd.
 namyn yteir perŷon yn gymharyeit gyfoedon gyt tragyóydolyon.
 Ac aelŷir odirgeledic enó. Alpha et **Θ**. **ŷ**ef yó hynny. || .a. ac
 .o. dechzieu Adióed. A llythyren teir coglaóc yó. Ac aaróydocka
 teir perŷon ydzindaót. **Y**ny gogyl vchaf ytat. yny gogyl iŷŷaf oz
 tu deheu ymab. ~~Ac yny gogyl arall iŷŷaf oz tu aŷŷev.~~ kannys ef
 agyueiŷte ar deheu duó dat. **Y**ny gogyl arall iŷŷaf oz tu aŷŷev yz
 yŷpzyt glan. kannys ef yŷŷy ynkyniret caryat annóyŷferch yróg
 ytat ar mab. **Θ**. llythyren gronn yó heb dechzieu aheb díóed
 yndi. kannys ympob lle obeth krónn ykeir díóed adechzieu. Ac
 yzhynny nyt oes na díóed na dechziev arnaó. Ac amhynny díóed
 adechreu yó. ynnychylch. ahonno aaróydocka vndŷyóolder yteir
 perŷonn yfyd dechzieu adióed ypob peth kynn ny bo na dechzieu
 nadióed arnaó. Allyna ykylch t' ac vn yfyd pob peth. kannys
 ohonaó ymae pob peth yndyuoet. Athŷydaó ef ydaó pob peth ac
 yndaó ytric pob peth megys ydyóet paól eboŷtol. **kyffelybŷy**d
 yhynny aellit ygymryt ar gylch krónn pedŷarkoglaóc aellit
 yyŷgythzu val hynn. nyt amgen. gónneuthur kylch krónn arŷeith
Θ. Ac yny kylch hónnó yŷgythzv. a. yn tchoglaóc. Ac yny gogyl
 vchaf oz .a. yŷgythzu duó dat. **Y**ny gogyl iŷŷaf ar deheu
 yŷgythzu mab duó. **ŷ**ef yóhónnó ieffu gŷt. **Y**ny gogyl arall oz
 tu aŷŷev yŷgythzu yzŷpzyt glan ar ffuryŷ colomen yn gyfulaónn ||
 odan yz hónn aaróydockaa caryat annóyŷferch yfyd ynn kynniret
 ferchaól garyat ytat arymab. ar mab ar ytat. **O**. llytheren gronn

yó. heb na dechzeu na díóed arnei. kannys ym poble arnei ykeffir dechzeu adíóed. honno aaróydocka vndóyolder yteir psonn. Ynyvann vchaf oazkyrch hónnó yn lle ymae ydóyrein. llunyer ytat. yny gogleid oaz tu deheu yz tat. llunyer ymab. yny deheu oaz tu asseu yz tat. llunyer yz yspzyt glan. yn annon neu yn kyniret gózychyon odan ykaryat annóylferch yróg ytat ar mab. Yny gozlleóin ywaeret. llunyer yz eglóys gatholic lan. yzhonn yfyd ózeic bóys baót yvnmab duó dat. Sef yó honno yz eglóys uudugaól gynnulledic ogyffredin luoffyd ffydlonyon kríft odyonyon yz eglóys ryuel⁹ yma. ac égylyon yz eglóys vudugaól vyz. Bellach odan yz annóylferch garyat yfyd yn kyniret yróg ytat ar mab yr hónn ykeffilybir yz yspzyt glan idaó. ac ynóir ef yó. ydygóyd gózechyon yz eglóys uudugaól. ac odyo ygkalonnev ffydlonnyon yz eglóys ryuel⁹ yma. ac yz bychanet vo ygózychyonn h|hynny ny allant vot yn llei namyn yn voe noz holl vedyssaót. kannys kyt yf galóer yn wrchyon nyt ynt le nozkóbyldan yz hanóynt ohónaó. || Sef yó hónnó yz yspzyt glan. ac nyt llei hónnó ehun noc vnolder yteir pson ygyt. Yz annóylferch garyat hónnó awahenir yn dóy geing. vn yó karu duó yn voe no phob ryó beth. ácharu dygyfnessaf ynn gymeint athidyhun. Yz eil yó. karv duó yn vóy nophob ryó beth adylyir obedeir ffozd. nyt amgen. oholl gallonn. oholl eneit. oholl nerth. oholl vedól. Sef yó hynny yn doeth. hyt na bo neb ryó beth yny gallonn aóthóynepo ygaryat ef namyn rodi idaó ef yz holl gallón. kannys ef ehun yffyd yny herchi pann dyóeit. vymab moes ym dygallonn. Sef yó hynny holl ewyllys ygalonn. hyt na bot gózet yny galonn ar nys gellyger oe garyat ef obyit reit. Oholl eneit. Sef yó henny yn beruelys. neu ynvelyter. hyt na bo digrifuóch. na pheruelyter ynyz eneit namyn duó ehun. ac nacharer neb ogyfyaón garyat. namyn ef. néu adylyer ygaru yz garyat ef. Oholl nerth. Sef yó hynny yn gadarnn. hyt na bo neb ryó beth aallo dy wahanu vızth garyat duó. Oholl

vedól. Sef yó hynny. yn gofaódyr: hyt nat el díos gof gennyt byth ygaryat ef. namyn kynnal yn dygof nacherych neb ryó beth yn voe noc ef. Karu dygyfnessaf adylyy yn gymeint athidyhun. Sef yó hynny. narybuchych idaó || díóc ac nas mynnych móy noc yt dyhun. ac avynnud yrybuchyaó yt dyhun y vynnv idaó yntev. ac na ettych arnaó oꝛmod góall nac eiffeu moe nac arnat dyhun hyt ygellych yngyfyaón yamdiffynn megys nat ymlycrych dyhun yn oꝛmod oe garv ef yn vóy nothi dyhun. hyt na ettych dim ardyheló yachub dyaghen dyhun heb yrodi vꝛth yaghen ef. kannys ny dylyy dí garu neb yn vóy nothi dyhun. namyn duó. kyt yskerych yn gymeint athi dyhun. Dygyfnessaf yó pob vn offydlyonon ést. Sef yó hónnó pob éstyaón ffydlaón. ac ynn bennaf paó b oꝛawnaeth da ytt. kyt bych móy|móy róymedic yth ryenl ath gereint noc yestronnyon. ac ynvoe yth róymir ygarv dyryeni ath gereint yspꝛydolyon megys eglóys|sóy. Achreuydóy. noth ryeni ath gereint knaó dolyon. megys ymae pennach yꝛ yspꝛyt noꝛ knaót. ac ynn bennaf ohynny odóyt greuydóy dy gytgreuydóy. Atha dadeu yspꝛydolyon. Pob ryó garyat arall oꝛadotter ar greadur arall eithyꝛ a garer yꝛ duó. ynvytferch yó. ac ny henyó owrchyon yꝛ yspꝛyt glan. ac vꝛth na henyó ogylch ydꝛindaót yꝛ hónn yfyd bop ryó beth. ar dim ytroir. Achyt adim ykollir || Sef yó dim. absenn agóꝛthóyneb y bop ryó beth ac amhynny odieithyꝛ kylch pob ryó beth ymae Achyt ac ef ymae pechaót. kannys vn ryó yó pechaót adim ac amhynny ycollir ypechaduryeit tgedigyon byth yny pechodeu gyt adim oachaós ymadaó onadunt yarhynn yfyd bop díóy dodí euhynvytferch ar dim. ac ymgysfylltu ac ef. Abellach megys ykyfyllda yꝛ ynvytferch amferaóldim nev bechaótdim yferchaól a dim. velle ykyfyllda annóylferch tragyóydaól. beth yferchaól aduó yꝛ hónn yfyd bop ryó beth yn tragyóydaól. ac velle díóy yꝛ annóylferch garyat hónnó adel owꝛychyonn yꝛ yspꝛyt glan yꝛ hónn yfyd annóylferch garyat ytat arymab. ar mab

arytat. ykyffylldir kreadur dyn agreaódyz duó holl gyfuoethaó. Ac velle yteruyna yz eilrann oz llyuyz hónn. nyt amgen noc odóyóáól garyat. . . .

Graether bellach amy tryded rann nyt amgen amberlewy-
cuaeu amaróhunev adelont oz dóyóáól garyat hónn. Ac
onaórad yz egylyon. Góedy aruerych oz dyóedigyon campeu
vchot dázó ochel ygóydyeu. Ac ymóathot ac óynt. Ac ofyathy
yndunt vedyginaetheu ybáathev dázó ymedyginaethev adyóetpóyt
vzy. || Reit yó ytt ymrodi yn góbyl ogalonn. Ac eneit amedól
yz dyóededic annóylferch dóyóáól garyat adyóetpóyt vzy. Achyt
dylyych garu pob vn oz teir perffonn yn gymeint ae gilyd. Ar teir
pffonn ygyt yn gymeint aphob vn arneilltu. Aphob vn ar neilltu
yn gymeint ar teir ygyt. eiffoes oachaós kerennyd achyffneffafróyd.
Ac adnabot dygic ath waet ath gyffelyb. nes yó ytt ymdirioni ar
mab noc ar tat neu ar yspst glan. kannys ef a gymerth yn knaót ni
am danaó a gat oz yspst glan. Ac aanet oveir wry. Aheróyd
hynny yn bzaót yó kyt boet duó dat yn dat yn. ar yspst glan yn
dadmaeth yn. kanys ygaryat ef yó ymboath yn eneideu ni. Ac
velle ydyóetpóyt yz bzaót ynyvzeudóyt. kannys val ydoed neb vn
vzaót ogreuyd bzdoyz pzegethóyz yny benyt. Ac yndodi yholl
obeith yny dazindaót onef. Ac oe holl eóylllys ygalonn yn gnotav
ynyvedól yn vnyych guffanu traet pob vn oz teir perffonn ar
neilltu yn vnóed aphei beynt gynndzycholyon róg ydóylaó. Ac ynn
hynny dydgóeith ybozedyd ynyvaróhun. ef aglyóei lef arafber
garueidlos yndyóedut vathaó val hynn. da yaón ygóney di yn
karu nipob perffonn ar neilltu. Ac eiffoes kannys anaód || yó ytti
dyall traet ytat neu yz yspst glan nae a|adnabot. vath hynny
ymdiryona di yngaredic az mab ac ymgar ac ef. kannys ohonaóch
chóí yzhenyó ef. Athzóffoch yganet ac ygodeuaód. Ac aón-
nelychdi erdaó ef kymeredic yó gennym ni. Ac yni ygóney
megys idaó ef kannys vn ym ni ac ef ynt' ygyt. Ac odyne

glutŵediaŵ aozuc ybzaŵt yn ferchaŵl garedic ydzaindaŵt o nef yardangos idaŵ peth cadŵadŵy tgedic yny tragyŵydaŵl gof amygŵynnvydedic dŵyŵaŵl vendigeitvab hŵnnŵ. dŵy ymdiret yngadarnn ydzaindaŵt ar gaffel ygantaŵ yzhynn aarcher yndzut idaŵ. ac yngyfyawŵn dŵy teilŵg wedi. Agŵedy llithzaŵ talym o amfer. ŵedy hynny hyt ynydoeth gŵyl ydzaindaŵt ynyzhaf. yna ybozedyd wedy ryuot ybzaŵt ynglutŵediaŵ ydzaindaŵt wedy plegeint ybzodyz yny vu dyd ar bzaŵt yna wedy ryollŵng oe benyt yz ys talym kynn ohynny. yna ybozedyd yfyzthyaŵd marŵhun yfbzydaŵl arybzaŵt. ac ynyvarŵhunhonno ef aŵelei herŵyd ydebic ef vot ybyt oll ygty. ar benn bzynn vchel aphaŵb yn ergrynnv yz ardŵchaŵc weledigaeth aoed yndyuot yn ebzŵyd. Ac yna yny lle ef aŵelei ybzaŵt ynef oll yn ymdozri. ac ynymegozi. ac ynn gollŵg ohonei glaerheul anueidzaŵl eglurder || ac ynyvann vchaf idi megys ŵybzaenn ganneit ae hanueidzaŵl ovyn ar baŵp kannys hi aallei egluraŵ pann vynnei. Athyŵyllv pan vynnei. ac oz tu affeu yz ganneitlathyz wybzaenn honno ydoed llathzedicfflām odan arafdec ferchlaŵn yn kyniret gŵzes goleuni yrŵg yr heul ae phaladyz. ac oz tu deheu yzwybzaenn gynntaf yz oed paladyz yz heul yndisgleiraŵ ac yn goleuhav yz holl vedyffyaŵt. ac yna ydyŵetpŵyt vzth ybzaŵt val hynn. yz heul aweleifti yn gronn heb diŵed heb dechzeu arnei. vnolder teir pŵonn ytrindaŵt yŵ heb dechzeu aheb diŵed arnunt. yzwybzaenn vchaf ganneit ac ar baŵp yhofyn. ytat yŵ o nef adylyir yofynhav ovabaŵl ouyn. Sef yŵ hŵnnŵ ofynhav nawneler dim na neb ryŵ beth yny erbyn ozae kotho ef. megys ydyly mab da ouynhav ydat dŵygaryat hyt nas kodo. Yllathzedicfflam wybzaenn arall odan yz yfŵt glan yfyd dan yn kyniret annŵylferch yrŵg ytat ar mab. ar paladyz disgleirlathyz oztu dehev yŵ vn mab duŵ dat yn lleufer ac eglurder yz holl vedyffyaŵt. ac velle heuyt ygellir ac ydylyir yfgythzu ykylch hŵnnŵ yma ary mod ydyŵetpŵyt vhot. Ac yna glut-

wediað || aozuc ybiaðt dāy wylofein am ardangos idað ymab avei hyffpyffach no hynny. Ac ynebyðd wedy hynny nachaf ykylyð ybiaðt ynarafer ymadaðt yndyðedut vāthað. dyret llyma dangos ymab ytt. Ac yny lle nachaf ygðlei ynydis|gleirlathyā eglurloyð oleuni paladyā. areilun mab dyn anueitraðl diueffur dāgyðydolder ferch maðied eglurder yberfflaðn degðch megyf ynoet deudegmlðyd val ydoed ygðynnvydic āglðyd ieffu gft ynyā amffer ydechāevaðd dysgu yny temyl. Ac ynmynychwanegu amrafael dis|gleirder tegðch karueidferch oe beffyāloygochyonn ganneitlðyffson dērud hyt nat oed neb ryð greadur oāae gðelei a allei arnað nasyāthei ynyvarðleðyc o dāaferch athāadiruaðā garyat aryperffeithgðbyl anrydedus dðyðaðl degðch hðnnð Ac nyt ryued. kannys tragyðydaðl uched. Ac annoāffen vyðyt anteruynedic yð edāych ar ydðyðaðl deilyngferch wyneb hðnnð. Achynny allei neb ryð greadur gynnal yny gof nae vedðl milkannvet rann difgleirder yā eiryānlathyā degðch aoed arnað eiſſoes kymeint ac aallaðd ybiaðt ygynnal gantað ef yny vedðl oadurbāyt ynefuaðluab hðnnð ae arderchaðclun. llyma yð hyt ygallaðd ef hynny. oe gynnal. ||

Vab. mab melynnyðynn adueindðf oed val yn oet deudegmlðyd. Ac yn gymediaðl ydðf ādyat ygoāff. ohyt āphāaffter vāth yoet. penn gogygrðnn gðedeid idað. āgðallt penngrychlathyā pefyāloyð eureit velynllis arnað yn vnffuryf aphei gellit llunyað nev vedylāð dðy yfcubell ovan adaued neu van gafnad oeur trinaðtaðd āhynny megys ar voe no rychðant obop tu yā deu wyneb glaerwynnyon. Athoāyat pedaðlfuryf arygðallt aryðal. Ac yn gyfuch ac ygðelit llaðer oā klufteu. toāryat ygðallt aryſtlyſſeu ypenn ac arygðegil yn arðein ardyāchafat krocket wedeidlðys. ārgðallt oll yn benngrychlathyā hyt aryāyat. Ac yno ynbenlllyfynlðys gribedicloyð vāth gynnyſſað yā eur goāon arnað. āgðyðndal gðāſtatlyfyn ehanglathyā mereridlis idað. ādyānued

amyl yz gŵz mŵyhaf yny let. aychŵant ehalaeth ynyhyt o2
eneidzŵyd ygilyd. Ac ydan hynny dŵy burloyŵduon hirueinon
æleu megys dŵyueing o2 muchud gloyŵduaf avei ymyŵn diruaŵz
greic o2 kriffyalt neuo2 mererit llathyzwynnaf o2aallei vot. neu
gynnhebic ydŵy vein bleth ovein sidan gloyŵdu ardŵylaŵes o2
yfgarlat klaerŵynnaf avei. Ac yrŵg ydŵyael arllŵy||byz pefyzgan-
neit diŵgleirder megys maen mererit llathzeit ygkymherued
byllyfc o2bŵaem gloyŵduaf avei. Ac odynd ydandeu amrant
gannheitlathyz. Ac ambelluleŵ gloyŵduon arnunt. megys aryz
aelev ydoed deurudellyon lygeit. pŵmpaed dæmwalcheid. Ac
onadunt yngŵanegv mandagreu karueidferch. megys manŵlith
mis mei nev van dafynnev oaryan byŵ ahynny oannŵylferch garyat
aryffydlongon greaduryeit. ar dagreu hynny aelŵit gŵyth yz
yŵyzt glan. yrei hynny adygŵydynt ymyŵn kalonneu ppenytdyn-
yon aŵnelynt eu penyt yn teilŵg. A diogel vydei yno rygaffel rat
ygann yz yŵyzt glan. ae gŵbyl annŵylferch garyat. Ac yrŵg ydeu
rud|dellyon lygeit ydoed yn kyzchu byzgrŵnn defdluŵlŵys enev.
A thzŵyn kyfladzum vnyæŵnllun. Froenev agozet ac yn gŵanegu
ferchaŵlvzyt garyat oaraŵber gyffro ydŵyŵlŵyon ffroenev. Ac
ygkylch ynfaŵl dzŵyn hŵnnŵ ydoed deuglaerŵynnyon gannheit-
bzyt wyneb kyngrynnnyon. Aychŵant amyl yz gŵz mŵyhaf yny
hyt. Ac arall yllet. Ar gŵynnydydic wyneb hŵnnŵ aod kyn-
decket. achynnegluret ac na ellit kyffelybu idaŵ neb ryŵ greadur
cozffozaŵl na nefaŵl na dayaraŵl. megys gŵynneiry yŵtŵyll nev
wynnvlodeu roŵys nev lilyz. || nev auallulaŵt. nev wawn gozuynynd.
nev yŵgeŵyll. nev heul yŵplennynd nefaŵl megys lloer em dyd. neu
feren ymozŵy. neu venuf pann deckaf yny nefuaŵlgylch. neu
heulhafdyd pann vei egluraf ynn tyŵynnv diŵgleirloyŵ eglurder
amhanner dyd vis meheuin yn haf. Ac odynd deu berffeithloyŵ
gochyon rudyeu troelleid. ffuonliŵ. yndiŵgleiraŵ megys gŵaŵzuoz-
dyd haf. neu deu ulodeuyn orŵys coch. neu heul vzth vcher yn

mynet ynyhadef. ac yn tyóynnv arvynyd o eur perffeithloyó. neu disgleiróin gloyógoch yn disgleiryaó dzy lefya gýdzin tenev. ac velle ydoed gloyógoched ydeurud yn perffeithyaó klaerwynnder ykyffegredic wyneb ae glaerwynder ynteu yn kymyscu tegóch ar gloyógochyon rudyeu. ac ygyt yn eglúraó disgleirder ar ymelynllaes amylwallt. ahónnó yngoleuhav ferchaól degóch arnunt wyntev. ac ody na purloyódued ya aeleu arymranheu yn móyhav eglurder pobvn onadunt arygilyd. ac óyntev oll ygyt yn móyhav tegóch ya holl gnaót. athegóch ya holl gnaót yn angwanhegu eu tegóch óynteu. ac ody na ydoed ya anryded⁹ vab. dzy wefuus yn kyffroi kyfulaónferch garyat arbaóp. aphaób arnaó yntev. ac ychydic ardyachafat arnunt yn eidunaó kuffanev fercholyon ygann yffydlonnyon greaduryeit. ac yndisgleiryaó onadunt pann gyffroi ardyachafat yfercholyon wefuussev megys manwrychyon agyfodynt ofafózydan fychyon yskyzyon pedzyholl ffynnidóyd. aphaób ryó fafózyber blas achóeith arnunt hyt nat oed na fuky na blensbódy na mel kynnteit na góin klaret ae kyffelypei. arei hynny aelóit gózychyonn ferch ya yspzyt glan. ac yny lle yfyzhynt ygkalonnev yffydlonnyonllofgrach oannóylferch garyat ya yspzyt glan awnaent. ac ody na yny byzgrónn defduflus eneu ydoed manwynnyon danned ymbellyon myón gloyógochyon oachafuanev ygkylch tafaót arafber huolder ymadzaó. ac is laó ybyzgrónn eneu gódeid ydoed elgeth gronn gaboleit wastatlefyn. ac ydan hynny mynwyl kylchaócwyn hirlóys. ac ydan hynny hirwynnyon wedeidlun vzeifgyon vzeicheu vzth gyngrynnyon yfgóydeu arózeidweith. ac ody na dóylaó hiróynnyon kanneitlathya. abyzion ewined ballaffar kózeiffon ar hirveinon vyffed anueidzaól disgleirloyó lewychder. ac ardyachafat dóyvzonn vilózeid. achozff lleweid arderchaó ac amyarch yn aduein vonedigeidlun. ac ody na bzafwynnyon vozdóydyd kadyzweith. achynggrynnyon linnyev yrygtunt. ahirwynnyon vnyawnllun

efgeireu kyfuaddlinn eithyꝛ vot yn vꝛeifgach y krotheu vdunt ynagos aryglinnyev nogyt eu meined. **I**c ydan hynny tyneryon hirwynnyon traet. **A**chyngrynnyon vyffed arnunt gwyndesdluffon. **A**c odyne tynerder yꝛholl yfꝛydaól gnaót defolufathyꝛ kymeredic oꝛ yfꝛyꝛt glan. **a**gwynnvydic anedic oveir wyꝛy yn kyfulawni kyfladyat pob ffydlaónn gnaót. **A**c ef o dꝛagywydaól garyat annwylferch. **I**c amy mab ferchaócuryt hónnó ydoed ykyfryóhón. nyt amgen. peis. **A**hoffaneu oꝛ yftinos teneu claerwynn. **S**ef yó yꝛ yftinos. maen góerthuaóꝛ claerwynn. ac ageffir ynyꝛ yfpaen eithaf. ac aellir ynyddu. a gwneuthur góifcoed oꝛ adaued hónnó. **A**rwife awneler ohonaó aolchir yny tan pann vvtraho. abyth ypara. **A**c aelóir vꝛyael. kannys vꝛ o efrei. tan yó ogymraec. **A**botymev oeur perffeithgoeth ar bop llaóes oardóꝛnn hyt ym pennelin arudem góerthuaóꝛ ympob bótóm. **A**c velle ydoed arydóyuronn oe elgeth hyt ywꝛegys. **A**chꝛys **A**llaódyꝛ oꝛ biffón meinwyn amdanaó. **S**ef yó ybiffón. meinllin owl yꝛ eiff. **A**c esgittyeu oꝛ koꝛdóan purdu yn aróydockav ydynyaól gnaót. || **A**gymerth oꝛ dayar dyóyll. **A**góageu oeur yn cayu arymynyglev. **A**llafynnev o eur yngyfulaón owynnyon ēmev ovynógyꝛ ytraet hyt ymlaen yvyffed. **I**c ar vchaf ybeis glaerwenn honno aaróydockaei kanneitlió diargyóed ygóerydon ydoed yfgin obali flámgoch óedy y llióaó agóaet pedeirmil afeithugeinmil overthyꝛi meibon diargyóed alas yn keiffyaó éft yny enó ef. **k**yynn bot vn ohonunt yndóyvlóyd. **A**hynny oll oveibon aoedynt yny gylch ef yn kanu góaót idaó. ar nyaallei neb vch ydayꝛ nac is dayar ychanu namyn óynt ehunein. **A**c yftyꝛ ywaót aganeint hyt ygall-ei ybꝛaót ydyall oed hynn.

Diolchón yon ytt dyrodyon
yni veibon. vaboet dirym.

Pebeym henyon val yn dynyon.
kolledigyon digóyn vydym.

Deun differeist pan yn rodeist.
 gŵaet agreeist yn greu ffrŷythlym.
Maŵ yn kereist. ongyargeist
 yn bedydeist. bydoed eidiym.
Yoŵ gŵt keli. vŷth dyvoli.
 klyŵ yn gŵedi. gŵaet aeiryaŵl.
Mae gennyf ui. oth radeu di.
 kynn yn pŷoui. pŷaŵbudugaŵl.
Gŵaet heb dauaŵt. heb gryfder knaŵt.
 heb rym keudaŵt. kŷdaŵt dynyaŵl.
Yn kanu gŵaŵt. yduŵ dŷindaŵt.
 diŵael vndaŵt. vn temyl dŷyŵaŵl.
Maŵl diledŷyt. yŷ tat maŵvŷyt.
 ar glan yŷpŷyt kŷŷyt || kyŵeir.
Molyant mebyt. meibon ybyt.
 yvab gwynnvyt gwynnvydic veir.
Maen dineudaŵt. on keinvolaŵt.
 yn canu gŵaŵt. gŵaet heb vn|geir.
Ygyfundaŵt. teirperŷonaŵt
 tragyŷydaŵt vndaŵt ygwneir. Amen.

Ahynny yŷoed ymeibon merthyŷy gwerydon yny ganu yn waŷtat
 heb orffŷys. ac vŷth yŷ yŷgin obali fflamgoch yŷoed pan oŷ ermin
 manurith yn arŷydockav yperigloryon. ŷei onadunt ogoŷ kan-
 neitrŷyŷd ygŷerydon. ereill ogethinder ypenytdynyon gŷedŷon.
 Allinynn oeurlin oŷ yŷgŷyŷd ygilyd idaŵ. Amaen karbŷnkul⁹ ar
 bop yŷgŷyŷd yn kynnal deupenn yllynynn. Aŷeŷtyŷ o eur kyŷulet
 allaŵ yngogylch yŷyŷgin yn gyfulaŷn orudēmeu agwynnēmev yn
 rŷymedigyon ynyŷ eur. ac ymdanaŵ yŷoed wregys ogyŷŷeinŷeith
 wedy rywehu o vanadafed eur yn gyfulaŷn owerthuaŷŷuffyon ēmev.
 A maen karbŷnkul⁹ lleŷychlathyŷ yn waec arnaŵ. A gŷaell orŷeur
 yn kayu arnei. Amen mererit diŷgleirwynn yn benn arygŷŷegys.

Ac nyt oed v̄rthaó namyn ynfeil oeur wedy yz yfgythzv yndi tar-
 yan. Ac yndi ygroc ar kethzeu ar gozon dzein ar gúayó. Ar
 arueu ereill oll ygodeuaóť čť ac wynt. Ac ahonno yzínfeilit
 kalonnev ffydlonnyon čť. Ae henóeu yn llyuyz yuuched. || Ac
 ambenn yz arderchaócuab yz oed kozon o eur perffeithgóbyl. Ac
 yn róymedigyon ynyz eur. deudegmein oamedzodzyon mein
 góezthuaózuffyon. Ar karueiduab aoed yn kyfeisted kadeir ad-
 óyndec o askóinn eliffant difgleirlathyz gānheitróyd yn róymedic
 obop mann owiwyon lafynnev rudgoetheur yn gyfulaónyon obop
 ryó amherodzyon mein góezthuaóz *~~ar benn y wialen~~. ac yny llaó
 deheu idaó ydoed teyzinnóialen oeur mal. Ac is ylaó arbenn
 ywialen maen carbónkul⁹ lleóychloyó. Ac yarylaó maen arall.
 Ac ohynny yvynynd ywialen ynteirkein yn ardangos teir person
 ydzindaóť ovn kyff vndóyóolder yn llyóyaó teirbann yvedyffyaóť.
 nef adayar ac vffernn. Acphann wehynnei yferchaóluab yfpryt
 ydóyóolferch anadyl. ef agyuodei ohonaó ober arogleu ybaórp
 yny gylch ygymeint ac nat oed neb ryó arogleu na rofys na lilys
 na neb ryó ffróyth na neb ryó lyffewyn na mirr na gótt na bam na
 finam nac affia na neb ryó ireit góerthuaóz ae keffylpei. Ac velle
 yz oed ygwynnvydic nefaóluab yn kyfuleóni ypymb fynnoyz oferch
 yradev ef ehun. nyt amgen. ~~ea~~ | oe anueidzyaół degóch yn kyfuleóni
 ygolóć. oearafber barabyl digrifóch yn kyfleóni yklyóedi||gaeth.
 oz perwzychyon melyfter a deueint owanegyat ygóefuffev. Ac o van
 dagreu yllygeit afyzthyeint yny kalonneu yn kyfulewni yfaóyz
 vlas. Ac oz yfprydaół anadylwehynnyat yn kyflewni yz arogleu.
 Ac odynerder yz yfprydaółgnaóť kymeredic oz yfpryt glan agane-
 dic oveir wyzy yn kyfuleóni ypymet fynnoyz kyffredin yz koiff
 oll. **§**ef yó hónnó kyflad neu gyhózd. Ac nyt ryued ygreáódyz
 ypympsfynnoyz eukyfleóni oe radeu ef. Ac yna yfyzthyaóđ y

* ac amylder o glustogeu pali arei fidan arei eurlin
 (ydanaó ac ynygylch ac ydan ydzaet)

bzaót ger yvionn yzeuruab ynyvaróleóyc odiaannóylferch garyat aryóyóáóluab hónnó. Æ gyuodi yndzugaráó ae gozuc yz adóynvab adyóedut vathaó. kyuoat Æcharvi bellach yn gymeint ac ygellych vóyhaf. ④charglóyd heb ybzaót. nyt oes diolch ym yz dygaru kannys nyt oes neb ozaóthóelei ar nythgarei. ④es heb ef. kannys nyt amdangoffón yt onyt yzvygkaru ohonat. Æc nychery di vi vi yngymeint ac ykarafi di. Æc etóa nyweleifti vi yngóbyl. Æphann ymgóelych tiamkery ynamgen yftyz. Æmanac yzrydydyon yrodeis i vdunt gyfurann oyspzyt vynigrifúóch i ymae yaónnach vdunt ymchóelut yzyspzyt hónnó ym díóyll i noc yganmol ynvytferch gozóagyonn bethev tranghedigyon yn amfferaól. ~ ||

Bellach kannys odóyóáól garyat annóylferch yz yspzyt glan yryd ydyóededic yspst yspzydolyon weledigaethev yny maróhunev ar perleóycuaev adelont ozaferchaól garyat hónnó. vath hynny góybyder paffuryf ygallont dyuoat. Æc yngýntaf pann eidunych eu dyuoat góybyd dyvot yndibechaót dzóy gredu ohonat yaónnfyd yz eglóys lan gatholic. Æbot gennyt gyfulaón obeith yny creaódyz gann yobzyn arnaó oth obzóyolyon weithzedoed kreuyduffon. Ægóir garyat ar duó. Æc ar gyfneffaf. Æc ymóathot Ægóydyeu. Æc aruer oza kampu nerthuaózuffyon Æc ymparattoi. Æc ymluneythaó yndywely wedy plygein. nev wedy hanner nos yn ol yzhun gynntaf neu ydóy wedy góypych vot dyanyan yn ozaóyssaól waftatwed ardymer heb naróy ozaómod naryeiffeu arnei. Æc yna dzóy wir garyat achóbyl ewyllys dygallon gltuedylya ambzifdegóch ykarueiduab dyóyóáól adyóetpóyt vhot. Æthebic yvot yróg yvzeicheu. Æthitheu yróg yvzeicheu yntev ynymwafcu. Æc yn ymgaru ac ef. gann gadarnn gredu. Æc ymdiret yn hynny. Æc yna dzóy ywediaó ef galó yngaredic aryzyfpyt glan gān dyóedut yz emynn hónn oza yspzyt gān gann garoli neu hopyaó dygallon idaó oeholl ewyllyff⁹ ferchaól garyat ||

Qret yspryt. sant kreaódyz byt. bydoed eurnaf.
Yn calonnev. andóyuronnev vzeinyaoł hynaf.
Gosóyanbzyt. tro ynkyngyt. keingadz waessaf.
Ilaóna oth rat. ni ath garyat. gózaól adaf.
Ti yón kadadóz. andidanóz. ydidanaf.
Hynnon vyózat. rod douyd dat. odut vchaf.
Tan anóylyt. serch agleindy. glandeml euraf.
Oyf duóz deheu. doethyon eiryau. eiryau wanaf.
Seithdyblyc rod. ofeithryóvod. vud nefolaf.
Aryd ynhaód. ynn ymadzaód. meidzaól araf.
Fennyn geli. yn oleuni. loyóneheulhaf.
Serchaól dirryeu ynssynnhózyeu. ferch synnhózyaf.
Hyzua weindy. yn knaót dybzyt. knydybzyttaf.
Kadarnnhaa. ni rac traha. trózynerth hytraf.
Fell yrr elyn. yóathbopdyn. dynyaól anaf.
Dyro hedóch. ynn dzy elóch. odzo alaf.
Val ygallom. ochel pob fom. fymut waethaf.
Pob argyóed. Aphob dzyged. dzeic arózyaf.
Dyro wybot. ytat dzyót. dzo dzyóolaf.
Armab gwynnvyt. tirglan yspryt. ysprydolaf.
Molyant maózed. yzatat ryffed. róyfc adóynhaf.
Maól dilesteir. yvnmab meir. moózyn deckaf.
Ac anuonet. mab arglóyd kret. kreaódyz pennaf.
Yn anóyldan. yz yspryt glan. glein anóylyaf. amē.

Ac odyna ymdyzo yymgaru armab gwynnvydic || ath holl nerthoed ynvned apheibydei ef yn gozffozaól yróg yvzeicheu yny glyóych onerth yferchaól garyat hónnó yryó ber veróindeb yny giev ar gwytheu. Ac ar hyt yz holl gnaót. ac yny mynógyl megys golufgyon odileeu mel kynnteit. Ac yny galonn megys digriffersch waryeu yn peri idi megys pergaroli neuperhopyein onerth digrifóch yper annóylyferch garyat hónnó. Ac yna góybyd

ymae manwrychyon yz ysp̄ryt glan adyŕetp̄oyt vchot yryuot yn yfgeinnyaŕ o ardyrchafyat gŕefuuffev ykyffegredic vab yfyd yndyuot ythvynŕgyl. Athdŕyvn̄ŕonn. Ac ymae manwlith yz ysp̄ryt glan adyŕetp̄oyt vzy yryuot yn gwanegu megys mandagreu oe rudellyon lygeit yfyd yndyuot yth galonn. Ac ymdyro yn vŕy vŕy yz pergaryat hŕnnŕ dzy dygynlut ymwasgu ar karyat vab. kyt boet trahaus yneb vedylaŕ ymwasgu ac ef. eiffoes coffa vot yn vŕy ykar yferchaŕl dzugared ef ymwasgu athi di yth garu. noc ygellych di vedylaŕ ymwasgu ae garu ef. Ac yna coffa ynhyfyps na thzoho dyvedŕl arneb ryŕ beth knaŕtaŕl. nac ar dim arall onyt arnaŕ ef ehun. ahyt ygellych lutaf galŕ aryzeneweu dirgeledigyon hynn dzy ygŕir ferchaŕl adoli yndyvedŕl. achzedu || yŕygŕithyeu. ~~M~~effias~~x~~ ~~S~~other~~x~~ emanuel~~x~~ tetragraniton~~x~~ ~~S~~aba-oth~~x~~ Adonay~~x~~ Alpha~~x~~ & ~~O~~~~x~~ Agyos~~x~~ Amen~~x~~ Alleluia~~x~~ Athzŕy dygynlut ferchaŕl alŕ aryfercholyon enŕeu hynny ymdyro etŕa avo mŕy ygarueidferch ynefaŕl vab hyt ynyglyŕych yndygylch adŕynber arogleu ystoꝝ yn kyfuleŕni holl fynnŕy dyffroēnev Athholl eneit odigrifuŕch yfaŕy hŕnnŕ. Ac yna gŕybyd rydyuot yz ysp̄rydaŕl anadyl ef attat ti ynywyppych yvot ef yn gozffozaŕl yggt athi kynn nys gŕelych. Ac yna dygynlut alŕ aryzenŕeu ogŕbyl ewyllys ynyfyzthyo arnat vyny ch berleŕycuaeu yndiffymŕth hyt namynnut da ybyt oll hebdunt. Ac yna ony elly amgen rac rŕyferchaŕl garyat alŕ aryzenŕeu oll. galŕ byth aryzenŕ bendigedic hŕnn. ~~T~~essu + vn mab meir wyzy + Ac yna ochlyŕy yryŕ gannveu digrifyon per araflef. gŕybyd ymae yenglyonn ef ae kanant. Ac ogŕely yryŕ ganneitwyb̄zenn ŕyb̄zenn yndeiffyuyt yn kyfleŕni dyholl olŕc. atholl galonn oadŕynferch tragyŕydolder byŕyt yn uwch yndifgleiraŕ megys lluchaden gŕybyd ymae ef ehun ynysp̄rydaŕl ozuoled⁹ gnaŕtolder yfyd yno. Ac yna dygynlut alŕ byth + yieffu + vn mab meir wyzy + ynyfyzthyo arnat pervarŕ||hun digrifdlos oz mynychyon berleŕycuaeu arac dywet-

póyt. Ac yna o góely ynyvaróhunhonno. megys hun arall perarafach noz hun gynntaf yn dyuot ytt góybyd dyvot odieithyz dygnaótolyaeth ynyfrydaól hun dóyvzót. Ac yna odaó kof ytt rac per digrifubch yz hun honno galó othferchaólvzót ar ~~z~~yeffu~~z~~ yndyvedól kynn ny ellych ydyóedut. Ac yna ogóely dybygy di dyvot yn caffel ynyz hun honno hun arall dzibzót avo perach ac arafach nogyt yrei ereill. yna ymdyro oll yz yfryt arweledigaeth abelych yn honno kyóir vyd. kannys ygann yz yfryt glan ydaó. Ac nyt reit ymynegi yneb onnyt ygyfrinachus getymdeith ogrefydó nabocfachu amdanei. rac na del yz eilóeith. Arhun honno a elóir hun uudugaól. kannys budugolyaeth yó ychaffel. Abudugaól yó yneb ae caffo. **V**z amffer pennaf ydylyhych ycheiffyaó yó dyó sadóinn wedy hanner nos ynlut arydyd. nev ygkyfróg ynos ardyd. bedy ryymbaratoych kŷn nohynny ovnrzót agóedieu duó góener. Adyó sadóinn. Athzóy langyffes ymrodi yz dzindaót gyffegredic onef. Ac odynd ydyd hónnó. nyt amgen dyóful kymer gymun cozff éft. Ar nos honno oanryded ydzindaót. Ac onerth agóyzythieu cozff éft agatuyd ti ageffy hun a||arall berach no honno. Agóeledigaeth auo perffeithyach. Ac odynd diolóch yz dzindaót gann dyóedut ygeireu vz. nyt amgen. **M**olyant gogonnyant. kymer hónnó yn dechzieu ylyfyz.

Dóetter bellach amnaórad egylyon ynef Apharyó dynyon adylyer eukyfleu ym pob vn oz gradeu hynny. **I**nglyyon yn efrei aelóir malaóth. **S**ef yó hynny ogymraec kennadev kannys kennatahu amynegi ewyllys duó awnant yz bobyl. **D**aórad adyóeit yzfgrythur lan ybot oz egylyonn. nyt amgen. **I**nglylon. **A**rhegylyon. **K**adeiryev. **A**rglóydiaetheu. **T**yóyffogaetheu. **M**edyannev. **D**erthoed. **C**herubin. **A**seraphin. **I**nglylon avanagant ydynyon negeffeu bychein aryarcher vdunt ymynegi. Achyt ac óynt ykyfleheir dynyon aóyppont ychydic obetheu dóyólyon. Ac adyfcant hynny yngaredic dzugaraó yereill.

Archegylyon tyóyffogyon yz egylyon ynt. kannys y petheu mgy-
 haf avanagant. ðrei ohonunt agaóffant enóev v1th ygóaffann-
 aethev. megys yrei hynn. **M**ichael. **G**abel. **R**aphael. **M**ihangel
 agyfyethir. vn megys duó. neu aallu duó. hónnó aanuonir yzlle
 ybo góy1theu. neu eres betheu. **G**abel agyfyethir yn gedernyt
 duó. || hónnó aanuonir yzlle ymynacker dóyóáól gedernyt megys
 yz anuonet yvenegi yveir wyzy ybot yngyflaón ogedernyt yz
 ysp1yt glan. **R**aphael agyfyethir yn vedyginyaeth duó. hónnó
 aanuonir yz lle boreit v1th yechyt eneit. neu gnaót. megys yz
 anuonet yyachu thobias hen oe delli. **G**yt ar archégylyon
 ykyfleir dynyon a|awypont gyfrinacheu nefolyon gymynedióyeu.
 ðc ae manackont ac ae dyfcont yereill yn garedic trugaraóv.
Tyóyffogaetheu yó yrei ybo ydanunt tozuoed o egylyon. ac
 archengylyonn v1th góplav góaffannaetheu duó. ðc auont yn
 kyfeisted ac ef. ðchyt ac óynt ykynnóyffir dynyon aarueront oz
 ysp1ydolyon gampeu yn ragoz⁹ rac paóv. ðc awledychont oe
 kampeu arykyt etholedigyon ereill v1odyz. **M**edyannev yó yrei
 ybo holl nerthoed yz egylyon gózthóynebedigyon vdunt yn
 darestóng hyt chaffont argyóedu yzbyv v1th eu mynnv. ðchyt ac
 óynt ykynóyffir dynyon arotho yz ysp1yt glan vdunt vedyant
 yvóvó kythreuleit ad1ycyvsp1ydoed ogalonnev yrei ereill. kadeiry-
 eu yó eisteduaeu ykyfeistedo ykreaódyz yndunt. v1th wneuthur
 yv1odyeu ae gyfureitheu yndunt. ðc yno ykynnóyffir dynyon
 awledychont arnunt ehunein arygóeithzedoed || ae medylyeu
 d1óy ymrodi yofuynhav duó megys ygallont varnnv yn gyfyaón
 ar ereill ac ygallo duó arglóyd d1óydunt wy amgenu góeithzedoed
 eukytv1odyz. **A**rglóydiaetheu yó yrei aragozo rac ytywyffogaetheu
 arnerthoed. ðchyt ac wynt ykyfleheir dynyon gleinyon aozch-
 yuyckont oe gleindyt ae santeid1óyd yzholl wydyeu. aholl gnaó-
 dolyon eidunedev. **D**erthoed nefolyon yóneb rei rinóedeu. neu
 ózthyeu ryuedolyon awnel lluooffogróyd egylyonn nny byt yma.

Ac ygyt ac bynt ykynnóyffir dynyon awnelont byrthyeu aryue-
 dodeu ac arwydon rinódeu. Cherubyn yóvchelyon vedyanneu
 ary² egylyonn. ac engylolyon wyrthyeu. nev rinódeu ygóelir.
 Ac ygyfyeithir ynlluoffogróyd góybodeu. neu ynamylder kelu-
 ydodeu. Ac ygyt ac bynt ykynnóyffir dynyon avont gyfulaónyon
 onefolyon wybodeu. Ac ysprydolyon geluydodeu v²th adnabot
 ydzindaót onef. Seraphin yó. lluooffogróyd neu amylder ferchaól
 garyat ar duó ynragozus rac holl radeu y² egylyon. Ac agyfyeithir
 yn dan ennynv. kanys yrygtunt aduó nyt oes engylrad arall.
 kannys at vo neffaf yrad yduó móyhaf yó goleuni flemychaóldan.
 karyat yndi. Ac yno y||kynnóyffir dynyon aymlofcont odóyóáól
 annóylferch garyat yngymeint Ac ymadeuont bop ryó beth
 y²ygaryat ef. Ac am hynny neffaf neb yó yduó ymóyhaf ae karo.
 Ac velle d²óy ykaryat hónnó ykyffylltir dyn aduó. amegys ymae
 duó ynvyóyt y²eneit. velle ymae ygaryat yn ymbozth idaó.
 kannys megys ygóahana dynyaól eneit yv²th ygnaótaól gozff
 onnycheiff ycozff^vyaóól ymbozth. velle ygwahana duó ar eneit
 onny cheiff y² eneit ynefaól ymbozth. Bef yó hónnó dóyóáólber
 deilóng garyat. Perffeith garyat hónnó an rodho y² yspryt
 glan y² hónn yfyd wir garyat yn kyniret annóylferch yróg
 ytat ar mab. Ac auchedockaa yn vn dóyóólder Ac bynt yn
 dzagyóydaól oes oeffoed. Ame²

Ac velle yteruynha yllyuy² aelóir ymbozth y²eneit y² hónn
 yfyd dzdyd llyuy² o² llyuy² aelóiz kyffegy²lan uched. Ysgythier
 yma gylch onaórad y² englyonn megys yperthyno ybop gras yn
 bzaót. Ac yny rad vchaf vn mab duó. megys yllunyóyt vchot
 yndygnlut ymgaru aeffyd|dlonnyon. ||

Gwanecneit kanneit kynnar. val kannóyll-
 kynn noz dyd nae daɹpar.
 gwiñe gwawr voze gwawnar.
 gweleis luchadenn wenn war. .

Gwar lauar hygar hoywgein. ymgwely-
 gweleis wybɹ amblygein.
 gwir dwyre mal gwaóɹ dwyzein.
 gwió leufer kanneitber kein. .

Kein virein yfgein yfgwnchóec. gwiwólóys.
 gweleis wybɹenn divɹec.
 garueid deyɹneid dec.
 gwiwne moɹewyn gwanec.

Gwanecneit &c⁹. ||

HYSTORIA O UUCHED DEWI.

Yma ytreithir o ach debi ac o dalym oe uuched.

Dauyd vab fant. vab keredic. vab kuneda. vab edern. vab padarnn peifrud. vab deil vab gozdeil. vab dduyn. vab gozduyn. vab amguoel. vab amberynt. vab onut. vab perim. vab dubim. vab ongen. vab auallach. vab eugen. vab eudoleu. vab chwaer veir wyry vam Ieffu g'ft.

Keredic vzenhin awledychaod laber ovlonyded. Ac oe eno ef ykauas keredigyaon yheno. Amab auu ida. Ac eno ymab oed fant. Ac yhonnno yz ymdangoffes angel ynyhvn adybedut vitha. Auoz y heb ef ti aey yhely. Athi ageffy tri dyuot ger lan auon teiui. nyt amgen. kar. Agleiffat. Aheit wenyn ymyon pzenn vch benn yz auon yny lle aelbir yz a. honn henllan. dyzo dilyet ytir ygad. yvab ny anet eto. ef bieuyd deu le hyt dydbiaot yrei adybetpoyt vhot. linhenllan. Alitoninancan. Odyna ydoeth padc hyt yglyn rofin. Ac ymedylyaod dbyn yno yuuched. Ac angel adoeth at padic ac adybat vitha. Ada ti heb ef ylle honn yvab ny anet eto. Ief aozuc padic lldia. adybedut paham ytremygaod yz argloyd ybas auu yz ynvab yngvaffanaethu ida. vzy ouyn acharyat. ethol ohona. ynteu yz a. honn mab nyanet ac ny || enir hyt ympenn dec mlyned arhugoint. Ac ymparatoi aozuc padic ynda. Ac yda ylle honnno yz argloyd g'. Ar argloyd eiffoes agarei padic ynva. Ac aauones angel atta. yduhuda. Ar angel adybat vitha. padic byd la. yz argloyd am hanuones i attat ti ydangos yt ynys Iberdon o. eistedua yfyd ynglyn rofin. Ac aelbir yz a. honn eistedua padic. kannys ti auydy ebostol ynyz ynys abely di. Athradiodeuy laber yno ogaryat du. Adu avyd ygyt Athi beth-

bynnac aónelych. Ac yna yllonydóyt medól padzic. Ac ygedeóis padzic ydeóí ylle hónnó. Apharatoi llong ynypozthloed idaó. Achyuodi ovaró góí agladyffit yno az ymozua yz ys pymthec mlyned. kruchier oed yenó. Amynet aozuc padzic yŷberdon. Ar góí hónnó ygyt ac ef. Ahónnó góedy hynny auu escob. Ac ym penn ydegmlyned arhugein wedy hynny val yóed ybzenhin aelóit sant. yn kerdet ehun nacha lleian yz kyfuaruot ac ef. Bef aozuc ynteu ymauael ahi adóyn treis arnei. Ar lleian agauas beichogi. enó ylleian oed nonn. Amab aanet idi. Adauid arodet yn enó arnaó. Agóí nybu idi hi nachynt nagóedy. díveir oed hi oved|dól agóeithzet. kynntaf góyath aónaeth deóí oz pann gauas hi veichogi. nymynnaó d hi vóyt || namyn bara adófuyz ynyhoes. Ac nyleóas deóí vóyt namyn bara adófuyz. Milgóyath aónnaeth deóí. Ae vam yn mynet yz eglóys ywarandaó pzegeth ygan gildas fant. Gildas adechzeuaó d pzegethu ac nys gallei. Ac yna ydyóat gildas. eóch oll oz eglóys alla|ann heb ef. Ac elchóyl pzioui pzegethu aozuc. Ac nys gallei. Ac yna ygouynnaó d gildas aoed neb ynyz eglóys onnyt euo ehun. Ydóyfi yma hep ylleian yróg ydoz ar paret. dos ti heb yfant ydieithy z yz eglóys. Ac arch yz plóyf dyuot ymyón. Aphob vn adoeth yle yeifsted val ybuaffei. Ac yna pzegethu aozuc yfant. yn eglur ac yn vchel. Yna ygouynnaó d yplóyf idaó paham na elleifti pzegethu yni gýnhev. aninhev yn llaóen yn damunaó dyóarandaó di. Gelóch hep yfant y lleian ymyón ayzreis i gynnev oz eglóys. hep ynonn. llyma vivi. hep ygildas yna. ymab yfy ygkroth ylleian honn yfyd voe yvedyant aerat ae vızdas no mivi. kannys idaó ef ehun yrodes duó bzeint aphennaduryaeth holl feint kymry yndiagyóydaól kynn dydbıaót aguedy. Ac am hýny nyt oes hep ef ffozd ymi ydzigyaó yma hóy o achos mab ylleian raco yrodes duó idaó pennaduryaeth ar baóp oz ynys honn. Areit yó ymi heb ef vynet ynys arall agadaó yz mab hónn yz ynys honn. Góyath arall aónaeth deóí ynyz aóí

yganet || ef. ef adoeth a taraneu amellt. Acharrec aoed gyf-
 uerbynn Aphenn nonn Aholltes yny uu yn deu hanner. Ac anei-
 dyaod yneill hanner idi dnos benn ylleian hyt is ythiaet pann
 yttoed hi ynn efcoz. Gywth arall aozuc deui pann vedydyot. ef
 ayndangoffes ffynnyaon oz dayar lle nybuassei ffynnyaon eiroet.
 Adall aoed yn daly deui vith vedyd agauas yna yoloc. Ac yna
 ydall abybu vot ymab yz oed yny daly vith vedyd yn gyfulaon
 orat. Achymryt ydfuyz bedyd agolchi ybyneb ardfuyz. ac oz
 aoz yganet dall byneblaon oed. Ac yna yoloc agauas achobl oz
 aberthynei arnei. Bef aonaeth paob ynamoli duob val ydylyynt.
 Yny lle ydyfgyt deui yndaob aelbit. vetus rubus. yngkymraec yb.
 yzhenllonn. yno ydyfgyt idaob ef feilym yz holl vloeydyn ae
 llithion ar offerennev. Yno ygobelas ygytdifgyblon ef colomen
 agyluin eur idi yndysgu deui. Ac yn gware yny gylch. Odyna
 yzaeth deui hyt at athio aelbit paulinus adifgybyl oed honno
 yfscob fant aoed yn rufein ahonnob adyfaob deui hyny vu athio.
 Ac yna ydambeinaob colli o athio deui ylygeit odia gozmod
 dolur yny lygeit. Agalob aozuc yz athio attao yholl difgyblon
 olynol ygeiffao ygantunt ganhozthoy amylygeit. Ac nyt yttoed
 yz vn yny allel idaob. Ac yn diobethaf oll galob deuaozuc. || Dauyd
 heb yz athio edzych vyllygeit ymaent ym poeni. Argloyd athio
 hep ydauyd. nac arch ymi edzych dy lygeit. yz ys deg mlyned
 ydeuthum i atat ti ydyfscu. nyt edycheis i ettob yth byneb di.
 Bef aozuc yz athio yna medylyao aryuedu kebilyd ymab adybedut.
 kannys velle ymae heb ef vith ymab dyzo di delaob arvybyneb i
 abendicka vyllygeit ami avydaf holl yach. Aphann rodes dauyd
 ylaob arylygeit ef. pbuant holl yach. Ac yna ybendigaob paulinus
 dauyd. obop bendith ageffit ynny|yfgriennedic yny dedyf hen.
 Ac yny neoyd. Yna ydoeth angel at paulinus adybedut vithao
 val hynn. Amfer heb yz angel yb dauyd sant vynet odyma
 yoneuthur ypetheu yfyd dyghetuen ygan duob idaob yonneuthur.

Odyna ydeuth deŵi hyt yn glaſtynburi. Ac yno yzadeilaŵd ef
 eglŵys. Deŵi adeuth yzlle yzod dŵfyz llaŵn owenŵyn. Ac ae
 bendigaŵd. Ac aŵnaeth ydŵfuyz hŵnnŵ yn dŵymynn hyt dydbraŵt.
 Aŵhŵnnŵ aelŵir yz enneint tŵymŵn. Odyna ydeuth deŵi hyt
 ygkroŵlan Ahyt yn repecŵn. odyna ydeuth ygollan Aglaſgŵin.
 Odyna yz adeilaŵd lann llieni yglān hafuren. Odyna yrodes
 ŵaret ypebiaŵc vzenhin ergyng aoed yn dall. Odyna yzadeilaŵd
 eglŵys yg gŵent ynulle aelŵir raclan. Odyna yz adeilaŵd eglŵys
 ynulle aelŵir || raclann. odyna yz adeilaŵd eglŵys yny lle aelŵir
 llann gyfuelach yggŵyz. Deu ſant aoed ygkedŵeli aelŵit boducat
 Anailtrum aymrodaffant yndiſgyblon idaŵ. odyna yz ymhoelaŵt
 deŵi hyt ylle aelŵit uetus rubus. Ac yno yz oed eſcob aelŵit
 Goeſlan Aŵhŵnnŵ aoed vzaŵt ffyd ydeŵi. Adeŵi adyŵot vzaŵaŵ.
 Angel yz arglŵyd adyŵot ymi. ymae ovzeid yda vn ogant oz lle
 hŵnn yteyznas nef. Adangoffes ymi le arall. Ac oz lle hŵnnŵ nyt
 a neb yvffern oz avo ffyd da. Achzet gantaŵ. Ac agladher
 ymynnŵent ylle hŵnnŵ. heuyt nyt a yvffernn. Adydgŵeith ydeuth
 dauid ae diſgyblon. nyt amgen. Aedan. ac eluid. Ac yfmael
 Allaŵer ygyt ac ŵynt hyt ylle avanagaffeſi duŵ vdunt. nyt amgen
 hyt yglyn roſin. hodnant ygelŵir ylle hŵnnŵ. kyntaſ lle dan yz
 aŵyz ykynneuaffant ŵy tan uu yno. Aphann gyneuaffant tan yno
 yboze glaſ ykyuodes mŵc ac ykylchynaŵd ymŵc hŵnnŵ yz ynys
 honn oll. Allaŵer o]ŵerdon. Ahynny ozboze glaſ hyt bzyt goſper.
 Ac yna yd argannuv tyŵyſſaŵc aelŵit boya. Ac yfcot oed ymŵc
 hŵnnŵ. Ac olit eiſted aozuc ymyŵn creic vchel ozboze hyt pzyt
 goſper heb uŵyt heb diaŵt. Ae ŵzeic avedaŵd arnaŵ yno ac
 aovynnaŵd idaŵ paham na mynhei nabŵyt nadiaŵt. Dyoer heb
 ef tſt ŵyf allidyaŵc. mŵc aŵeſis hediŵ || heb ef yn kyuodi ohodnant
 Ac yn kylchynu llaŵer odinaſſoed. Ygŵz heb ef agynneuŵd ytan
 hŵnnŵ. yveddyant ef agerdha ffozd ykerdaŵd ymŵc. heb yŵzeic
 yzŵyt ynynvyt. kyuot yvynyd hebhi achymer dyŵeiffon ygyt

athi. Allad yneb agynneuad ytan hōnnō ardy dir heb dy
 gannyat. Ac yna ydoeth boya ðe yfgiðereit ygyt ac ef arvedōl
 llad deði æe difgyblon. ðphann doethant tu ar lle ydoed deði.
 ydygōydassant nny k̄ryt hyt na ellynt ōy ðneuthur dim d̄zōc nny-
 byt ydeði. nac ydifgyblon. onyt eu gōattōar. Adyðedut geireu
 tremygedic nny kyueir. Ac ymhoelut ad̄æf. Ac val ybydynt
 velle. nachaf ðæic boya ynkyuaruot ac ōynt ac yndyðedut. ¶n
 bugelyd ny adyðessant ymi ryvarō yn holl yfgyryl ni. nyt
 amgen. an gōartheç an ychen an greoed. andeueit. ac eu bot oll
 ynveirō ac eu llygeit yn agozet. Ac yna kōynnvan ac vdaō
 agriduan aozuc boya æe ðæic aedylyth. Adyðedut. ysant hoyō
 ybuam ni yn̄ðattōar aōnaeth h̄yn ðef y caōssant hōy nny kyngoz
 gōediaō yfant. ðcheiffaō yvod ef æe dylōyth. Ac yna yrodes
 boya yndiagyōydaōl hodnant ydeði. ac ymhoelut ad̄æf aozuc
 boya æe dylōyth ygyt ac ef. ðphann deuthant ad̄æf ōynt
 agaōssant yhanyueileit yn vyō ac yn yach. Ac yna ydyōat gōæic
 boya v̄ath yllaō||uozy nyon. t̄och heb hi hyt yzauon yfyd gerllaō
 ysant. ðdiosglōch aōch dillat. Ac yn noeth dyðedōch v̄athunt
 geireu anioeir kyōilydus. holl difgyblon deði auu anaōd gantunt
 diodef ykyōilyd hōnnō. Ac adyðedassant v̄ath deði. foōn odyma
 ymeith heb ōy. ny aallōnn ni diodef hynn. nac ed̄yç ary gōzaged
 d̄zōc. Ac yna ydyōant ysant ponyt gōell yni peri vdunt ōy adaō
 yllehōnn. yni. Ac yna deði æe difgyblon adyðestassant ynos
 honno hyt trannoeth. ¶ianoeth ydyōat gōæic boya v̄ath yllyf-
 uerch. t̄idi vorōyn heb hi kyuot ac aōnn yn dōy ylyn alun
 ygeiffaō kneu. heb yvorōyn v̄ath yllysuam. paraōt vyfi. heb hi
 yvynet. ðcherdet aōnaethant hyt ygōaelaōt yglyn. ðphan
 doethant yno eiste aozuc yllysuam adyðedut v̄ath yllyfuerch. dyzo
 dybenn ymharffet. mi adihædaf di benn. ðef aozuc yvorōyn da
 diōeir war gymenn. rodi yphenn yn arffet yllysuam. ðef aozuc
 yllysuam tynnv k̄yllell allad pen yvorōyn santef. Ac nny gyfeir

ydygŷydaŷd ygŷaet yllaŷi yd ymdangoffes ffynnyaŷn. Allaŷer odynyon agauas yechyt agŷaret yno. Ahyt hediŷ ygelŷir y ffynnaŷn honno. Fynnaŷn dunaŷt. kanyŷ dunaŷt oed enŷ yvoŷ-ŷyn. Fyna yffoes ylyŷuam dŷŷc. Ac ny ŷybu neb oŷ byt hŷnn pa angheu ae duc. || Aboya adechŷeuaŷd dŷyc aruaethu. Adeŷi ae diŷgyblon Alaŷenhaffant. Fyna ymedylyaŷd boya lad dauyd aediŷgyblon. Ac eiŷŷoes ŷef ydamŷeinaŷd yboŷe trannoeth dyuot yelyn hyt ytŷi yd oed boya yndaŷ yn kyŷgu. gŷedy caffel ypyath yn agoŷet allad penn boya yny ŷely. Ac yndiannot ydoeth tan oŷ nef alloŷci yŷ tholl adeiladeu hyt yllaŷi. ŷŷybydet baŷp rylad oŷ arglŷyd duŷ o achaŷs deŷi. boya a ŷatpa yŷeic. ŷdyna yŷ adeilaŷd deŷi yglynn hodnant. Ac nyt oed yno dim dŷfyŷ. onnyt chydic onny dŷfyŷ redegawc. Ac yna ygŷediaŷd deŷi ar yŷ arglŷyd. Ac yndiannot ykyuodes ffynnaŷn eglur. Ac ynoes deŷi ybu yffynnaŷn honno ynllaŷn oŷin val na bu arnaŷ ynyoes ef eiŷŷeu gŷin da. Hyna rod teilŷng ygan duŷ yryŷ ŷi hŷnnŷ. Fyn ol. hynny gŷeŷlan eŷcob baŷŷp ffydydeŷi. Adiŷgybyl ydeŷi aelŷit eliud. elldeu adyŷeŷtaŷŷaffant ygeiŷŷaŷ ygan duŷ ffynnhonnev odŷfyŷ croeŷ. kanyt oed dim yny dinas odŷfyŷ. Arac ŷychet yŷ amŷŷer. Ac yna ycaŷŷŷant ygan duŷ dŷy ffynnaŷn. Ac aelŷir hyt hediŷ. ffynnaŷn gŷeŷtlan. Affynnaŷn eliud. Ar crupleit ar deillonn. Ar cleiuon ageffynt waret ynydŷy ffynnaŷn hynny. Ac ymyŷchynny yŷoed aydan ŷant yny eglŷys ehun yndinas gŷeruŷn yngŷediaŷ nyt amgen. nos paŷc nachaf angel yŷ arglŷyd yndy||vot attaŷ ac yndyŷedut vŷthaŷ. ŷi di ŷida gŷynuydedic pony ŷdoŷti heb ef yŷ hynn yd yŷ yny daŷparv ydauid ŷant dy athŷo di yglyn roŷin. naŷn dyoer heb yŷ aedan. heb yŷ angel neur deryŷ yt' oedyly-ŷyth oŷvanachol gŷonneuthur yvrat. nyt amgen doddi gŷenŷyn ymyŷn bara. Ar bara hŷnnŷ arodir idaŷ ef avoŷy oevŷytta. vŷth hynny anuon gennat hyt at dyathŷo ac arch idaŷ ymoglyt ybara Ar gŷennŷyn yndaŷ. ŷef aozuc yŷ ŷant tŷtav ac ŷylaŷ. Arglŷyd heb

ef padeló y1anuonafi gennat yno mo2 vya2 y1oet ac ymae. nyt oes long ynbaraót val ygaller ychaffel. Anuon heb y1 angel dygyt difgybyl nyt amgen ꝥscuthyn hyt ytraeth. A mi a baraf idaó vynet d1uod. ꝥef aozuc scuthyn yn llaóen góneuthur y1oed-it yny erchi idaó. Adyuot ytu artraeth. Acherdét yny dvfuy2 racdaó yny deuth ydófuy2 idaó hyt ylyneyu ac yn deiffyuyt llyma anghenuil o2 mo2 yny gymryt arygeuyn ac yn mynet ac ef d1vod ynyvv arytir arall. Ac erbyn hanner dyd dyó pafc y1oed ef ygyt ae ath1o. Ac val y1 oed deó1 yndyuot o2 eglóys góedy offerennev. agóedy p1egethu y1holl v1ody2. nachaf yguelei ef ygennat ynkyuaruot ac ef yny lle aelóir bed yfcolan. ꝥef aozuc deó1 yna bot ynllaóen v1thaó amynet dóylaó mynógyl || idaó. Ac amouyn ac ef am anffaóð maydaóç sant ydifgybyl. Amaó2 ycarei deó1 ydifgybyl. Agóedy daruot y1 gennat menegi idaó ef ogóbyl anfaóð maydaóç ydifgybyl. galó aozuc scuthyn deó1 attaó ar neilltu adatkanu idaó ygennadó2i. Amegys | Amegys armod ydyóedassei y1 angel v1th vaydaóç sant. ꝥef aozuc deó1 yna kynnheó1 amedylyaó adyóedut diolóch maó2 yduó adyuot racdu æ y2|vanachloc. Agóedy eiste paóð yny mod ydylyynt. góedy daruot ygras. kyuodi aozuc ydiagon y1hón aónna aóaffannaethei ar dauid yóaffannaethu a2 bara góennóynic gantaó. ꝥef aozuc scuthyn kyfuodi yvynyd adyóedut. tidi heb ef. nyóaffanaethý di hedió. miui heb y1 scuthyn auyd góaffanaethó2 hedió. ꝥef aozuc hónnó mynet yeisted afynnyaó arnaó yn vaó2. ef aódyat kared aoed ynyvedól. Ac yna ykymmerth deó1 ybara góennóynic æe rannv yn teir rann. Arodi vn yast aoed yn seuyll allann odieithy2 yd1ós. Ar aó2 ylleóas y1 ast ybara. ybu a|allmaró ac p1fy1thaóð ybleó oll yn enkyt ytraóyt y1 amrant aryllall. Atho2ri ycroen yamdanei afy1thaó yholl perued y1llaó2. ꝥef aozuc y1 holl v1ody2 pann óelfant hynny fynnyaó yn vaó2 arnunt. Ac yna yd anuones deó1 y1 eil rann o2 bara yv1an aoed yn go2bed

arynyth ymyŷn onnen yffreutur || Ac auon aoed ytu ar deheu. p̄a
 aŷa ykymmerth hi ybara yny gyluin hi aŷyŷthaŷd oŷ p̄aenn ynvarŷ
 yŷ llaŷa. ¶ tryded rann oŷ bara agymerth deŷi. Ac ae bendig-
 aŷd Ac ae bŷytaaŷd. ¶ ef aŷnnaeth yŷ holl vŷodyŷ edŷych arnaŷ
 aryuedu ynvaŷa Ac ofuynhav yn oŷmod am deŷi. Ac yna
 ymenegys deŷi ydamŷein yŷ holl vŷodyŷ mal ymynnaŷfei yŷŷyllŷa
 yŷenŷynaŷ. Ac yna yrodes yŷ holl vŷodyŷ euhemelltith arygŷyŷ
 hynny. Ac ygyt ahynny rodi arytat oŷnef hyt nacheffynt hŷy
 yndŷagyŷydaŷl gyurann oteyŷnnaŷ nef. Agŷedy kadarnnhav ffyd
 achŷet ynyŷ ynys honn. holl laurŷyŷ yŷ hynys hon aŷdeuthant
 ygyt hyt yndoŷ ŷened vŷeui ar eŷcyb. ar athŷaŷon ar offeireit.
 ar bŷenhined ar tyŷyffogyonn. ar ieirll. ar barŷneit. ar goŷeugŷyŷ.
 ar yŷgŷiereit. ar kreuydŷyŷ ynllŷyŷ aphaŷb heb allu rif arnadunt
 aymgynnullaffant yŷened vŷeui. Ac amot aŷnaethpŷyŷt yny gynnu-
 lleidua honno. pŷybynnaŷ oŷ ŷened oŷŷeint apŷegethei val
 yclŷŷei yniuer hŷonnŷ yn gyffredin. gadv ohonunt yn bennadur
 ar ŷeint yny' pŷydein. Ac yna ydechŷeuaŷd yŷeint bŷegethu
 bop eilŷers. Ac yna ydyŷat vn dŷos ykyffredin. p̄kannvet dyn
 oŷ gynnullleidua hon heb ef. nychlyŷ dim oŷ bŷegeth. ¶ ŷa yŷch yn
 llauuryaŷ yn ouer o gŷbyl. ¶ na ydyŷat || pob vn oŷ ŷeint vŷth
 ygilyd. nyt oes neb ohonom aallo pŷegethu yŷniuer hŷonn. ani ae
 pŷrouaffam pob eilŷers. aniaŷelŷonn nat oes gras yneb ohonam ni
 ybŷegethu yŷniuer hŷonn. ¶ dŷychŷch amedylyŷch aŷd|daŷch chŷi
 aoes neb moŷ deilŷng ac ygallo pŷegethu yŷhŷonn yniuer yma.
 ¶ na ydattebaŷd paulinus ŷant ahen eŷcob oed ef. myuy heb ef
 aŷonn ŷas ¶ euangk tec adŷyn. Ac angel ynŷaŷtat yngetymdeith
 idaŷ. Ami ae hadŷen heb ef yvot ef yn gymenn. Ac ynn diŷeir
 Ac yn caru duŷ yn vaŷa. Ac aŷonn ycar duŷ ynteu. ae vot
 yngyurannaŷc ar yŷ holl voeŷŷeu da. ŷiui heb ef aŷn ymae mŷy-
 haf dyn rat duŷ arnaŷ ynyŷ ynys honn yŷ hŷonnŷ. aŷauid ŷant
 ygelŷir. ¶ n gyntaf ef adyŷcaŷd llen aberthynei idaŷ ydyŷcu

arydechzeu. agŵedy hynny ef adyſcaŵd ygennyf ynhev yz yf-crythur lan. Ac auu athio. Ac ynruſein avyddŵyt ynarchefcob. ami heb ef aŵeileis angel yndyuot attaw ac yn galw arnaw ac yn erchi idaw vynet yŵlat ygyuanhedu ylle abarchaffeſi duw idaw yn teywnnas demetica. **S**ef yw honno mynyw yny deheu. **B**ŵch agelŵch attawch hŵnnŵ ef yffyd yn caru duw vaw ac yn pŵgethu ygſt. amiui awn ymae idaw ef yrodes duw ygras. Ac yna yz anuones yfeint gennadeu hyt yndinas rubi ylle yz oed dauid fant gŵas yduw yn gŵediaŵ ac yn dyſcu. **A**phann gŵgleu || ef neges ykennadeu. llyma yz ateb arodes ef. nyt amgen. nyt af wi heb ef yno. yſgŵell gŵnyf ŵediaŵ duw yman. **E**ŵchŵi heb ef yn tagneued duw oe garyat. **A**r eilŵeith yfeint aŵhaŵdaffant deŵi fant. ac ynteu arodes yzvn ateb arodes gynt. **A**rodes tryded ŵeith ogyduundeb yzholl feint yz anuonet at deŵi yn gennadeu ydeu fant bennaf aoed yno. nyt amgen. **D**eynioel. adubzicius. ar nos honno dyuot ykennadeu at deŵi. **A**deŵi adyŵat vzwth ydiſgyblon. **U**y meibon i gŵybydŵchchŵi ydaw kennadeu yma avoze. eŵch ybyſcotta yz moz adygŵch yma heb ef dyfuwz gloyw oz ffynnaŵn. ar kennadeu adeu-thant ydyd ydyŵat deŵi vzwthv Ac ynteu abaratoes ŵdunt hŵy eu kinyaŵ. diſgyblon dauid arodaffant arybŵzd ger bzonn yfeint. piſcaŵt digoned adŵfyz oz ffynnaŵn ar dŵfyz aeth yn ŵin arhynt. **A**dauyd adyŵat vzwthunt. bŵytteŵch vzwodyz yn llaŵen. ac yna ydyŵat ydeufant vzwthaŵ. nychemerŵn ni nabŵyt nadiaŵt hebŵy. onnyt edeŵy ditheu dyuot ygyt anynhev yz fened vawz anryued ylle ymae llu nyellir yrifuaŵ yth aros di. vzwth hynny heb yz hŵynt dabze ygyt ani yz duw. Ac yz bendith hynny oſeint. onny mynny haedu yhemelltith. heb deŵi yna. mi aaf heb ef yz caryat duw at y||ketymeithonn hynny. eiſſoes heb ef yzhŵnn aerchŵch ymi nys gallafi. **M**iui heb ef agerdaf ygyt achŵi hyt yfened. **A**chŵitheu gŵediŵch ytat pennaf yny rodho ef gannhozthŵy yni dzuein. amynhev achgŵediaf chŵitheu vzwodyz yny gymeroch chŵitheu

bóyt adiaót oꝛ aluffen ar gardaót arodet yni oꝛnef. Agbedyhynny kyuoꝛ aozuc deói ygyt ar kennadeu yfened vꝛeui. Achynn ydyuoꝛ yr gynnulleitua honno. nachaf ygbelyynt yndyfot ynyherbyn gózeic bedó góedy maró yhun mab. Arózeic yngóeidi ac yndifgyꝛyaó. Aphann óelas deói yózeic yny dꝛyyꝛuerth hónnó. Kyffeuyll aozuc agollóng ykennadeu oꝛblaen. Sef aozuc yózeic dꝛuan aglyóffeiglót deói. fyꝛthaó ar dal ydeulin amenegi idaó bot yhun mab yn varó. Sef aónaeth deói yna trugarhav óꝛthi. Athꝛioffi ygyt ahi yꝛ lle yꝛ oed ymab ynvaró yn emyl auon aelóit teiui. Adyuot yꝛty ylle yꝛ oed goꝛff ymab. Afyꝛthyaó aozuc deói arycoꝛff. Adodi yeneu vꝛth eneu ymab. Agóediaó yꝛ arglóyd adyóedut. vy arglóyd duó i. ti adifgynneift oarffet ytat onef. yꝛ byt hónn on hachaós ni bechaduryeit yanꝛꝛynu ni ofauan yꝛ hen elyn. trugarhaa arglóyd vꝛth yózeic bedó honn yman. Adyꝛo yn yhun mab yny eneit dꝛacheuen val ymaóꝛhaer dy enó di ynyꝛ || holl dayar. Aphann daruu ydeói yóedi. kyuodi ynholl yach aozuc ymab mal bei atuei yn kyuodi o gyfco. Adeói erbyn ylaó deheu yny gyuodi aerodi ynholl yach yvam. Sef aozuc ymab oꝛ lle ykyuodet ef oveiró kannhlyn deói ovedól agóeithꝛet. ac ef auu dꝛóy laóer ovlóynnyded ygyt adeói yngóaffannaethu duó. Aphaóó oꝛ aóelfant hynny avolyaffant duó. Odyna ykerddaóó dauid ygyt achennadeu yseint hyt ysened yꝛ oedit yny aros. Aphann deuth dauid yno ykyuodes yꝛ holl seint yny erbyn pann óelfant ef yn dyuoꝛ. Achyuarch góe|ell idaó. afyꝛthyaó ar dal yglynieu ac erchi idaó ꝛegethu. gann dyꝛchael ohonaó ybenn bꝛynn vchel ylle ybuaffei bꝛegeth kynn ohynny. ac escuffaó aozuc ef ar dalym oenkyt vꝛthunt. adyóedut na bedei ef ac naallei ónneuthur ypeth yd oedynt óy yny erchi idaó. eissoes ef agymertth venndith ykyffredin ac avfydhaaóó vdunt. agóꝛthot aozuc ef yfgyynnv ybenn ybꝛenn. adyóedut na mynnei ef le yseuyll onnyt aryllaóꝛ góastat. adechꝛeu ꝛegethu odyno aozuc deói ogyureith gft. Ar euegyl.

ðhynny megys llef koꝛnn eglur. ð yn ðamlóc hynny ybopdyn.
 þrPELLAF yn gynn eglur|et ar yꝛ neffaf. ðc yn gynngyffredinet ðc.
 ybydei yꝛ heul ybaþp pann vei hanner dyd. ðhynny auu || ryued
 gann baþp. ðphann oed deði arþarthaf yllaþꝛ gþaſtat adyþedþyt
 vchot ynþregethu. þkyuodes yllaþꝛ hþnnþ ~~megys~~ megys mynyd
 vchel dan ydæet aphaþb oꝛ gynnulleitua honno yn edꝛych ar
 hynny. yꝛ hþnn yffyd etþo yn vꝛynn vchel ynamlóc gann baþp. ac
 ynþaſtatir obop paꝛth idaþ. ðr gþyꝛth ar ryuedaþt hþnnþ aozuc
 duþ er deði yn llandeþivꝛeui. ðc yna yn gytuun yrycgtunt ehunein
 moli deði fant aozugant. ðc adef ynduhun yvot ef yntyþyſfaþc
 ar ſeint ynys þꝛydein. gann dyþedut mal hynn. megys yrodes duþ
 pennadur yny moꝛ arbop kenedyl oꝛ þyſcaþt. ðmegys yrodes
 duþ pennadur yny dayar aryþadar. velle yrodes ef deði yn penn-
 adur ary dynyon yny byt hþnnþ. ðc ynymod yrodes duþ matheu
 yn iudea. ðlucas yn alexandꝛia. ðchꝛiſt ygkaeruffalem. apheder
 yn rufein. ðmartin ynffreinc. ðſampſon yn llydaþ. yrodes
 ydauid fant vot yn ynys þꝛydein. ðc vꝛth hynny ygþnaethþþyt
 deði fant yntyþyſfaþc ac yn pennadur ar ſeint ynys þꝛydein.
 aþþregethu ohonaþ yny fened vaþꝛ honno yꝛ holl bobyl
 ynþhonn nyaallaþd neb bꝛegethu namyn ef. ðr dyd hþnnþ holl
 ſeint yꝛ ynys honn ar bꝛenhined oll. a oſtyngħaffant ar euglinnyeu
 yadoli ydeþi. ðc arod|daſſant idaþ vot ynbennaf aꝛ ſeint ynys
 þꝛydein. ðc ef aehaedaþd. ðr dyd hþnnþ yrodet ydeþi ynodua||eu.
 ðc amdifffynn ybop kyuryþ dyn oꝛaþnnelei dꝛþc oꝛ affoei ynaþdir
 deþi. Þonn yþ nodua deþi ybaþp oꝛa vo yn dinas rubi yn naþd
 deþi ac adan yamdifffynn obyð reit idaþ. þennat yþ idaþ vynet
 odyfi hyt ar deiui. ðc oꝛbyð reit idaþ vynet a vo moe. aet yn
 ragoꝛ rac pob fant. aþꝛenhin adyn ynyꝛ ynys honn. Þodua
 deþi yþ. þalebynnac ybo tir kyffegredic ydeþi ſant. ac na lauaffo
 þna bꝛenhin na tyþyſfaþc nac eſcob na ſant rodi naþd idaþ
 ymblaen deþi. þanys ef agauas naþd ymlaen þaþb. ac nys cauas

neb yny vlaen ef. kanys ef aoffodes duó adynyon ynbennaf oꝛ
 holl ynys. **A**c yna yꝛ yfgymunaóð hynny ofeint oduundeb ybꝛen-
 hined yneb adozrei nodua deóí fant. Ac odyne val yd oed deóí
 duó maóꝛth dióethaf ovis chóefraóꝛ yn góarandaó ar yꝛ yfcolheig-
 yon yn góaffanaethuduó. nachaf yclyóei angel yn ymdidan ac ef
 ac yn dyóedut vꝛthaó val hynn. Dauid heb yr angel ypeth ageiff-
 eifti yꝛ ys talym ygann dy arglóyd duó ymae yn barawt yt pann
 ymynnych. **S**ef aozuc ynteu yna dyꝛchael yóyneb yvynyd.
 allaóenhau. adyóedut valhynn. pꝛaóꝛhonn arglóyd kymer dyóas
 di ythagneued. **S**ef aozuc yꝛ yfcolheigonn aoed yn góarandaó
 ydeu ymadꝛaóð hýn. fynnyaó arnunt yn vaóꝛ. Afyꝛthyaó megys
 dyny||on meiró. Ac yn yng ar hynny nachaf yclyóynt llef didan
 ac arogleu teccaf yn lleóni ydinas. **S**ef aozuc dauid yꝛ eilóeith
 dyóedut yn vchel. Arglóyd ieffu gft heb ef kymer vyeneit. Ac
 naat vi ydꝛigyaó auo hóy yny dꝛygeu hynn. Ac ynolhynny óynt
 aglyóynt eilóeith yꝛ angel yndyóedut vꝛth deóí. Dauid sant ym-
 parattoa. ydyd kynntaf ovaóꝛth ef adaó dyarglóyd di ieffu gft
 anaó rad nef ygyt ac ef adecuet ydayar yth erbyn. Ac ael aeiló
 ygyt athi oꝛ rei avynnych ti. oyscolheic. alleyc. góiryon. aphech-
 adur. **J**euang áhen. mab amerch. Óóꝛ agózeic. troeffan.
 aphutein. **I**deó. asarascín. áhynny adaó ygyt athi. Ar bꝛodyr
 kymein hun. pann glyóyffant hynny. Dꝛóy óylyáó áchóynaó. Ac
 vdaó ac vcheneidyaó adyꝛchauaffant eu llef ac adyóedaffant.
 Arglóyd deóí sant. canhoꝛthóya yn tristit. Ac yna ydyóat deóí
 vꝛthunt hóy gann eu didanu áe llaóenhav. vy mrodyꝛ bydóch
 óastat ac vnvedóí. Aphabethbynnac abelfaóch ac aglyóyffaóch
 gennyfi. kedóch ef agoꝛffennóch beth móy. Óꝛdyd hónnó hyt yꝛ
 óythuet nyt aeth deóí oꝛeglóys obꝛegethu ybaóꝛ agóediaó.
Tchóedyl eiffoes ynoet vndyd aeth dꝛóy yꝛ holl ynys honn
 ac **J**óerdon gann yꝛ angel. **S**ef val ydyóedei yꝛ angel. góybyd-
 óchóí pann yó ynyꝛ óythnos neffaf yffyd yndyuot yd a deóí fant

ych arglŷyd chŷi oꝛbyt hŷnn yma at || yarglŷyd. ¶ Na ygŷelut ti gyfuredec gann feint yꝛ ynys honn. A feint Iŷerdonn obop parth yndyvot yymŷelet Adeŷi fant. O bŷy yna aallei diodef ŷylouein yfeint neu vcheneideu ymeudŷyot neur offeireit. A rdisgybblonn yndyŷedut. pŷy andyŷc ni. kŷyn yperfonnyeit yndyŷedut. pŷy an kanhoꝛthŷya ni. Annobeith ybŷenhined yndyŷedut pŷy anhurda ni. pŷy avyd tat kynn dꝛugarocket adeŷi. pŷy a wedia dꝛoffom ni ar ynharglŷyd. kŷynvan ytlodyon ar cleiuon yn vdaŷ. ¶ Myneich ar gŷerydon. arei pꝛiaŷt. ar penydŷyꝛ. pꝛŷeiffon Iŷeueing ar moꝛzynnonn. ymeibon ar merchet. arei neŷydeni ar eubꝛonnev yn gollŷng eu dagreu. beth adꝛaethaf vi. onnyt vn kŷyn gann baŷp. ¶ Bŷenhined yn cŷynaŷ eu bꝛaŷt. ¶ Iŷhyneif yn cŷynaŷ eu mab. ymeibon yn cŷynaŷ ytat. Dꝛyŷul ycanaŷd deŷi offerenn ac yꝛaegethaŷd yꝛ bopyl ae gyuryŷ kynn noc ef nys clyŷyŷbŷyt. A gŷedy ef ef byth nychlyŷir. Dꝛys gŷelas llygat eiroet yfaŷl dynyon yn vn lle. A gŷedy daruot ybꝛegeth ac offerenn. pꝛodes deŷi yn gyffredin yvendith ybaŷp. oꝛa oed yna. A gŷedy daruot idaŷ rodi yvenndith ybaŷp. pꝛdyŷat yꝛ ymadꝛaŷd hŷnn. A rglŷydi vꝛodyꝛ achŷi-oꝛyd bydŷch laŷen. A chedŷch ychffyd achret. agŷneŷch ypetheu bychein aglyŷyŷfaŷch ac aŷelfaŷch gēnyfi. Amynheu agerdaf yffoꝛd yd a an tadeu idi. A c ynn || yach yŷch heb ydeŷi. A rhoet grymus yŷch vot arydayar. A byth bellach nyt ymŷelŷn ni. ¶ Na yclyŷit gaŷz gyffredin yn kyuodi gann gŷynnvan ac ŷylouein a dagreu. ac yndyŷedut. ŷch nalŷnck ydayarni. ŷch na daŷ tan yanlloŷci ni. ŷch nadaŷ ymoꝛ dꝛos ytir. ŷch na fyꝛth ymnyded ar an gŷaŷtat .ni. aphaŷbhayach aoed yna yn mynet yangheu. O dyŷ sulhyt dyŷmerchꝛy gŷedy marŷ deŷi. ny laŷŷfant nabŷyt na diaŷt. namꝛ gŷediaŷ dꝛŷy dꝛiŷtit. Anos vaŷꝛth ynkylych canu ykeilaŷc. nachaf lu oengylyon yn lleŷni ydinas. A phob ryŷ gerdeu adigrifŷch ympob lle ynydinas ynllaŷn. A c ynyꝛ aŷz voꝛe nachaf yꝛ arglŷyd ieffu gŷt yndyfot achyt ac ef naŷrad nef megys

ygadaóſſei yny vaóúthydzi. ðrheul yn eglur ynegluraó yz holl luoed. ðhynny dyó maóúth ydyd kynntaf ogalan maóúth ykymmerth ieffu gſt eneit deóí fant ygyt amaóú uudugolyaeth alleóenyd. æc anryded. góedy yneóyn æe fychet. æe anóyt. æe lauryei. æe dyóeſt. æe gaúdodeu. æe vlinder. æe dalaóú. æe brouedigaetheu. ðe vedóú amybyt ykymmerth yz engylyon yeneit. ðc ydugant yz lle ymae goleuni heb dióed. argozffóys heb laur. alleóenyd heb triftit. æc amled obopryó da. abudugolyaeth. achlaerder. athegóch. lle ymae molyant ryóyú dſt. ylle yz yſgaeluffir pkyuoethogyon dazc. lle ymae yechyt heb dolur. || ðJeuentit heb heneint. ðthagneued heb anuundeb. agogonyant heb oúagróyd. ðcherdeu heb vlinder. ðgobóyeu heb dióed. Ylle ymae abel ygyt ar merthyzi. lle ymae enoc ygyt arei byó. lle ymae noe ygyt ar llongóyú. lle ymae abraham ygyt ar pedieirch. lle ymae melchifedech gyt ar offeireit. lle ymae iob ygyt arei da eu diodef. lle ymae moyſen ygyt ar tyóyffogyonn. lle ymae aaron gyt areſcyb. lle ymae dauid ygyt arbzenhined. lle ymae yſaias gyt ar pzoſffóydi. lle ymae meir gyt ar góerydon. lle ymae pedyz ygyt ar ebeſtyl. lle ymae paól góyú ygyt agóyú groec. lle ymae thomas ygyt agóyú yz yndia. lle ymae Jeuan ygyt agóyú yz aſia. lle ymae matheu ygyt agóyú yjudea. ylle ymae lucas ygyt agóyú achaia. lle ymae marcus ygyt agóyú alexandzia. lle ymae andreas ygyt agóyú ſithya. lle ymae yz engylyon ar archengylyon. acherubin aferaphin. ðbzenhin ybzenhined ynyz oes offoed. ðmē. ðc val ycoffayſſam ni deóí ynyuuched ehun. ðe weithzedoed yny dayar yma. velle ybo canhoúthóyóú yntev ðc ygrymoccoa yeiraóú ynynheu geir bionn ygóir greaódyz ar gaffel trugared raclaó.

Dybedic yó kyt hynn odalym ouched deóí æe wyzthen.

Dybedadty yó rac llab obeth ouched^{venno} æe óyzen. ||

HYSTORIA O UUCHED BEUNO.

Gŵz bonnhedic aoed gynt ymposys ynulle aelŵir banhenic gerllaŵ auon aelŵit ynyz amfer hŵnnŵ fabzina. ynyz amfer hŵnn ygelŵir hitheu hafren. Ac enŵ ygŵz bonnhedic hŵnnŵ oed bugi. Ae ŵzeic aelŵit beren verch laŵdden. dynyon gŵiryon oedynt ada oed eubuched. Agozchymynnev duŵ aŵneynt obop ffozd. ozygellynt heb ennŵired ozbyt aellit ydodi yny herbyn. Ac nyt oedvdunt etiued ovab. adynyon oedaŵc oedynt val nabydei blant vdunt vyth. kannys yrān vŵyhaf oc euhamffer adzelyffynt. Achyt gyfcu ydoedynt yz ys deudeg mlyned heb achos knaŵdaŵl yrygtunt. Ahynny oeduhundeb elldeu. Adydgŵeith val yz oedynt ynymdidan. bynt aŵelynt angel yndyuot attunt ae ŵifc yn gynnŵynet ar eiry. Ac yndyŵedut vŵthunt. bydŵch laŵen ahyuryt. kannys gŵerendeŵis duŵ ych gŵedi. Ac yna ydyŵat yz angel vŵth ygŵz. bit heno heb ef getymeithas knaŵdaŵl yroti athŵzeic. Ahi ageiff veichogi. ac ozbeichogi hŵnnŵ ef aenir mab idi. Ahŵnnŵ auyd anryded⁹ herŵydduŵ adyn. Ac val ygozchymynnaŵd yzangel vdunt bynt aegŵnnaethant. Aŵbeichogi agauas beren ynos honno. Ac ozbeichogi hŵnnŵ ef aanet mab idi. Ac arymab hŵnnŵ ydodet yn enŵ beuno. Ameithzin ymab aŵnaethant yny uu amfer yrodi vŵth leen. Ac yna yz anuonet ef hyt ar fant aoed yngkaerŵent. enŵ yfant oed || tangufius. Ae reeni ae rodaffant. Ahynny dzŵy od|duunet. Achyt ar fant hŵnnŵ ybu ef dzŵy gānhozthŵy duŵ yn dyfcu yny ŵybu yz holl yfcrythur lan. Odyna ydyŵgaŵd ef ŵaffannaeth aryoleu yz eglŵys. Ac ykymerth vŵdeu ac ybu offeirat. Ac yna yd argannuu ynyz gŵent ef. bzenhin oed hŵnnŵ ynyvannhonno. yn vfyd Ac yndiŵeir. Ac ynn hael. Ac yn gŵnneuthur gorchymynnev ympob pe|eth. Ae erbynnyeit

yn anryded⁹ aozuc ac yn garedic arodi idaó modúy eur áchozon.
 Ac ymrodi ehun yndifgybyl ac yn vynach yveuno fant. Arodi
 idaó teir ranndir yn evas. Árbopyl oll aoed ar yz ranndireu
 hynny. Áe holl da byt. Ac ynyz amffer húnnó ycleuychaóð tat
 beuno oheint annobeith. Ac anuon kennat at veuno yvab aozuc.
 Ac erchi idaó dyuot vızth yóennidit ae díved. Ac yna ydyóat
 beuno vızth ygetymeithon ae difgyblon. Árhoet t' heb ef yma
 ohonaóch yny dinas húnn. amynheu aaf yedızych vıntat yffyd yn
 óann glaf. ac velly ygónaethant húy. Á beuno fant aegoızchy-
 mynnaóð óynt yz bzenhin. Ac yóyıda yólat. Ac ynteu aaeth
 racdaó hyt ylle ydoed ydat ynglaf. Áe tat góedy caffel kymyn
 achyffes adíved perffeith. avu varó. Óóedy hynny beuno a
 dızgyaóð ar dıef ydat. Ac aadeılaóð eglóys yno. Ac ae
 kyffegraóð yn enó yz || Árglóyd grift. Ac ablannaóð veffen
 ynyftlys bed ydat. áhonno adyfaóð yno ynderóen diruaóı yhu-
 chet ae fraffet. Ac arvızic yprıenn húnnó ef aóıhtyfaóð keing hyt
 yllaóı. Ac oıllaóer dıacheuen yn ogyuuch a bııc yprıenn. Áthı-
 gyaó elin yzgeing aryllaóı. Ac velle ymae ynóstat. Ac oda seif
 yróng yzelin honno abon yprıenn yndiannot ybyd maró. Ac ós
 kymro aa yno ny henuyd góaeth. Ágóedy trigyaó beuno ar tref
 ydat ardalyım oamfer. pgedeóıs tret ytat. ac ykerdaóð rac-
 daó hyt at vaón vab bıochóel. ahónnó aeherbynnaóð ef yn garedic
 ac ynn vonedigeid o achos ygyfueillach ae haeloni aevfylldaót
 yn goızchymynnev duó. Ac yna yrodes maón dıos yeneit ef ac
 eneit ydat. áberrıó yduó abeuno. Ádydgóeith val ydoed beuno
 yn goızymdeith geir llaó auon hafren yngkylch yyt nachaf yclyóei
 oı tu arall yz auon llef seif yn annoc ygón yn hely yfgyfuarnnaóç.
 ¶ef adyóedei yseif hyt ybenn. kergia kergia. ¶ef oedhynny
 yny ieith ef. Ánnoc ygón. Áphann gıgleu veuno llef yseif.
 pmhoelut yndiannot aozuc dıacheuen adyuot arydifgyblon ady-
 óedut vızthunt. góıfgóch amdanaóch ychdillat vy meibon .i. ach

archennat ac adaón ylle hōn. kenedyl ygŵi angkyuyeith agigleu vi yle tu dŵaŵ yz auon yn annoc ygŵn aozefgynnant yllehōnn. ||
 Ac avyd eidunt. ac ae kynnhalyant daneu meddyant ac yna ydyŵat beuno vŵth vn oe difgyblonn. aithŵlint oed yenŵ. ŵymab heb ef byd vfud ym. mi a vynna trigyaŵ ohonat ti yma ambendith i ygyt ath ti. ~~Adaŵ~~ ac adaŵ gennyt aŵna croes aŵneuthum .i. Achrymryt bendith yathŵ aozuc ydyfgybyl hōnnŵ athzigyaŵ yno. Beuno adeuth ef aedifgyblonn hyt ym meivot. Ac yno ytrigyaŵd ef ygyt athyffyliaŵ fant deugein nieu adeugein nos. Odyne ef adeuth hyt at kynan vŵenhin vab bŵochŵel. Ac erchis idaŵ le yŵediaŵ dŵos yeneit ae gyfueillonn. Ac yna yrodes ybŵenhin idaŵ gŵydelŵernn ylle agauas yenŵ ygann yz yfcot agyuodes beuno ovarŵ yno. Ae ŵaieic auuaffeŵ achŵyffaŵl yangeu ef. Ac yno ygŵnaeth beuno eglŵys hyt yz amfer ydoeth nyeint kynan ohely arveuno yerchi bŵyt idaŵ. gann trigyaŵ yno yn ŵaŵtat. Ac yna yd erchis beuno yŵeiffon kyŵchu ych Teuancg yz mynyd ae lad yarŵyaŵ bŵyt yz gŵyŵ aoad yny erchi idaŵ. ahynny aozuc ygŵeiffon. Ar kic adodet arytan ymyŵn chŵochan yverŵi ytryded aŵi oŵdyd. A hyt bŵynnhaŵn ybu arytan. Ar gŵyŵ heb oŵffŵys yn kyneuytan dan ycrochann. Aphŵynnhaŵn nythŵymasseŵi ydŵfyŵ etŵa. Ac nyt amliaŵaffeŵi ykic. Ac yna ydyŵat vn oŵ lleygyon. Yz yfcolheic hōnn heb ef oe geluydyt yffyd yn gŵneuthŵ || hynn val na chaffom ni dim yvŵytta. Aphann gigueu veuno yz ymadŵaŵd hōnnŵ oe benn rodi y emelltith arnaŵ aozuc beuno. Amarŵ uu ynteu kynn diŵed ydyd. Yna yz ymhoelaŵd beuno hyt arveibon felyf adyŵedut vŵthunt. Ypeth arodes ychteit chŵi yduŵ ynryd. Avynnŵch chŵitheu rodi mal ar ardŵeth. acheithiŵet arnaŵ. Ys rodho duŵ ymi. ac ys gŵnel yz of ygŵi yz ŵyfvŵi yn gŵaŵfannaethu idaŵ. na medo ychetiued chŵi byth euo. achdiŵtryŵ chŵitheu oŵ teyŵnnas honn a teyŵnnas rac llaŵ. Ac yno val yd erchis beuno ynyŵedi ycauas. Odyne ygedeŵis beuno ylle hōnnŵ acykerddaŵd

hyt ynglan dyfyzdy avon ygeiffaó lle ygediaó duó. Ac nys cauas
nydoeth hyt at temic vab eliud. Ar temic hónnó arodes
yveuno yndiagyóydaól Ac yndiosgrynn tref. Ac yno yz adeilaóð
beuno eglóys ac ykyffegraóð yduó. Temic kynn penn hayach
oamfer aedeóis ylle diffeith hónnó yveuno. Adydgóeith ydaeth
temic aeózeic yz eglóys yóaranndaó offeren aphægeth ygann
veuno. Ac adaó gartref yverch yngóarchadó. Amozóyn deccaf
ynybyt oed honno. ac nyrodaffit hi yóz yna etóa. Ac val ydoed
hi ehun yngóarchadó. nachaf ygóelei hi ybzenhin aoed arylle
hónnó yndyuot ymyón attei. Acharadaóc oed yenó. Æef aónaeth
hitheu kyuodi yny erbyn abot ynllaóen vızthaó. Æef aozuc
ybzenhin go||uyn idi pale yz athoet ythat. ef aaeth heb hi yz
eglóys. ozbyd yt neges auo ac euo. aro ef. ac euo adaó yz aóz
honn. nac arhoaf heb ynteu onnybydy ozderch ditheu ym. heb
yvozóynn nyóedaf vi yn ozderch ytt ti. kannys bzenhin óyt ti ac
ovzenhined yhanóyt. amynheu nyt kyouch vygóaet ac ygóedóyf
yn ozderch yt. eiffoes heb hi. Arodi yma ynydelóyfi om fambyz
ami aónaf avynnych. Ac yn rith mynet yfambyz. ffo aozuc hi
achyzchu tu ar eglóys yz athoet ythat ae mam idi. Ar bzenhin ae
hargannuu hi yn ffo. ae hymlit aozuc. Ac ahi yncaffel dzós yz
eglóys ygozdíóes aozuc ynteu ac ae gledyf taraó yphenn ynyvu
yny z eglóys ar cozff ymaes ohonei. Æeuno ae that ae mam
aarganuuant hynny. Abevno adyóat yna vızth ybzenhin gann
edzych yny óyneb. mi aarchaf yduóheb ef nat arbetto ef didi ac
nathbarcho moe noc ypercheift titheu yvozóyn da honn. Ac ynyz
aóz honno ytodes ybzenhin ynllynn taóð. Ac nyóelat moe no
hynny ynybyt hón. Yna ykymmerthbeuno penn yvozóyn Ac
ydodes vızth ycozff. Athannv yvantell ehun arhyt ycozff. adyóedut
vızth ythat ae mam aoedynt vch yphenn ynychóynaó. Teóch ozigin
heb ef agedóch hi val ymae yny darffo yz offerenn. Abevno yna
aaberthaóð yduó. Aphan daruu yz offerenn. yvozóyn agyuodes yn

holl||yach &c afychaóð ychóys yaryhóyneb. &c aǵónaeth duó hi a beuno yn holl yach. Ƿnylle yfyzthyaóð yǵóæt arydayar. Ƿkyuodes ffynnyaón odyño. arffynnaón honno hyt hedió yffyd yn rodi yechyt ydynyon ac anyueileit oc euheinyeu æ clóyfeu. Arffynnaónn honno aenóit oenó y vozóyn ac aelóit ffynnaón wenvzeóy. & llaóer o: aóelfant hynny aǵredaffant yǵft. &c vn orei aǵredaóð yna vu gatuan v:zenhin góyned. a hónnó arodes yveuno laóer odír adayar. &ǵóedy maró katuan ydaeth beuno yymóelet achadóallaón vab catuan oed v:zenhin góedy catuan. &c erchi a o:uc beuno tir ycatuan. hanyt oed idaó yny h:yuyl hónnó le yóediaó duó nac ybzeffóylaó yndaó. &c yna yb:zenhin arodes yveuno le yn aruon aelóir góaredaó. & beuno arodes y: b:zenhin góaell eur arodassei gynan vab b:ochóel idaó yntev pann uuassei varó. & róaell honno adalei trugein mu. &c yno y: adeilaóð beuno eǵlóys. ac ydech:ueaóð adeilat mur yny kylch. &c val ydoed dydǵóeith yngóneuthur ymur hónnó ae dífgyblon ygyt ac ef. nachaf yǵóelynt yn dyuot attunt gózeic amab neóyd eni ynyharffet. &c yn erchi yveuno vendigaó ymab. h:eb ybeuno haózeic arho o:igin yny o:ffennom hynn. armab ynóylaó val nat oed haóð ydiodef. h:abózeic heb ybeuno ffeft abeth y:óyl ymab. haóda sant h:eb yózeic ymae achos idaó || yhynny. haózeicda heb ybeuno pa achas yó hónnó. dyoer heb yózeic ytir y:óyt ti ynyveddyannv. &c ynadeilat arnnaó. tref ytat ymab yó. Ƿna ydyóat beuno v:zth ydífgyblonn. tynnóch ychdóylaó heb ef yv:zth yǵóeith ytra vedydyóyf yma. & pharatóch ym vyingkerbyt. ni aaón ygyt arózeic honn ar mab yymóelet arb:zenhin. yǵó: arodes ymi ytref tat ef. &c yna ykychóynnaóð beuno æ dífgyblonn ygyt ar ózeic ar mab. &c ydoethant hyt yngkaer feint y:lle y: oed yb:zenhin. y:abó:honn yǵelóir ylle hónnó kaer yn aruon. &c yna ydyóat beuno v:zth yb:zenhin. paham heb ef yrodeifti ymi tref neb. nadylyet. pahachos heb yb:zenhin pyle ymae yneb ae dyly ef.

Ymab heb ybeuno yffyd ynarffet yózeic racco adyly ytir. Ac
 yffyd etiued arnaó. Dyro di heb ybevno yz mab ytir. Adyzo
 ymynheu tir arall amhónnó. neu dyzo ym yrod arodeis i yti.
 ßef yóhonno. yóaell aryant. ßef attem arodes ybzenhin trahaus
 balch yveuno. ni neódyafi heb ef athidi vntir. yrod arodeisti
 ditheu ymi. mynheu aéroeffum hi y arall. ßef aozuc beuno
 llidyaó adyóedut ybzenhin. wyi aarchaf heb ef yduó nabohir
 ymedych ti ar tir adayar. Amynet ymeith aozuc beuno ae adaó
 ynteu yn emelltigedic. keuenderó oed yz bzenhin aelóit góideint.
 ahónnó agerdaó y nol beuno ac ae gozdíóedaó ytu arall yz ||
 auon aelóir seint. lleyzoed beuno yneisted ar vaen ynglan yz
 auon. Ahónnó arodes dzos yeneit ehun ac eneit cadóallaón
 ygeuynderó. yduó abeuno: ydzef ehun aelóit kellynnaó yn
 dzagyóydaól. heb val aheb ardzeith aheb vedyant ydyn ozbyt
 naháól arnei ac yno ygónaeth beuno laóer oóyatheu dzóy nerth
 duó yrei ny allei dyn oz byt hónn eu rifaó. Ac ynyz amfer hónnó
 ef adamóeinaó mynet vn oóeithóy aberffraó hyt yn llys ynyz
 góent. Ac ozbyt nyt oed óas Teuancg degach nohónnó. Aphann
 óelas merch ynyz góent ygóas Teuancg hónnó. hyt ae caraó hyt
 na mynhei hi vot hebdaó ef. Arbzenhin aadnabu hynny yny lle
 ac ae góybu. ac adeóiffaó rodi yz góas hónnó yverch yn bzaíót rac
 ygyrmyt ohonei hi euo o aruer arall dieu oed gantaó rac tecket
 ygóas ae adóynnet yvot ynvab yvzenhin ac yndylyedaó. Agóedy
 talym oamffer ef aymhoelaó ygóas ieuanc hónnó aeózeic ygyt ac
 ef tu ae ólat. ac adoethant hyt ylle aelóit pennard yn aruon.
 ac yna ydgyfnassant yar eu meirch agozffóys aónaethant yno.
 ac otrablinder alludet. kyfcu asyathyaó aryzvnbennes. ßef
 aónaeth ynteu arvnbennes yn kyfcu. ynyvedól keóilydyaó yn
 ozmod yvot yn mynet ytu ae ólat agózeic kymoned a honno ygyt
 ac ef. Ac nat oed le ygyzchu ahi. onyt bot ynreit || idaó mynet
 dzacheuen yz góeith lle ybuassei gynt yn ennill yvóyt yndaó. Ac

odyna oannoc kythzeul ðe gledyf ahi yn ychófc. llad yphenn. ðc yna kerdet aozuc ef racdaó tu ae ólat ar meirch da ar eur ar aryant gantaó hyt at ybzenhin. ðc ozdahónnó pzy nu ygann ybzenhin medyant. asóyd. nyt amgen bot yn diftein idaó. **S**ef aozuc bugelyd beuno arganuot ycozff. ac yn ebzóyd dyuot yvenegi yveuno hynny. **S**ef aónaeth beuno yna. dyuot yndilefc ygyt ac wóynt hyt ylle yzoed ycozff. ðc yny lle kymryt ypenn aeóafgu vath ycozff. asyatháó ar dal ylineu. agóediaó duó val hynn. ðrglóyd creaódyz nef adayar ygóz nyt oes dim anóybot idaó. **K**yuot ti ycozff hónn ynyach. ac yny lle kyuodi aozuc yvozóyn yvyny yn holl yach amenegi yveuno yholl damóein. ðc yna ydyóat beuno vath hi. **D**eóis ti hebef aemynet tu athólat ae trigyaó yma yngóaffanaethu duó. heb yvozóyn da adóyn yma heb hi ymynnafi trigyaó ger dylaó di ynn góaffanaethu duó. **P**góz amkyuodes i yn vyó ovaró. ðc ynylle yfyatháódyd ygóaet yallaóz yz ymdangoffes ffynnaón loeó. ðc oenó yvozóyn ykauas yffynnyaón yhenó. nyt amgen. ffynnaón digiófc. **A**góedy talym oamfer ydeuth bzaóty yz vnbennes. idon vab ynyz góent hyt at veuno yamóouyn ychóaer. || **A**phann death ef yno yzoed yvozóynn ygyt abeuno yngóaffannaethu duó. agouyn aozuc ef ychóaer. **A**doei hi ygyt ac ef oe ólat. ðc yna ydyóat hi namýhei hi vynet nagadaó ylle ykyuodyffit hi oveiró. **A**góedy góelet o **I**don nathyckyei idaó yzoed arnaó eruynneit aozuc ef yveuno dyuot ygyt ac ef hyt yn aberffraó yeruynneit yz bzenhin. **K**ymell idaó ymeirch ar eur ar aryant adugassei ygóz ygan ychóaer. ðc yna ykerdaffant óy elldeu hyt yn llys ybzenhin. ðc idon aargānuu ygóz yzoed ef yn ygeiffaó. ðc yny lle tynnv cledyf adóyn ruthyz idaó allad ybenn. **S**ef aozuc ybzenhin yna llidyaó ac erchi dala ygóz aladassei ygelein. ðc yna ydyóat beuno. nadodóch heb ef ychllaó arygóz adeuth ygyt amiui. **T**na ytynnaódyd ybzenhin tróyylit ymdeith ac ytyngháódyd y parei ef diuetha ygóz yndiannot onny ónelei veuno

ygŵa aladyffit yn vyŵ. **S**ef aŵnaeth beuno yna yndiargyffŵa gann
 ymdiret ynduŵ. kyuodi yn vyŵ ygŵa aladyffit. **S**ef aozuc ybŵenhin
 ydiuarhav rybŵoui ohonaŵ yfant arodi yna yveuno yplas ynyŵ
 hŵnn ymae aelŵyt veuno. **I**laŵer obetheu ereill abeidyaŵŵam ni ac
 ŵynt ac adaŵŵffom heb ydyŵedut rac barnnv ylluyŵzhŵnn yn
 angkryno. **T**chydic yŵ hynn oŵyŵtheu beuno. **A**c nyŵyŵa neb
 dyn aŵnaeth duŵ yŵ beuno onnyt duŵ ehun. **A**phŵybynnac
 hyŵbys || yŵ aŵnnelda. duŵ avyd kannhoŵzhŵyŵa idaŵ. kŵbyl
 oozchymynnev duŵ aŵnaey beuno. **H**ŵyt adiaŵt arodei yŵneb
 aŵelei neŵyn aŵychet arnaŵ. **D**illat ynoeth. **I**letty ybellynnic.
Gofuŵyaŵ cleifyon. achaz|arozyon aŵnaey. pob ryŵda ozaozchy-
 mynnei yŵyŵcrythur lan yŵneuthur agŵpplaei. **A**c val yŵoed
 hoedyl beuno yndaruot **A**e dyd yndyuot. **p**seithuet dyd gŵedy
 ypaŵc ef aŵelei yneŵ yn agozet ac engylyonn yn gogŵŵtŵng ac yn
 dyŵchael y vynynd dŵacheuen. **A**c yna ydyŵat beuno. **M**i aŵelaf
 heb ytrindaŵt ytat ar mab ar yŵpŵyŵt glan. **A**pheder aphaŵl. **a**duid
 ŵirjon. **a**deyinoel. **a**rfeint arphwydi. **a**rebeŵtyl. **a**rmerthyŵi yn
 ymdangos ym. **A**mi aŵelaf ymplith hynny ŵeithangel ynŵeuyl
 ger bŵonn kadeir ygoŵuchel dat. **a**holl dadeu neŵ. **a**r kannyadaeth
 yndyŵedut. **G**ŵynuydedic yŵ yŵhŵnn aetholeiŵti **A**c agymereiŵt ac
 abŵeŵŵyla ygyt yndŵagyŵydaŵl. **M**i aglyŵaf heb ef leŵ coŵnn
 ygoŵuchel tat ymgŵahaŵd. **a**c yndyŵedut vŵthyŵ. **u**ymab i bŵŵŵ
 di ozeilyt dy gnaŵt yvŵthyŵ. **I**lyma yŵ amŵŵer yndyuot. **A**c yŵ ydys
 ythŵahaŵd ygymryt yŵled nyderuyd ygyt ath vŵodyŵ. **t**rigyet
 ynteu dygoŵŵff di ynydayar h. **D**yeneit titheu bidinoed neŵ ar
 engylyon aeharŵed yteyŵnnas neŵ yŵhynn aheideiŵt ti yma dŵŵy
 diŵeithredoed. **p**ŵaŵa honn moe vyddydbŵaŵt. **p**ann dyŵetto || yŵ
 arglŵyd vŵth yŵeint. **ŵ**eibon benndigedic vyntat i. **d**eŵchchŵi
 yveddv ydeyŵnnas abarattoet yŵch yŵ dechŵeu byt. ylle ybyd
 buched heb angheu. **a** **T**euegtit heb heneint. **a** **T**echyt heb dolur.
Alleŵenyd heb triŵtit. **T**ŵeint yny rad vchaf ygyt aduŵ dat. **p**n

vnolyaeth ar engylyon. ar archengylyon. yn vnolyaeth adyfyg-
blon ieffu gst. yn vnolyaeth naó rad nef yrei nyphechaffant. yn
vnolyaeth ytat ar mab ar ysp^t glan. ameth. Archón nynheu
trugared duó holl gyuoethaó d^óy gannhothóy beuno fant. val
ygallom nynheu gaffel ygyt ac euo buched tragyóyd ynny^z oes
oeffoed amen.

~ Ilyma ach beuno . . .

Beuno vab bugi. vab góynllió. vab tegit. vab kadell d^zynlluc.
vab categorynn. vab goztheyznn. vab gozthegeznn. vab rittegyznn.
vab deheuóynt. vab eudegan. vab eudegern. vab elud. vab eudos.
vab eudoleu. vab auallach. vab amalech. vab belim. vab anna.
mam y^z anna honno oed gefnitheró yveir óy^zy mam gst. — || ||

HYSTORIA ADRIAN AC IPOTIS.

Dwybynnac avynno dyscu doethineb. ac ysprydolyon
 ozchestonn. góarannadæet ar yz ymdidan ar amofyn aozuc
 agkredadöy amheraðdyz auu gynt yn rufein vaöz. ahónnö aelöit
 adrian amheraðdyz. **S**ef ydoeth mab adöynndec ac yspryt nefaöl
 yndaö. agostög gyz bionn yz amheraðdyz ar tal ylin. ðchy-
 fuarch^{gcell} idaö. aozuc ymab ogaredigyaöl leöenyd. ðr amheraðdyz
 æ hattebaöd dzöy vfülltaöl waredogröyd. agouyn ypale ypann-
 dathoed. neur deuthym heb ymab yöüth vyväm amtat yfyd
 ozuchaf iustus ydyfscu dynyon anyallus difynnhöyzaöl. boet kyful-
 aön vych heb yz amheraðdyz ogyureitheu duö. ðc ydoeth yna
 yö dyfscu doethineb. **D**oeth yö heb ymab aamgelo rac pechodeu
 maröaöl. ðc aennillo nefaöl trugared. **O**th gyfuarchaf vab heb
 yz amheraðdyz. pöy yö dy enö di. **I**potis ymgelöir oachaös göy-
 bot ohonaf gyfuaröydyt o nef. **D**yöet ym vab beth yö nef. rin
 dirgelöch duö. pybeth yö duö heb yz amheraðdyz. duö yfyd heb
 dechzeu idaö. ðc avyd heb djöed arnaö. yz amheraðdyz aovynn-
 aöd yz mab kann öyt moz anh pybeth gynntaf adeuth
 o enev duö mae euegyl **J**euau. yntyfscu ymae in
 pncipio erat uerbum adyöat || ieffu gyntaf. **S**ef yö hynny yny
 dechzeu yd oed geir. **S**ef oed hynny yny tat duö yd oed mab.
 kanys geir duö oed yvab. ðchyt ar geir yd oed ytat ar mab. ar
 yspryt glan ðr teir pson yny dzindaöt ðc ynvn enö. nydigaön
 yzvn ohonunt vot yöüth ygilid. **Y**z amheraðdyz adyöat yna.
 ovab tec ti avuöft yny nef. byfaöl nef yfyd yholl gyuoethaöc
 duö. ^{seth}nef ymaent. ðc yny nef gozuchaf yfyd. ymae ydzin-
 daöt o nef ytat ar mab ar yspryt glan yn teir psonn val ydyöepöyt
 vchot. ðc ny digaön neb lleyc na yfcolheic dyall ylleöenyd yfyd

yno. ¶ Eil nef yfprydaöl yó yfyd dan rad is no hónnó. Adiogel yó yt. neb dyn na digaón dyóedut ylleóenyd yfyd yno. hyt pann yfpéler oe lleóenyd dydbiaót. Ar trydyd nef aleóycha val kristal yn llaón ovelyster lleóenyd damunedic. o achóysson periglozyon achconfessozyeit yn góaffanaethu duó hollgyuoethaóc. ¶ petóeryd yó. euraöl nef yn llaón ovein arderchogyon rinóedaöl. Aphlas góffodedic yó ygkyfeir góeinon. Athlodyon. yny lle ymae goleuni heb tyóyllóch tragyóydaöl. ¶ Pymhet nef yó. hirveith allydan o dynyolyaeth dóyóáöl. Aphei na bei ydiodeifeint ef ae dynyolyaeth neur athoed ybyt ygkyfyzgoll. ¶ Hóechet nef yó. yz eglóys catholic yny || maent bydinoed dóyóáöl yn kanv deduaöl óaffannaeth yn heróyd eu hurdas yduó. Ac ynn llaón oegylyon yn kanv molyant yduó hyt dyd a nos. ¶ Feithuet nef yó. med yz ystózia: yó paradóys. yno ybyd eneideu rydarffo vd|dunt penydyá yny purdan yn díamgwyd tragyóydolder. Ilyma heb ymab vith yz amheraóð⁹. yfeith nef ymaent yn eidyaó yn yachóyaódyz ni ieffu grist. ¶ Yz amheraódyz yna aovynnaóð yz mab pyfaöl kreuyd oegylyonn yfyd. ymaent yny nef oegluryon hep ymab naó kreuyd. kyntaf yó cherubin. ¶ Seif yó hónnó agel kanhozthóy. Ar kreuyd arall yó feraphin. Ar trydyd yó trones. Ar pedóeryd yó dominaódes. ¶ Seif yó hýny arglóydiaetheu. Ar pymhet ynt tyóyffogaetheu. Ar hóechet ynt meddyannheu. Ar feithuet ynt nerthoed. ¶ Seif yó hynny rinóedaöl kreuyd. Ar óythuet yó. egylyaeth. Ar naóuet yó. archagelyaeth. Ar decuet yó kreuyd knaódaöl Ac ohonunt kyflaón vyd yplas. Anef yfyd gán ystlys hynny agolles lucifer amy gam syberóyt. ac yno ybyd dynyolyaeth dyóyóáöl yntyóyffaóc kyfyaón ni. ¶ Yna ygouynnaóð yz amheraódyz yz mab. pybeth aónaeth duó ydyd kynntaf. kyntaf ygozuc ef egylyon nef || Ar archeglyonn. Ahynny aozuc ef dyó llun ygozuc ef yz óybæv. Ar lleuat. Ar heul ar syz. yrodi goleuni ohonunt. Adyó maóith ygónaeth ieffu ymozoed. Ar tired. Ar phynnhon-

nev yardymerv ydayar yn galet ac yn veddal. Ar koet ar llyffev ar glafbellt ar gweithredoed o2 a vynnaðd. Adyó merchy2 ygónaeth ef ypyfgaót nny llynnoed ac ednot yn ehedec. ago2chymynn vdunt mynet gogyll ybyt y ganho2thóyaó y|ymbo2th ygnaódaól dnyyon. **A**dyó ieu ygo2uc ést. yfcrybyl ym mynyded ac ymro. Arodi tir vdunt ygkyueir eu po2thant. Ac erchi vdunt troi dnyyon yda p2effennaól. Adyó góener ygo2uc ef adaf arylun ehun. ac ydodes enó arnaó. ac ygónaeth yn ó2 medyanus. Ac yrodes byóyt idaó o2 ysp2yt glan. Ac oassen yadaf ygónaeth **A**ua ac yrodes ef yn gymar idaó. Ac ygónaeth yn arglóyd ar holl paradóys. Adyó sadóinn góedy medylyaó pob peth ybenndigaó d yóeithredoed tróy ébyllys da yn vchel ac yn ifel. Ac erchi vdunt amlav pob vn nny van ohonunt. Adyó ful rac óyneb ygo2ffóyssaó d ieffu. Ac erchi ybaó p2 ognaódaól dnyyon kymryt nny cof o2ffóys nny dyd hónnó. ac ymoglyt rac pechodeu maróaól. a góassanaethu duó. ar eglóys catholic. || **H**yinn adichaón vot yn óir oll. Am dyóedut póy yó ygó2 ny anet ac auv varó. ymab adyóat ymae adaf arodes duó idaó vyóyt ym paradóys. ac ae gónaeth oe laó ehun. p2 amheraódy2 yna aofuynnaó d tróy leóenyd y2 mab. Jpotis aóyd|dat ef byfaól amryfal defnyd ygónaethpóyt dyn ohonynt. ymab adyóat ymae seith defnyd. nyt amgen. **P**2id. Adófy2. Amo2. o2 heul ar ~~Heuat.~~ góynt. ar aóy2. ac o2 mein gy2 llaó ymo2. a heuyt o2 ysp2yt glan. **O**2 p2id ygónaethpóyt knaót dyn. Ac o2 dófy2 yóaet. ac o2 heul ygallon Ae yspeil. yóaredogróyd ae gampev da. Ac o2 aóy2 yfynnóy2. ac o2 góynt yanadyl. ac o2 mein yefgyinn. Ac o2 ysp2yt glan ygo2ucpóyt yeneit. Ar neb auo rago2 gantaó o2 dayar. amd2óm diaóe gyftu-dedic vyd heróyd anyan daeraól. Ac amd2óm yvedól ae óeith2et. Ar neb auo móyhaf ydefnyd yndaó o2 dófy2 mo2aól. auyd llafuryus tabludyus gygho2uynnus chóenychus am tir adayar agolut b2effennaól. ahynny avyd palledic idaó v2th yreit ae díed.

oachos vot yn kynnhebic golut dayaraól ylanó athiei heróyd anóadalaróyd. pobyynnac auo yndaó ydefnyd móyhaf oí góynt. ef heróyd anyan auyd amyfkaón agozóyllt yny || gallonn. Ac yny vedól odyóedut anosparthus eireu heb dyall heb synnhóyreu yndunt. Ar neb auo ragoí yndaó odefnydyeu yí aóyí heróyd anyan doeth vyd agóar ygeir agóeithiét canmoledic. Ar neb auo ragoí yndaó oíheul. aruthyígrýf ac amhóyllic vyd agózeffaóe ymyfcaón ac efuriuet heróyd anyan. Ar hónn auo yndaó ragoí odefnyd ymaen. ef auyd góastadaól yvedól. diogel yn trafael. kyóeir ygeir agóeithiét. Agóidlaslió ygnaót. Arneb ahanffo vóyhaf yndaó o defnyd ygann yí yspíyt glan. ef auyd kyfulaón ygallon oved|dól da. Agóeir píud. agóeithiét da kyfuyaónn. tlaót. a noeth. acharu duó agóneuthur amryuaelon benydyeu. Yí amheraódyí aovynnaó d yí mab pybeth oed moí. ymab adyóat ymae ffoíd óylltueith ycheídet. tí aelly vynet yndaó kynngybell-et ac na dellych vyth díacheuen yí tír. Oth gyfuarchaf vap synnhóyíyaól hep yí amheraó d. py amfer ygónaeth adaf ykam ygyíróyt ef oe achos oparadóys. ymab adyóat ymae róng aóí anterth ahanner dyd ycolles adaf yvalchter. Ac ygyíraó d agel cannozhóy ef achledeu aóchlym gloyó tanllyt ydiffeithóch nnyal yóledychu ef ae eppil || yn tragyóydaól ymyón gofueilueint agofut engiryaól. Óuan uv yadaf hep yí amheraó d^p bot yn gyffolet ahynny. Píyaól pechaót aozuc adaf pann gymerth ef knaót yn ryeení ní. Seith pechaót gyt ae ragoízeu heb ymab. Agogelent baóp racdunt. Seí ynt yrei hynny. Syberóyt. lleidyat. kamgret. Glythineb. kynghozuynt. Ghóant. llesged. Adiogi. Alledíat. Ygkam syberóyt ypechaó d adaf pann ónaeth ef yeóylllys ehun. Athozí góahardon duó. lleidyat dogyn oed ef pann ladaó d eeneit ehvn. Ac adoeth o epil ohonaó. pkythreul ae duc óynt yvffernn. kamgret. Agkredadóy oed yntev o achos idaó óneuthur goíchymynheu ykythreul achyfulenóí yholl eóylllys.

Yglythni ypechaót ynteu yn honnedic pann leóas ef yz afal
 aóahardaóð duó racdaó ac rac yózeic. kynhozuynn⁹ chóen-
 ychaól oed yntev pann chóenychaóð moe noc aod reit idaó
 vızthaó. Ac ef ymeddv ar holl paradóys. lleidyz oed ynteu.
 pan gymerth yz aual góahardedic aóahard|daóð duó idaó.
 Adylyedus oed idaó diodef aghev amy ledzat. Diaóv vv
 yntev ny aallaóð arnaó gyfot odyño. góedy yz oez óeifhret
 hónnó yny deuth duó ehun. Agouyn yadaf || beth aóney di
 weithon. Arglóyd heb ef mi ath|aglyóaf yndyóedut yn eglur. Ac
 ydyf n ynn annobeithaó am dyóelet. yna ygouynnaóð duó yadaf
 paham ygónaethost ti hynn oweithzet góahardedic. Ac odyña
 vızth **I**ua ydyóat. paham ygozugost ti ygóeithzet hónn. Adaf
 adyóat vızth duó. **I**ua yózeic arodeifti ym gymar ym aerchis
 ymi óneuthur hynn. **I**ua adyóat yna yneidyz heb yz hi aónaeth
 ym óneuthur ygóneithzet hónnó. Ac amhanoges ac am tóyllaóð.
 yna ygofyunnaóð duó yz neidyz paham bızf vfferinnaól ypereifti
 vdunt pechev val hynn. yneidyz kythzeuraól adyóat. kennvygenn
 oed gennyf veddv ohonunt arleóenyd paradóys yz hónn agolleis
 i amy kam fyberóyt. pna ydyóat duó vızth adaf. oachos dy gam
 weithzet. ti alafuuryy dy ymboızth tróy chóys allaur Agózes Ac
 oeruel. Ac odyña ydyóat vızth **I**ua. am dygam annoc arypechaót.
 tithev avydyy dan ozuthyz gwr. Achystegeu gofualus. Ac adygy
 ffróyth tróy ronan achóynnvan ti ath eppil oz dyd hedió allann.
 Agóedy hynny ydyóat duó holl gyfuoethaóv vızth **S**atan. ti bızf
 ynriřh kythreul ydyót yn góneuthur pıouedigaeth ar dnyon. ac
 am hynny tia ymlufgy ar dyvoly ohynn allann. aphaóp oz a||ath-
 óelo avyd ofynnaóv ragot. hyt panndelyych yberued ydayar. Ac
 yna ydyóat duó. moızyn adóyn aenir arvıys adıstryó dyholl
 veddyant di. Ynymod hónn ygóledychaóð adaf deudec mlyned
 arhugaint anaócant. Pann vv varó yvffeınn yd aeth ae holl
 eppil gyt ac ef. Ac ef afu eneit adaf yn vffernn ac eneideu ereill

pedeir mil ovlŷnyded. achŷechant aphedeirblyned. Afeith aŷ. Ac yna hollgyfuoethaŷc vzenhinnef anuones radev yzyspzyt glan. ac adifgynnaŷd ymbzv yz arglŷys veir vorŷyn hep achaŷs nac gŷeithzet kytknaŷt. Deudec mlyned arhugeint ahanner blŷydyn ybu iessu yn kerdet yny byt hŷnn. Adeugein niŷarnaŷt yymprydyaŷd ef tros bopyl ybyt. Agŷedy hynny ydallaŷd yz Ideŷonn Jessu cŷt. ac ydodet arygroc ac yprynaŷd yntev ni yz creu ygallon. Agŷedy hynny ef aysgynnaŷd yvffernn yofŷng medyant yzholl gythzeuleit. Ac ellyghaŷd adaf ac eua oz rŷymedigyon boenev ydoedynt yndunt. allaŷer oeneideu heuyt. nyt amgen. David bzoffŷyt. amoyŷen ac abzahā benn ffyd. Ar ŷaŷl aoed oll dan geithiŷet heuyt ef ae kynnŷyŷfaŷd ymparadŷys lle ymae lleŷenyd tragyŷydaŷl heb ozffen arnaŷ. Agŷedy kychŷynnv iessu oveirŷ yn vyŷ. yd ysgynnaŷd ar nefoed. Ac || ymae yn eifted ardehev duŷ tat hollgyfuoethaŷc ynduŷ gŷir ac ynŷir dyn. Ac odyno ymae yn barnv. ac ydaŷ dydbzaŷt yvarnnv arbaŷp herŷyd yŷeithzet pziaŷt. Ac yna fol vyd yneb nyt ofuynnhaŷ. Ac nybo bzethychus erbyn ydyd hŷnnŷ. pcriftonogyon buchedaŷl aant yz lleŷenyd. ar rei ereill dŷŷc eu ffyd aant yzpoenev. Debyzamheraŷd^s llyma dill-
ygdaŷt tec. Oia vab ŷynnhŷyryaŷl heb ef py bŷnc ytŷyll ykyth-
reul dyn bydaŷl. Ac yharŷed yz eneideu yvffernn. ymab adyŷat
ymae ŷeith pechaŷt alluoŷŷaŷc ynt ymplith yknaŷdaŷl dnyyon.
kynntaf yŷ ohonunt medŷl dŷŷc ygkallonn dyn. Ar eil yŷ llad
kalaned yn ŷiryon. Ahynny adŷc dyn ymyŷn honnedigaeth dŷŷc
keŷilydyus. Ac onychyŷŷeŷŷa hynny yngŷbyl. ef aa yeneit yz
bzudzedyon boeneu. Kam ŷyberŷyt yŷ arall. Glythineb. Godineb
yŷ vnorei gŷaethaf. kyghozuynt yŷpechaŷt chŷeehnychaŷl adŷŷc
yŷ. Ac atynnant yz eneidev yvffernaŷl boenev. pn yŷtozia paŷl eb-
oŷtol ymae yndyŷedut keluydyt vzth boenev vffernn. kyghozu-
ynt yffyd blas idaŷ ehun gŷahanedic. val ffynyaŷn obzes yn llaŷn
o grochanev yerni ac yedi yn lloŷki yn amlŷc. aphan gyffroo

ybyd godŵrd maŵr val trystev ynyr aŵyr. Ac yngyfulaŵnet oeneideu ac || ygallont vot. Athan gŵyllt ynllofci agyfuarcho ac ef. kynnhebic yŵ chŵant bydaŵl yolŵyn benn. Gŵr nny ieuegtit yn ennill campev achlot. Ac yn ymrodi oll ygyghoŵuynt achŵant kennvigēn. Aheuyt am hanner yoes na pheidei yna. namyn ythŵeulaŵ velle hyt ydiŵed. yndiheu onypheit. ef aa yeneit yr poenev. Oachaŵ kyghoŵuynt hŵenychaŵl nyt oes bŵen benn idaŵ mŵynoc yolŵyn. kam fyberŵyt yfyd aruthyrdrŵc. balch syŵ ac agollaffant yr egylyon teckaf aoedynt yny nef ac egluraf. ac adŵynnaf oachos ykam syberŵyt lleŵenyd nef. Ae diheinyaŵ yn gythŵeulic gofutdrŵon ynvffernn. Ac ettŵa ymaent rei ohonunt ymplith ydinyon bydaŵl ynytroi yar yhyŵrŵydolyon vedylŵev yymrŵymaŵ ymyŵn pechodeu marŵaŵl. Ac oachos hynny kyffeffa di gam syberŵyt. Pannvo dyanuŵtyr goŵff yny dayar yngudyedic. Ar ŵryfuet yn bŵytta dy yŵtlyŵffeu. Ath knaŵt aryuuaffei ryvygus. Atheneit yn rŵymedic ovudyus. Ac yna ygelly ti vot yn ofualus ovot eiroet kamryuyc ythgallon. kanyŵ ffeiddrŵaf pechaŵt ygkyureith duŵ yr kam ŵyberŵyt. Godineb yr gŵaethaf vch ydayar oŵr pechodev ac amŵpheida. If adebic hokrellŵr godinebus naanet ar eilvn dyn. neb kyndygrifet achygampusŵŵŵet. Ac ef. Ar kyffredin wraged godinebus adygant liaŵs odynyon yvffernnaŵl boenev. Ynyr yŵgrythur lan ymae yn dyŵedut. ymae rŵyt gythŵeulic yr godineb. Glythineb yfyd rygyffredin ymplith ypobloed yŵyŵaeth. pann vŵynt vedŵ ykeiff ykythŵeul vedyant ar laŵer ohonŵt. Pann tyghont yŵaet duŵ ae archollev yn ofer. Ac ydiodeiueint. Ac am hynny y kaffant ŵynt emelltith duŵ. Ac ony chyffeffant yglythineb aŵrugant ygkatkoŵeu. Achynn offerennev yggŵyleu arbennic. ŵynt agaffant ŵŵydev yn vffernn. Amdyŵedyd heb amheraŵdr. py beth arŵyŵtra ydyn ŵneuthur penyt abot vnolyaeth yrydaŵ an yachŵyaŵdyr ni. yma^b adyŵat yna ymae petŵar pŵnc. nyt amgen. lleŵged. annobeith. keŵilyd.

pedóeryd yó nachrettei bot duó holl gyuoethaóe moꝝ trugaraóe ac ymae. kannys oꝝ kyffessa dyn yn llóyꝝgóbýl ybechodeu. ny dieil duó yóeithꝝedoed kyffuledic arnaó. yꝝ amheraóóó aovynnaóó yꝝ mab. pybeth vóyhaf adóe dyn y leóenyd nef. yꝝ mab adyóat ymae geir da kyóir pꝝud. amedól kyfyaón. Agóeithꝝet da adnabydus. Dyozucpóyt eiroet góeithꝝet da. ny bei vedól da arydechꝝeu. Ac nyozucpóyt eiroet óeithꝝet dꝝóe. ny bei vedól dꝝóe arydechꝝeu. || Póybynnac auo gantaó ieith eglurda. Ae alon ynmynnv dial arnaó. ef adigaón ósynnóyꝝ ieith dec. oe elyn góneuthur ygetymdeith. velle ovn góeithꝝet gobꝝóyaól ydichaón dyn ennill trugared nef. Am dyóedyd vab heb yꝝ amheraóóó. py saól aghev adaó ydyn. yꝝ mab adyóat ymae t' aghev. kyntaf ohonunt yóaghev bydaól knaódaól. aóahanaa ycoꝝff ar eneit. yn gadarnn. Ac yn ffyꝝyf. Yꝝ eil yó. Aghev kyóilydyus. Óef yó hynny. dyn auo maró ymyón dylýet gofuudyus nev honedigaeth dꝝóe oganus. Ytrydyd agheu yó. aghev adel yꝝneb ny chaffo gyfurann óeithꝝredoed ieffu gíft kynn góahanv ycoꝝff areneit. oꝝbyt yma. heuyt ygovynnaóó yꝝ amheraóóó yꝝmab. py saól pechaót heb y kyffessu tu ac ar duó adóe dyn heb gaffel madeueint nefaól. yꝝ mab adyóat ymae deu bechaót. vn ohonunt yó kam|gret. nachretto dyn yn ffyðlaón diſkyn ieffu gíft ymrv yꝝ arglóydes veir hep gytknaót ac vngó. Ae eni yndyn abot meir yn voꝝóyn kynn escoꝝ. Agóedy escoꝝ. Achredu idaó diodef ympꝝenn croc yꝝꝝynv plant adaf oboenev vffernn. ae gychóynnv oveiró ynvyó ytrydydyd. Agóedy hynny yfgynnv arnefoed. ae vot yneisted ar deheu duó dat hollgyfuoethaóe. Ac ar nychretto yhynny: || colledic vyd oe eneit. Annobeith yó pechaót arall yneb rydarffo idaó pechu yn erbyn duó. oannoc kythꝝeul ny thebic idaó byth caffel madeueint ac nys ceiff. onny pheit oꝝ annobeith hónnó. Aeeneit aa ygkyfuyꝝgoll. Óth gyfuarchaf vab tec heb yꝝ amheraóóó. py beth awifc dyn yymgadó rac medyant kythꝝeul. kytóybot da

a medyliað amdiodeifueint yr arglŷy ieffu gŷt. Amedlyað pyðed ygoŷtygaðd ieffu ar tal ylin arvynyd oliuet. ac ef adeuth yna idað chŷys gŷaetlyt rac ouynn aghev. Aðphann yttoed yn rŷym vŷth ypiler ef avaeddŷyt ac yfgyŷffeu gann yŷ ideŷon yny yttoed ygŷaet yn phŷydyeu ohonað. Ac ef aduc ygroes arygefuyn hyt ymynyd caluaria. ynyŷ honn ydiodefuaðd aghev arney. Yŷ amheraðd⁹ adyðat yna. hynn oll agredaf. eithyŷ dyðet ym pybenyt aleðen^{haa} duð ygann dyn. pmab adyðat yna. pŷybynac aðnel penyt kyreithaðl goŷfodedic atto periglaðŷ arnað trŷy eŷyllus damunedic. ef ageiff trugared nef. Nil pŷnc yð. ærth-
yŷolyaeth nyt amgen. haelder yn tlodi. pmgynnal heb gyuoeth. Acharu ygyt grifaðn. Achŷynnyað ydlodi ae ofueileint ygyt ac ef. onnydigaðn amgen nerth idað. Adiolŷch yduð holl gyfuoeth-
aðc ydðlodi ehun ahynny yn diŷtað. Allyna ranc || bod yduð. Ytrydyd pŷnc yð. dyn ahanffo ovŷeint aboned Ac auo goludaðc. ymadað ohonað oennill bydaðl. Adigrifuðch knaðaðl. hŷnnð ageiff ypmoŷmeithað yny nef. Dyðet ym vab heb yŷ amheraðd^r os gŷybydy. pyham ymae yaðnach vnpŷydyað duð gŷener. no diðarnnaðt arall oŷythnŷos. pmab adyðat. ymae t' achos ardec. kyntaf yð ohonunt. Dyð^{gŷener y} gŷaeth duð adaf ynyŷ ynys aelðit ebzon. Ac ae llunyaðd arydelð ehun. Yŷ eil yð: duð gŷener^{gŷy}gyrŷyt adaf Ac eua obaraðŷys yðaelaðt vffernn. Ytrydyd yð. duð gŷener ylladaðd kayn abel yvŷaðt. ymerthyŷ kynntaf averthyŷŷyt yŷ karyat duð. ac am hynny ykauas kayn emelldith duð. Ypedŷeryd yð. dyð gŷener ydeath gabel angel yngynnat at veir pann diŷgynnaðd bŷen-
hin nef yny bŷu. Achymryt knaðt heb gyt gŷŷ. Yhŷeçhet yð Ypym-
het yð. duð gŷener ybed|dydyðyt ieffu gŷt. yŷeðeçhet yð. dyð gŷener ymerthyŷŷyt yŷtyphan verthyŷ ogyghoŷ erodyŷ creulaðn. Yŷeith-
uet yð. dyð gŷener ylladðyt penn Yeuau vedyðŷ. Ywythuet yð. dyð gŷener ydiodefuaðd ieffu ymprænn croc yŷ rydhav pobyl ybyt oboenev vffernn. Daðuet yð. dyðgŷener ydiodefuaðd meir anghev

ac yd aeth yhyſpɹɹyt at yhvn mab ylaſenyd nef. **D**ecuet yó. dyó góen! || ydiodefuaóđ onndɹas arygroc. ac ydyóat. **A**rglóyd heb ef llyma adiodefuaſi yɹ karyat aɹnat ti. **V**nuet ardec yó. dyó gwener ykauas **A**len luydyaóć ygroć rydaroed yɹ eideóonn ychudyaó yny dayar achos ydiodefuei ćſt arnei. **A**c ar honno ydiodefuaóđ yntev góedy yđóynn yvnyd caluarie tróy enryded molyanus. **D**eudecuet yó. **D**yó góener. ymerthyɹyóyt peder **A**phaól eboſtol. **S**ɹydedardec yó. **D**yó góener yryd duó varnnedigaeth oe dɹaet ae dóylaó **A**e yſtlyſſeu yn waetlyt. **A**c amhynny kymeret paóđ dyó góener yny gof yóneuthur molyant yduó yndaó tróy vnpɹydyeu a góedieu. **D**yó fadóɹnn da yó vnpɹydyáó yɹ myón yɹ arglóydes veir annerthaóđ ydynnv yɹ eneidev oɹ poenev. **A**hi aelóir yn ffynnaón ydɹugared. pólchi ac yɹɹudhav paóđ oɹa alóho arney. **A**r wedóɹeic góironed ygelóir. óhonei ydeath ieffu gſt iachóáđɹ ybyt. **b**enndigedic vo ypobloed aóaffanaetho yvoɹóyn honno tróy eóylls adóynedic. **Y**na ydyóat yɹ amheraódyɹ adɹian vɹth ymab. óyi ath tyghedaf ti vab **I**potis kynn ymadaó ami. ynenó ytat ar mab aryſpɹɹyt glan. ieffu gſt yɹhónn adiodefuaóđ yn anghev yɹ yn kyuodedigaeth ni. pybeth óyt ti ae yſpɹɹyt da. **A**e vn dɹóć || ymab aattebaóđ yna idaó val hynn. óyi yóɹ góɹ ath oɹuc ti ac athɹɹynnaóđ ynɹɹit. **A**c yna ydyſgynnaóđ yoɹuchelder yneb oɹlle ypanndathoed. **Y**ɹ amheraóđ' yna aofyngaóđ ar tal ylin adiolóćh aozuc yduó hollgyuoethaóć yɹhynt honno. **A**góedy hynny ymhoelut aozuc ar weithɹedoed gobóyaół. **A**c aluſſennev gann óneuthur gogo nnyant ac ard|dunyant yɹ maóɹed ac enryded yduó oɹnef. **A**c yny mod hónnó yteruynna ymidan idɹian amheraódyɹ **A**c **I**potis vab yſpɹɹydaół duó. **A**me**D**.

CREDO SEINT ATHANASIUS.

Val hynn ydigaðnn ytat. Ar mab. Ar yspryt glan vot yn vn duð. nyt amgen noc yn ðir dipedaus.

Pybynnac avynnho iachauy eneit ae gozff. Reit yð idað ef yngyraf peth kynnal ffyd gyffredin eglóys iessu gft kannys pwybynnac nys k|kynnhalyohi yngyfyaðn ac yndiuei. diogel yð idað ykyl yeneit ae gozff yn d|agyðydaðl. Hyd gyffredin eglóys gft yð. Credu ohonom ni yn vn duð ynyt|indaðt. Ar trindaðt yn vn duð ae hannrydedv ynvfyd ac yn garedic. ðef yð hynny. credu yzvn duð yn teir pfon. Ar teir pfon yn vn duð. ac eiffoes ny dylyðn yz|yzhynny credu bot ytat. Ar mab. Aryspryt glan. yn vn pfon diðahan val ymaent yn vn duð. nachædu eu bot yn ^mduð. val ymaent ynteir pfonn. || ac v|th hynny amgen yð pfonn ytat. ðpherfon ymab. ac amgen yð pfon pob vnohonunt. ðpherfon yz yspryt glan. ac eiffoes vn yð dýðolyaeth ytat ar mab aryspryt glan. agogymeint eu gogonnyant agogyfuøet yð. kannys vn yð gogonnyant tragýðdolyaeth yteir pfon. ac v|th hynny vn yð ytat ar mab ar yspryt glan. kannys digreedic yð ytat. Adigreedic yð ymab. Adigreedic yð yz yspryt glan. ðef yð hynny ny|creðyt yzvn ohonunt. Adiueffur yð ytat. Adiveffur yð ymab. Adiueffur yð yz yspryt glan. Athragýðyð yð ytat. Athragýðyðyðyð yð ymab. Athragýðyðyðyð yð yz yspryt glan. ac eiffoes nyt ynt tri tragýðyðyðyð. namyn vn tragýðyðyðyð. ðef yð yhynny vn diðahan yð tragýðyðyðyð yt'. kanny bont vn berfon. ac velle nyt ynt tri digreedic. nathri diueffur. ytat ar mab. ar yspryt glan. namyn vn digreedic. ac vn diueffur. Aholl|gyfuøethaðc yðz tat. Ahollgyfuøethaðc yðz mab aholl gyfuøethaðc yðz yspryt glan. ac nyt ynt t' hollgyfuøethaðc. namyn vn hollgyfuøethaðc. ðef yð

hynny vn yó holl allu yt. Ac velle duó yó tat. Aduó yó mab. Aduó yó yspryt glan. Ac eiffoes nyt ynt t' duó. namyn vn duó. Ac arglóyd yó tat. Ac arglóyd yó mab. Ac arglóyd yó yspryt || glan. Ac eiffoes nyt ynt t' arglóyd. namyn vn arglóyd. **B**ef yó hynny vn yó eu harglóydiaeth hóy. Ac vath hynny megys yn kymellir ni o gristonogaól úironed ygyffessu Ac yadef arneilltu vot ytat yn duó Ac yn arglóyd. Ar mab yn vn duó Ac yn arglóyd ar yspryt glan yn vn duó ac yn arglóyd. velle ygóeherdir yni tróy greuyd kyffredin gristonogaeth dyóedut vot yt' duó neu t' arglóyd. **T**at bellach o defnyd nev o allu neb nywnaethpóyt. Ac ny chæóyt. Ac ny aanet. **T**mab hagen aanet o tat ehunan. Ac ny wnaethpóyt. Ac nychæóyt. **Y** spryt glan adeuth ac adeilaóð o tat ar mab. Ac eiffoes nywnaethpóyt ef. Ac nychæóyt. Ac ny aanet. Ac vath hynny nny dāindaót honn. nyt oes dim gynt noe gilyd. Ac nyt oes voe na llei noe gilyd. namyn yz holl teir pson gogyfuóet ynt agogymeint. Ac vath hynny megys ydyóetpóyt vchot arydechæv. yz vn duó nny dāindaót. Ar dāindaót ynyz vn duó. adylyir yenhrydedv. **A**c vath hynny póybynnac avynnho yachav yeneit ae gozff yntragyóydaól. **R**eit yó idaó kedu val hynn nny dāindaót.

thyt ahynny aghenreit yó ybop dyn. omyn kaffel yechyt.
^A Agóaret tragyóydaól oe eneit. kredv kymryt oieffu gft an harglóyd ni. knaót ac eneit dyn ymrv yz arglóydes veir yóir vam ef. || **A**hitheu val kynt yn vozóyn pob amfer. **A**c vath hynny yn hyaóngret ni yó kedu yn callonnev. Ac adef ar yn tauodev bot ieffu gft yn duó ac yn dyn ac yn vab duó. ac aanet o rym ac anyan ytat kynn yz holl oeffoed heb dechæu arnaó. Ae aeni yn dyn oanyan yvam. pnyz holl oeffoed yn duó pfeith. Ac yn dyn pfeith. oeneit fynnhóyzaól dilyedus. Achnaót dynyaól idaó yn pson seuedlaóð gogyfuóeint ae dat obleit dóyolyaeth. Allei noe tat obleit dynyolyaeth. **A**chynn

bo góir duó ef ágóir dyn. eiffoes nyt dev ef. namyn vn duó. ieffu gft. nyt yz mynet dev troi ydóyolaeth ygknaót. namyn o achos kymryt ovab duó attaó ef ydynyolaeth yn vn pson ac ef. megys pei plennyt keing oryó bñenn ymyón pñenn arall. **I**c vth hynny vn ieffu gft yfyd óir duó agóir dyn. nyt yz kymyfcu ydev anyan yn vn anyan. namyn o achos bot ydóyolaeth aedynyolaeth yn vn pson. kannys megys ybyd vndyn oeneit dylyedus achnaót. velle oduó adyn ymae vn ieffu gft yrhónn adiodefuaóð ághev yz yn góaret ni. Æc odyo anreithaó vffernn. Æe gyuodi oveiró yn vyó yny trydydyd. Æe yfgynnv ar nefoed. Æc yn eisted ar dehev duó dat hollgyfuoethaó. Æc odyo ydaó yvarnnv ar vyó ac ar veiró. Æc yna ykyuodant yz holl b oploed meiró yn vyó yny cozffoed yz varnn. **I**c yna y||byd reit ybaóþ talu dylyet oe weithzet þaót. Arei aodíóeder aryda aant yuuched tragýydaól. Arei ereill arydaó aodíóeder æ ac arycaam aant yz tan tragýydaól. **I**hynny agreedir ynóir.

PY DELW Y DYLY DYN CREDV YDUW.

Vnymod hōnn ydyſgir ydyn pydelō ydyly credv yduō. **A**charu duō. **A**chadō ydegeir dedyf. **Æ**c ym|moglyt rac yfeith pechaōt marōaōl. **A**c erbynnyeit **Æ**ith rinōed yz eglōys yn enryded⁹. **A**gōnneuthur feith weithzet ydzugared yz gobzōyaō nef idaō yntev.

Dōl eboftol adyōeit na ellir ragkbod yduō heb ffyd. **Æ**c vāth hynny. llyma val ymae **Æ**c ydyly dyn credu. **C**redubot ytat **Æ**r mab aryſpzyt glan yn vnduō teir pſonn. **C**redu yz vn duō hōnnō. krev affurueid|daō nef adayar ac yfyd yndunt ynhollaōl oɡreaduryeit aōelir ac arnyōelir. **A**c ef yfyd yn cadō **Æ**c ynn amdifffynn. **Æ**c yn tyōyſſaō. **C**redv dyuot vn mab duō hollgyuoethaōc ymrv yz aglōydes veir **Æ**e eni yndyn. **Æ**bot meir yn vorōyn kynn eſcoz agōedy. **C**redv yz ieſſu gſt hōnnō aanet oveir wyzy. dyodef ohonaō ydodi ar pāenn croc yzrydhav plant adaf ogeithiōet vfferenn. **Æ**e varō ae gladv adifffynn yeneit yanreithaō vfferenn. **Æ**z etholedygyon aoeddynt yndi. **V**trydydyd y kyuodes oveirō yn vyō. **Æ**r deugeinvettyd gōedy hynny ydyſgynnaōd ar neſoed. || **A**c decuettyd gōedy hynny yd anuones yz yſpōt glan ar y ebeſtyl **Æ**e diſgyblonn aoedynt ygyt ygkaeruffalem. **C**redu yz ieſſu gſt hōnnō rodi medyant **Æ**gallv yz ebeſtyl. **A**thzōydunt ōyntev yvādolyonn pzeladyeit yz eglōys ygaethav. **Æ**c yrydhav eneidev ypobloed obop ryō pechaōt ar avei arnunt. **A**hynny trōy rinōedev yz eglōys. **C**redu dyuot paōb yny gnaōt. **Æ**e dyuot rac bzōnn cſt dydbzaōt. **Æ**c yna barnnv ar baōp herōyd yweithzet pziaōt. **A**rodi nef yn tragyōydaōl yz ſaōl ae haedo. **Æ**c ae gobzōyho. **Æ**rphoennev vfferenn yzsaōl ae haedho.

Guedy cretto dyn yn ffydlaón yduó tróy ypynckev hynn. haóð vyd gantaó garu duó. **A**llyma val ydyly ef ygaru. Dyn adyly carv duó yn voe noe enciánt ehun ae gozff. Ac yn voe no dyn oz byt oll. Ac yn voe no da pífennaól ybyt oll. megys ybei óell gann dyn colli da pífennaól ybyt oll. Acholli kedy-meithas dnyyon ybyt oll. Adiodef pob ryó argyóed. Athæmenc oz aellit ywnneuthur ar ygozff. Adiodef pob ryó aghe' góarad-óydus nogóneuthur pechaót maróáól. nev godi duó oevod. nev danóybot idaó. Guedy duó. dyn adyly caru yeneit ehun yn voe no dim. Aguedy yeneit ehun || eneit ygymodaóc. Aguedy hynny ygozff ehun. Aguedy ygozff ehun. kozff ygymodaóc. **S**ef ydyly dyn puchaó yeneit achozff ygymodaóc. caffel kyffelyb da ac a rybuchi ygaffel oe eneit ehun æe gozff. **A**c yz keiffaó gann dyn carv duó yn voe no dim. æe gymodaóc megys ehun ygónaeth-póyt yz yfgrythur lan.

Guedy cretto dyn yn ffydlaón. Acharv duó yn voe no dim. Ac yny mod ydylyho ygaru. haóð gantaó ónneuthur gozchymynnev duó. **S**ef yó hynny erbynnyaó ydegheir dedyf. æe cadó ynn ffydlaónn. Achynntaf oz dedyf degeir yó. **D**a vit ytt geu dóyeu. pny geir hónnó yd eirch duó. na wneler rinyev. nac arfanghev. nachyfuaróydonn. nasóynev. góahardedic gann yz eglóys catholic ygóneuthí. **H**il geir dedyf yó. nachymer enó duó yn ozóac. ynygeir hónnó ygóahard duó pob ryó annvdon. ac ouerló. **T**rydyd. **G. D.** pó. doet yth gof gyffegrv dyó sul. yny geir hónnó yd eirch duó ydyn nawnel ef óeith nae annyveil. nae was. nae vozóynn. na pechaót maróáól yndyd sul. nev dyd góyl aóahardho yz eglóys. kanys yny dydyeu arbennyc hynny ydylyir guediaó. Agolochóydaó. Agóneuthí góeithædoed y dæugared. **P**edóeryd. **G. D.** henryda dy vam. Athat. yny geir hónnó yd eirch duó ydyn óneuthur díóall waffannaeth tróy vfylltaót. ac || ennryded yvam ae dat. Achyffilyb waffannaeth adyly dyn

ywnneuthur ahónnó. oe bzelat ae periglaó. Ac ydat knaódaól
 nev y vam. Pymhet G. D. yó. na lad gelein. ynygeir hónnó yd
 eirch duó ydyn na ladho ae laó nac oe arch nac oe gynghoz nac
 oe annoc nac oe ystryó nac ogytffynnyaó. narodi ehofyndza
 yamdyffynn lleidyat. Ac yny geirhónnó heuyt yd eirch duó ydyn
 na wnel argyóed ar gozff dyn oe daraó nev oedoluryaó nev
 ygarcharv. Ac yny geir hónnó yd eirch duó ydyn na dycco
 ymbozth na da dynyon tlodyonn. Bef yó hynny tróy dóyll nev
 tróy gamóed. Ac na atter dynyon tlodyonn yvaró oneóyn ac
 eiffev. Ac nachattóo dyn lit odigaffed gantaó vztth ygymodaóc.
 Whechet. G. D. yó. na wna odineb. duó aeirch yny geir hónnó
 na bo kytknaót róg góz agózeic odieithyz pódas. ^{kynntaf} kahnys kreuyd
 aozuc mab duó vv pódas. Achynnt uu ykreuyd hónnó noc offeir-
 yat. Beithuet. G. D. na dóc kam tyftolyaeth. duó aeirch. yny
 geir hónnó na chadarnhao dyn kelóyd tróy tóng. tróy ycolletto
 ygymodaóc oe da pzeffennaól nev oe glot. Wythuet. G. D. yó.
 na wna ledzat. yny geir hónnó yd eirch duó ydyn na dycco d a
 ygymodaóc oeanuod. nac ytreis na hep óybot idaó nac oe gymell
 nac o tóyll nac o ockyz. || Daóuet. G. D. yó. na hóennycha na
 thir. nathy dygymodaóc. Bef yó hynny tró dóyll nev gamóed.
 Decuet G. D. yó. na hóennycha ózeic dygymodaóc. nae óas nae
 vozóynn nae annyveil. Bef yó hynny: na hóennycha da kychóyn-
 naól dy gymodaóc tróy dóyll. nev dzóy gamóed. . . .

GMedy kattóo dyn ydegeir dedyf. Reit yó idaó ymgadó rac
 gónneuthur nev gytffynnyaó yn vn oz seith pechaót maró-
 aól. Achynntaf pechaót ohonunt yó. Syberóyt. ymryvygu
 odyn yny gevdaót. Acheiffaó ymdyachauel yn vch noc ydylyho.
 nev ymgyfuartalu ac vch noc ef. nev tremygu ydygyftaldyn.
 nev avei is noc ef. Acheingev yz pechaót hónnó ynt. Annvfylltaód.
 Óarthav dyn. nev ytremygv. Óonneuthur hoffed ogreuyd. nev
 opechaót. bot ynryuygus yz golut bydaól. neu yz boned nev

gampev da. Ar kyffelyb weithædoed. Mil pechaöl maröaöl yó. kennvigen. **B**ef yó hynny bot yndæc gann dyn góelet ygymodaöc yn kynyddv ar da bydaöl nev gampev da. nev greuyd. neu vot ynllaöen gantaö góelet gofuut. nev dæc yn damöeinaö idaö. **T**ædydyd. pechaöt maröaöl yó. digaffed. **B**ef yó hynny. kædö o dyn lit agöennöyndæa yn erbynn ygymodaöc oachos collet nev gam aönelit idaö. **A**cheiffaö ymdial æc ef ar dæc tröy eir nev öneithæet || **P**etöeryd pech. **ö. pö.** llesged ædiogi. **A**cheigheu yæ pechaöt hönnö ynt. **p**scaeluffaö góaffannaethv duö yny amfer ydylyho dyn yöneuthur nev ygyæchv. **T**öari godunet. peidaö aphenyt adottei ypiglaöæ arnaö. **A**nnobeithaö am dæugæred duö. tristav yæ colli da bydaöl neu dnyon ær kyffelyb weithædoed. **P**ymhet. **P. ö.** yó. ægaöæder. **A**chebydyaeth. **B**ef yó hynny. whennychv o dyn nev geiffaö da bydaöl moe no digaön. **B**ef yó digaön dyn yvöyt aediaöt ae dillat. med selyf doeth. **D**eu góedy caffei dyn da bydaöl ygaru yn öæmod. nev vot ynllaö gayat ymdanaö. **A**cheingev yæ pechaöt hynny ynt treis. **A**lledæat. æc ockyæ. **A**phob töyll gyfneöit öæaönel dyn ac arall. **C**höechet. **P. ö.** yó glythineb. **B**ef yó hynny kymryt o dyn o achos digriöch kænaödaöl böyt nev lyn moe^ö digaön. **A**cheingev yæ pechaöt hönnö ynt. kæiffaö o dyn tra destluffröyd. nev tra chyöeirdeb arvöyt neu lyn ygymryt goæmod ohonunt tröy ybei öæthæöm arygoæff nev aryeneit. **D**eu hyt ycollei yfynnhöyæv. nev nerth ygoæff. nev gymryt böyt nev lynn kynn offeren dyö ful. nev dydyev góylev arbennyc. nev yn vynyachach noc vn öeith yn dydyev katkoæv. **A**mivilaev yseint. **A**r garaöys. || **B**eithuet. **P. ö. pö.** godineb. **B**eith yó hönnö góeithret kytkaöt rög góæ agóæic yn ampææat. nev ööylls ar öeithædv. nev góæic adyat. toæri pödas. nev voæyndaöt. treiffaö góæic. pechv yn erbynn kyöydaeth nev greuyd. nev adyn diofuredaöc. nev adyn ac væddev kyffegredic arnaö. neu achrefydyn pæoffæaöl. nev bechv yn erbyn annyan adyn nev. æc annyveil.

Y medyginaethv eneit dyn oꝛ seith pechaót marŵaól. yrodes duó seith rinŵed ynyꝛ eglŵys. nyt amgen ynt. **B**ebyd escob. **A**bedyd offeiraf yngyntaf oll ohonunt. **A**segyzffyc. **P**enynt. **A**nghen. vꝛddev kyffsegredic. **A**phziodas. **S**ef yó rinŵed ybedyd. bot yn vaddeuedic diboen ydyn yholl pechodev gŵedy bedyd. **A**heb vedyd nyt oes ffozd. nagobeith ydyn caffel gŵaret. na nef. **A**c oachos hynny. duó oe vaóꝛ dꝛugared arodes medyant. **A** gallv ybop ryó dyn yvedy^hyaó rac perigyl aghev. **M**il rinŵed pŵ. bedyd escob. **A**hónnó arodir ydyn yꝛ kadarnnhav yffyd. **A**e gristonogaeth gantaó. **A**c orin ybedyd hónnó. haós vyd idaó vꝛthlad ykythzeul yvꝛthlꝛadaó. **A**c ymgadó rac pechodev. **T**ꝛydyd. **R**. pŵ segyazffyc. **S**ef yó hónnó coꝛff crist ynhollaól oeneit. **A**choꝛff. **A**dóyólyaeth megys ymae yny nef. **A**hynny oll dan lió ybara ar góin. || **A**hónnó arodir yꝛ tagnouedv duó apechadur. **A**c yꝛ rydhav eneit dyn obechaót marŵaól. **P**edŵeryd. **R**. pŵ peneit penyt. **S**ef yó hónnó. poeni odynt oarch yperiglaóꝛ trŵy gŵbyl ediuairŵch. **A**chyffes lan. **A**c ynn teir rann ydoosperthir penyt. nyt amgen. yn wedi. **A**c yn vn pꝛyt. **A**c yn gardaót. **A**gegys dyn agodho duó otoꝛi yoꝛchymynnev. gŵneuth^h ohonaó yntev yppynckev hynny trŵy ediuairŵch. **A**chyffes lan. **S**ŵediet ar duó ygaffel ydꝛugared yn lle ydigrifuŵch agymmerth yntev yny pechaót. **P**oenet dyn ygoꝛff trŵy vnpꝛyt. **A**phererindodev feint. **A**gŵeithzedoed gobꝛŵyus. **A**c oachos na ŵyr dyn bot yn gymeredic gann duó yóedi nev yŵeithret. rodet gardodev oe da pꝛessennaól yꝛ enryded yduó yꝛ gŵediaó. **A**c yꝛ penydyáó dꝛoſtaó. **P**ymhet. **R**^o. pŵ. aghennv. **S**ef yó hynny dodí oleó kyffsegredic ar dyn ynygleuyt perigl^o yd aghennynt dyn trŵy leindit uuched. **A**adeuedic vyd idaó yn hollaól ypechodev marŵaól. **A**r neillpeth adyóedir ydamŵeinaó idaó. **A**e dyuryſſaó oaghev. ygaffel yechyt ar vyꝛ amfer. **A**dyn adylyir yaghennv ygynifer gŵeith ydygŵydo

y myŷn cleuyt periglus. **G**hŷechet. **R**. 26. **v**addev kyffegredic. **B**ef yŷ hynny. teilygdaŷt amedyant yŷaffannaethu duŷ. **A**rinŷedev yz eglŷys. **B**eithuet. **R**. 26: **p**odas. **A**honno || **a**mmaethpŷyt yz dibechv kytknaŷt rŷg gŷ. **A**gŷzeic. **a**c yz ennill plant ywaffannaethv duŷ.

GWedy gŷyppo dyn nerthoed **a**grymyant rinŷedeu yz eglŷys. **a**c aruer ohonunt trŷy perffeithzŷyd. dylved⁹ yŷ idaŷ ŷybot **B**eith weithzet ydzugared yz gobzŷyaz idaŷ nef. **B**ef ynt ygŷeithredoed hynny. **R**odi bŷyt yneŷynaŷc. **D**iaŷt ysychedic. **I**letty ybellynnic. **D**illat ynoeth. **G**ofŷy claf. **R**ydhav carcharaŷ. **G**laddv ymarŷ. **A**c arnyallo gŷonneuthur yseith ŷeithzet hynny yn gozffozaŷl. kyghoz yŷ idaŷ ygann yseint gŷonneutŷt ypvmb gŷeithzet hynn yn yŷpzydaŷl. kyghozi annoeth ae leŷfav. **a**choŷpi enŷir yz dyŷcu. **A**phob iŷt galarus ydidanv. kyt doluryaŷ **a**gŷann trŷy ygarŷ. **A**thos pob aghyfnertus gŷann gŷediaŷ ar duŷ ydzugarhav vzthaŷ.

PWYLL Y PADER ODULL HU SANT.

llyma pŷyll ypater ðe dyall val ydyŷeit hu sant.

Hsant oseint victor ymparis adyŷeit owedi ypader val hynn. Gann ymdiret ygallon ŷediaŷ megys meibon. yrei ytat. pŷrei ydyŷgŷys ef ŷediaŷ val hynn vdunt. Pater noster qui es in celis. Bŷef yŷ pŷyll hynny. pŷn tat ni yŷhŷonn yŷyd ynyneŷoed. ŷeith arch yŷyd yny pater megys ydyŷetpŷŷyt vchot. yny obŷynhom nynhev caŷŷel trŷy yrei hynny ŷeith dŷŷnyev yŷ yŷpŷŷyt glan. Athŷŷy yŷeith donnyev hŷny. || ŷeith nerthoed yŷ eneit val ygallom nynhev trŷy yŷeith nerthoed hynny. ynryd mynet yŷŷath yŷeith pechaŷt marŷaŷl. Aduot aryŷeith gŷynvyuedigrŷyd. Bŷeithryŷ pechaŷt marŷaŷl yŷyd. yrei ymaent achos adefnyd yŷholl pechodeu ereill oll. Bŷef ynt yŷeith hynny. gogelent baŷp racdunt. nyt amgen. Bŷyberŷyt. kyghozueint. Irloned. Tŷiŷtit bydaŷl. nev leŷged gŷŷnneuthur da. nev waranda da. nev dyŷcu da. Pymhet pechaŷt marŷaŷl yŷ. chŷant. Achebydyaeth. Ahechet yŷ. glythineb ameddaŷt. Bŷeithuet yŷ. godineb. Tŷrei ayspeilant dyn ogaryat duŷ aholl nerthoed duŷ. ðc odonnyev yŷ yŷpŷŷyt glan. Tŷpedŷared ohonunt aboena yŷ yŷpeiledic. Tŷpymhet. avŷŷŷ yŷ yŷpeiledic yngrŷydzat. Tŷhŷechet adŷyll y crŷyddiat gŷŷatholedic. Bŷeithuet asathŷa ðc adielŷha yŷŷylledic. Bŷyberŷyt adŷc duŷ ygann dyn. kyghozueint adŷc ygynneŷaf ygantaŷ. Irloned adŷc dyn racdaŷ ehun. kanyŷ amŷc yŷ named irllaŷnn arnaŷ ehun. Tŷŷyŷpeiledic obop. da ayspeilir val ydyŷetpŷŷyt vchot. kannycheiff ef leŷenyd yndaŷ ehun. nac ynduŷ nac ynygynneŷaf. Tŷŷy dzŷtit ypoenir ef heb dim llyŷenyd. Tŷn neŷŷaf yŷhŷŷnnŷ ydaŷ chŷant yŷhŷŷnn avŷŷŷ ypoenedic ygeiŷŷaŷ lleŷenyd yny petheu bydaŷl. kanna colles yŷpŷŷydaŷl leŷenyd aoad

yny gallonn. kannys annyanaól yó ylleneit nadigaónn vot heb ryó leóenyd ae yny byt hónn ae rac llaó. Ynneffaf yhónnó ydaó glythineb yzhónn alufc ac atynn ybzyt chóannaó c achubedic yny pethev traghedic odieithyā hyt ar oꝝmod bóyt adiaó. Yn ol hónnó yn díethaf oll ydaó godineb yzhónn agethióa. ac aestóng yt óylledic y gethióet pechaó. ũth hynny tróy syberóyt yhóydda ygallon. tróy gyghoꝝueint ygóyhóa. tróy irlloned ytyr. tróy trítit ybzióir. tróy gebydya|aeth ygóesgerir. tróy lythni ybutreir ac ygólychir. tróy odineb yfethzir. megys yn llóch hyt yā eigyaónn. Ywedi gynntaf oꝝ pader adodir ynerbynn syberóyt. pann dyóetter. Sanctificetur nomen tuū. Sef yó póyll hynny. kadarnhaer dy enó ti arglóyd. val ybych dat ti yni. Anynhev ynveibon ytitheu. val ybo arnam ydyofuyn ti athgaryat ath enryded yny ymhoelom ni attat ti tróy vfuylldaó. megys yd ymydaóssam ath ti. Tróy syberóyt yny óedhonn yrodir daón. yspzyt. ofuyn ydyn. Tróy yā yspzyt hónnó ydyóedir ar vfylldaó. yny gaffo yāvfud teyānnas gólat nef tróy vfuydaó. pzhónn agolles ysyberó tróy syberóyt. megys dyóeit ést ynyā evegyl. Góynn ybyt yā henghennogyon vfyd. kannys óyntev biev teyānnas gólat nef. Yr eil óedi yfyd yn erbyn kghoꝝueint. Dyt amgen. Adueniat || regnum tuum. Sef yó hynny. Doet dy teyānnas ti arnam ni megys ymae yny nef. pny dayar. Póybynnac aarcho velle. kyffredin ybaó p aeirch. kannys yechyt paó b yó teyānnas nef. Ac aarcho velle cas vyd gantaó kyghoꝝueint. yzhónn óedí yrodir yspzyt góaredogróyd. yzhónn aardymhera callonn parth ac arybuched da yny del aruedyant daear yrei byó. Ac yna ydamvna ygóar digynhēnus dyuot paó b ygyt ac ef. Ydyded óedi oꝝpader yfyd yn eílloned. panndyóetter. Hiat uoluntas tua sicut in celo & in terra. Sef yó póyll hynny. bit arnam dyóylllys ti megys ymae yny nef ynydayar. Yneb aaeirch velle nymynn gynnhennv nachyffroiar dāó c yny gallonn. namyn dangos bot idaó ef pob

peth aragho yvod ac ebyllus duó. pr wedy honn yrodi yspryt gúybot ynydel ydyfcu ygallon. Ac yadnabot ydoluryaó dúy ymae yny adef. Ac yñhoc ypechaót. Aphybethbynnac agarho oda ymae odzugared duó idaó. vath hynny tróy ediuaróch irlloned ahed|dychir ac aedeóir aróir lleóenyd adidannwch. - vth hynny ydyóeit éft ynyz euegyl. Gyn eubyt yrei agóynnant ac adolur-yant yma. kannys óyntóy ohynny Adidenir rac llaó. Ypedóared óedy yfyd yn trystit. - **S**ef yó yóedi honno. **P**anem nř cotidia-num da nob hodie. **S**ef yó póyll hynny || **D**yzo ti yn bara peunydaól. **S**ef yó ytristit hónnó. blinder bzyt gyt ac afuleóenyd callonn. ac eneit **A**hynny auyd pann vo bzyt ac eneit ynchóeró heb óhennychu da tragyóydaól. gna ymae reit yz eneit claf óaret. Ae gyóeiraó ovyón. vath hynny yryd duó yz yspryt kedernyt hónnó adzychauo yz eneit yny vo kryfuach ydamunho pozth tragyóydaól. **A**r yspryt kedernyt hónnó aennynn callonn dyn ychóennychv yóironed. vath hy|ynny ydyóeit éft ynyz eguegyl. Gyn ybyt yrei a vyd sychet a neóyn arnunt o damunhaó yóironed. kannys yrei hynny agaffant elchóyl ykyulaónnnder obop melyster nefaól. Ahynny yntragyóydaól. **P**ymhet óedi yfyd yn erbyn chóant achebydaeth. **S**ef yó honno. **D**imitte nobis debita nostra sicut & nos dimittimus debitoribz nrís. **S**ef yó yftyz ygeireu hynny. **M**adeu di arglóyd yn pechodeu yni aónaethamytherbynn. megys ymadevn nynhev yereill oth dzugared dithev yzhónn aónaethant yn herbyn nynhev. Ac yz óedi honn yrodir rat. Ac yspryt. **K**ynghoiz. yz hónn adyfc yni trugarhau vath ereill yny obzyhom ac ygobzyhom nynhev caffel trugared gann duó. **A**c heróyd hynny ydyóeit iessu grift ynyz euegyl. Gyn eubyt yrei tru||garaó. kannys óyntóy elchóyl agaffant trugared. **T**hóchet wedi yfyd yn erbynn glythni. **O**z honn ydyóedir. **A**t ne nos inducas in temptaó|nem. **S**ef yónt póyll ygeireu hynny. nadóe ti ni ymprouedigaeth. **S**ef yó hynny. nat ti ni yn gell|yon

tróy gytſynmedigaeth didannóch pechaót maróáol. **V**á tæedi honno yrodír. rat. pſpáyt. Adyall. yny vo ybóyt agadarnnhao yá eneít. **Æ**ef yóhónnó. ymadiaóduó. yn góahard ychóant odieithyá. ac velle ny digaón eiffyóedic gnaót gozuot ardyn. **u**áth hynny ieffu gſt ehun aóathebóys yá kythæul pann óelas bot neóyn ar gſt góedy yávnprádyáó ohonaó deugeinos adeugein páyt yá hónn aannoges idaó toári yneóyn ygozáff gann óneuthur bara oá mein. **æ**cyna ydyóat ieffu. nyt ymara ehun heb yduó ymae buched dyn. yny dangoffei ef yn amlóc páyt pann poáthir eneít dyn oábara oá mein. **Æ**ef yó hónnó. rat. Amelyſter. Acharyat. **A**phann gaho yá eneít chóeith arybara hónnó. bych^{an}ypárydera erbyn yá amſer auyd rac llaó. **u**áth hynny yn erbyn glythni ymae. dyall. ac yſpáyt. pá hónn aóna llygat yá eneít yngyngraffet. **æ**c yn gynnoleuhet. **æ**c yngynlanet megys yganer oá yſpáyt deall gleindyt callonn yá hónn aobáryn góelet duó. || **M**egys ydyóedir ynyá euegyl. **G**óynn ev byt yrei glan ycallonnev. kannys yrei hynny racóyneb a ónelant duó. **Æ**eithuet óedi adodir yn erbyn godineb. **Æ**et libera nos amalo. **Æ**ef yó póyll hynny. Rydhaa di ni arglóyd ygann ydáó. **D**oeth ſynnhóyr^o yóá neb aeirch ryddit yá hónn yrodír rat ac yſpá bydaó. **V**doeth hónn a rodír pann gynnvillo báyt ehun yn hollaó ovlas yſpárydaó velyſter tróy damunet petheu nefaó. **æ**c velle ny weſkerír ac nywneír dyn yn ryd tróy eóyllus adamunet ygnaót vyth. **u**áth hynny yn erbyn didannóch odieithyr yrodír didannóch yſpárydaó ovyóyn ynyá eneít. **æ**c ynyveint vóyhaf ydechæuho yſpárydaó váyt caffel blas ar óybot idi ehun. ynyveint honno ylytremycca knaódaó velyſter. **æ**c velle pann^obáyt dyn yn tangnouedus. **æ**c nachóennycho dim bydaó odieithyá. **æ**c velle yſpáyt doethineb agychóyn yny gallonn yarydymheru ychóant odieithyá. **æ**c ygyóeiraó tangneued yndi ehun ynygynvllher ymedól ar báyt ar lýóenyd yſpárydaó myón ygallon. **A**heróyd hynny ydyóedir ynyá yeuegyl. **G**óynn

eu byt yrei tagnouedus yny callonnev. kanys yrei hynny rac
 6yneb agerir yn teyrnas nef rac bionn 6ft argl6yd lle ymae
 lle6enyd tragy6yda6l heb tranc a heb o6fenn. Ame 6 = ||

RINWEDEU GWARANNDAW OFFEREN.

Rump rin6ed offerenn sul ynt yrei hynn. kynntaf ohonunt y6.
 bot yn h6y dyhoedyl aruod pob offeren vyth a6a6rande6-
 ych. 6ily6. madev dyu6yt amryt o2 sul ygilyd. 6ydyd y6.
 madev dyv pechodev o2 6ul ygilyd. 6ed6eryd y6. agerdych
 ygy2chu offeren sul bot yngyftal itt aphei afroditt odief dy tat
 yn dirda6n ydu6. 6ymet y6 ot adyn y2purdan gozff6ys ageiff
 yngyhyt aphob offeren a6arandao. Rin6edev g6elet co2ff 6ft y6
 yrei hynn. pann ganer offeren. madeu it dyv6yt amryt ydyd
 yg6elych. 6y ymad2odyon diffryth nychoffeir yt. Inudonev
 ann6ybot nythgerydir ohonunt. 6yda6 aghev deiffyuyt yt ydyd
 h6nn6. O2bydy var6 ydyd yg6elych b2eint kymuna6l avyd arnat
 ydyd h6nn6. ahynny achos kymryt ybara offeren. T2a6eren-
 de6ych offerenn sul ny hennhey kyhyt ahynny. 6ob cam agerdych
 ygy2chv dyofferenn sul. aghel ae kyfurif yt. Ac ambo66ob26y
 ageffy. 6yth2ic d2yc y6p2yt ygyt athi ytra vych yn ky2|chv
 offeren sul.

- 6th ogyuarch dyfful ath ovynnhaf ar dy uvl.
 py wna6 am offeren sul.
- 6fferen sul os keed. tr6y ffyd ach2et ach2euyd.
 g6yn yvyt dy gy6eithyd.
- 6th ogyua2ch odifuri. ath ovynnhaf tr6y dei||thi.
 pywanna6 obyda6 hebdi.
- 6bydy hebdi heb lauur arnna6 heb anghen.
 hyt y2 wythnos na ch6ard wen.

BREUDWYT PAWL EBOSTOL.

Breudwyt pawl. .

Dyô sul dyd detholedic yô. ynyz hōnn ycaffāt yny dyd hōnnô yz eneideu auont yny poenev oꝛffōys yndiboen trōy leōenyd. **A**gōybydet baōp pann yōybaōl ebostol. **Ɔ**c yvihagel archagel ydangoffes duō vdunt vffernn. **Ɔ**c yna paōl aōelas gyz bꝛonn pyzth vffernn deri tanllyt. **Ɔ**c vꝛth y keinghev pechāduryeit ygkroc. **R**ei onadunt gyz bleō ypennev. **R**reill gyz eudōylaō. **R**reill gyz eu bꝛuantev. **R**reill gyz ytauodeu. **Ɔ**c ereill gyz ybꝛeicheu. **Ɔ**c yna ygōelas paōl ynllē arall ffōzn yn llofki. **Ɔ**seith fflam amlīō ynkyuodi ohonei. **Ɔ**llaōer yny poeni yndi. **Ɔ**c yngkylch yffōznn yd oedynt^{seith} pla. kynntaf oed eiry. **Ɔ**r eil oed tan. **Ɔ**r tryded oed ia. **P**edōared oed ōaet. **P**ymhet oed seirff. **Ɔ**hōechet oed mellt. **S**eithuet oed dereōant. **Ɔ**c yz ffōznn honno yd annvonir eneidev pechāduryeit ny wnelont eupenynt yny byt hōnn. **R**ei ohonunt ynōylaō. ereill yn vdaō. **R**reill yncōynaō. **R**reill yn keiffaō yhagev **Ɔ**c nys keffynt. kanybyd marō eneit yn tragyōydaōl. vꝛth hynny lle ofuynaōc yō vffern ynylle yma tristōch heb leōenyd. **Ɔ**dolur tragyō||yd. **Ɔ**c amylder odagreu. **Ɔ**chōynnvan callonn. **Ɔ**c oeruel maōz dꝛōy lofgedigaeth eneideu. **Y**no ymae rot odan **Ɔ**mil oyꝛd arnei adiefuyl ae try vnōeith beunyd. **Ɔ**c ar bop gōeith yllofkit mil oeneidev. **Ɔ**dyna ygōelas paōl avon aruthyꝛ yn llaōn obꝛyfuet kythꝛeulic. megys pyscaōt yny moꝛ yn llygkv eneidev pechāduryeit megys bleideu yn llyngkv deueit. **Ɔ**c ar yz auon honno yd oed bont yd aei yz eneideu kyfyaōnn idi yndidꝛamgōyd. **Ɔ**c eneideu ypechāduryeit adygōydynt yndi. **Ɔ**llaōer yfyd obꝛeffōylvaeu dꝛōc yn vffernn. megys ydyōedir ynyz euegyl. **R**ōymōch ōynt yn fagleu oe llofci.

yno ypoenir kyffelyb gyt ae gyffelyb. godineb⁹ ygodineb⁹. treisŷy^z gyt athzeisŷaged. **A**nŷir gyt aenŷiryon. aphaŷt agerdei yz bont honno herŷyd ygobzynei. **A**c yno ygŷelas paŷl llaŷer o eneideu ympoen. **R**ei ohonunt hyt yglinnyeu. **A**reill hyt ybogel. **A**reill hyt ygŷeuuffev. **A**reill hyt yhayleu. **A**reill hyt ygŷarthaf ypennev. yna yd ŷylaŷd paŷl. **A**c ygofynaŷd yz angel pŷy oedynt yrei hynny. heb agel yna. yrei aŷely di hyt yglinnyev aoganant ereill. p̄ann elont yz eglŷyffeu. **A**rei aŷely dihyt ybogel aŷnaethant pechaŷt godineb⁹. **A**c nys penytyaffant hyt aghev. **A**rei aŷely ti hyt ygŷefuffeu. aoganaffant yn eglŷysev heb ŷarannaŷ geireu || duŷ. **T**rei aŷely di hyt yhaeleu alaŷennaffant ogŷympeu ykymodogyon. **O**dyna ef aŷelei lle ofynaŷc yn gyfulaŷnn oŷy^z agŷaged yn knoi ytauodev. llyma heb angel v^zth paŷl yz ocky^zŷy^z aŷnaethant vŷur ac ocky^z. **A**c ae keiffaffant. **A**c nybuant truga^zaŷc v^zth ygŷeineint. **A**c v^zth hynny ybydant ŷy yny poen hŷonn hyt dydb^zaŷt. **O**dyna paŷl aŷelas lle arall obop ryŷ boen yndaŷ. **A**c yno ydoedynt mo^zynyon duon pyclyt. agŷiŷcoed duon pyclyt amdanadunt. **A**dzeigeu tanllyt aŷeirff. a nadzed gŷenŷynn^{ic} yn dorchev amy mŷnyglev. **A**naŷ kythzeul yŷgithraŷc. **A**chy^zann tanllyt arnunt ynyharheilaŷ. **A**c yny agkreiffyaŷ. ac yn dyŷedut v^zthunt. **A**dnybyd|dŷch chŷi vab duŷ byŷ ygŷ^z ab^zynaŷd ybyd oe ŷerthvaŷaŷaet. **A**gouyn aozuc paŷl yna yz agel pŷy oed|dynt. llyma heb ef yneb nychedŷis ydiŷeirdeb. **A**c abechaffant v^zth y karant. **A**c a to^zraffant y^zriodas|feu. **A**c aladaffant eu plant. **A**c aeby^zryaffant ynvŷyt yz p^zyfet. neu ymyŷn dŷfy^z oebodi. nev ygkyŷy^zgoll arall. **A**c nyŷnaethant ypenyt kynnagev. **O**dyna ef aŷelei gŷ^z agŷaged ymyŷn tan a ia. ar tan yn lloŷci y neill hanner vdunt. ar oeruel yny crędv o^z tu arall. **A**c yny kryfuachv. llyma heb yz agel yneb aargyŷedaŷd y^zymdifeit argŷaged gŷedŷon. **O**dyna ef aŷelei yn lle arall henŷ^z yn^zrym rŷg || pedŷar kythzeul. **A**c

ynn yntev ynŷylyaŷ ac ynvdaw. **A**phaŷ aovynnaŷd pŷy oed hŷnnŷ. **J**scob gŷallus heb yz anghel yŷ. nychedŷis kyureithev duŷ. ac ny bu diŷeir oeir nac ŷeithzet na medŷl. namyn kebyd tŷyllŷz. **A**cham ryuygus. **J**c amhynny ybyd arnaŷ yntev anneiryf o boenev hyt dydbzaŷt. **J**c yna ydyŷat paŷl. ŷch. ŷch. ŷch. gŷae ŷynt ypechaduryeit ygeni. **J**c yna ydyŷat yz angel vztth baŷl. paham yd ochydi paŷl. nyŷelŷŷte eto nemaŷz o boenev vffernn. **J**c yna dangos pydeŷ aozuc idaŷ. aseith ynfeil arnaŷ. **S**af o bell heb yz angel. kanny elly diodef dereŷant ypydeŷ hŷnn. **A**phann agozet genev ypydeu. ef agyuodes dzŷant ohonaŷ. val ytybygei baŷl yvot yn ŷaeth no holl boenev vffernn. **P**ŷybynnac heb yz angel adyŷŷydhŷo nny pydeŷ hŷnn. nybyd cof ef byth gyz bzonn duŷ. **T**rei hynny heb yz angel ny credaffant ygŷt ygŷz adiodefaŷt anghev yz pobyl ybyt. ac nychzedaffant kymryt ohonaŷ gnaŷt dyn. na eni oveir ŷyzy. ac nychymeraffant vedyd yn enŷ duŷ. ac ny thalaffant ŷy degemhev yz eglŷyŷŷev. ac atrymygaffant ykyfneŷŷeueit. ac ny chymeraffant gymvn ogozŷt ŷŷt naeŷaet. **O**dyna ygŷelas paŷl gŷy z agŷzaged yn noethon **A**phzŷfet. **A**nadzed nny bŷyta. || **A**hynny pob vn arŷarthaf ygilyd. megys deueit ymyŷn phalt. **A**chyndeŷet oed ylle ydoeddynt yndaŷ ac oz nef hyt yz gŷy z. llaŷz. ac ef aglyŷei kŷynvan agriduan ac ŷyllovein megys taran nnyz aŷy z. ac edzŷch aozuc paŷl obell yvzthaŷ. ac ef aŷelei eneit pechadur yn rŷym gann seith gythzeul ŷedy z dŷyn yz aŷz honno oz cozŷŷ. ac ynteu yngŷeidi ac ynvdaw. **J**c engylyon nef yn lleuein. ac yndyŷedut. ŷch. ŷch. eneit truan pybeth aryŷnaethoŷti. hyeu medeu vn oz diefyl. llyma yz eneit atremygaŷd gozchymynnev duŷ. ae gyfureithev. ac yna darllein chartyz ae pechodeu aeweithzedoed dzŷc ynŷcriuennedic yndi. ac nnyvarnv ygkyuyz goll. **A**r dieuyl nnygymryt. ac nny anuon yz tyŷyllŷch eithaf. ynulle ydoed ŷylyaw. **A**chzŷynv danned. athzŷtŷch heb leŷenyd. ac yna ydyŷat

yz angel. Gret ti baol pann yó valygónel dyn nny byt yma
 ykeiff ef rac llaó. Odyne ygbelei ef egylyon yn dóyn eneit
 mynach góynn oe gozff. Ac nny annvon yz nef. Ac yna yklyóei
 paól llef miloviloed oengylyon yn llaóenhav órthaó. Ac yndyóe-
 dut. Eneit detóyddaf byd laóen heddió kann gónaethost eóyllus
 duó. Ac yna dyzchael yz eneit gyz bionn duó. pdarllein yóeithz-
 edoed da ryónaethoed. Ac yna yduc mihangel yz || eneit ybarad-
 óys lle ydoeddynt yzengylyon yn erbynnyeit yz eneideu góiryon.
 Ágaó oleóenyd arodassant valpei vot yzheul ar lloer ar nef
 ar dayar yn kyffroi. Ac yna lleuein aozuc ypechaduryeit oz
 poenev adyóedut trugarhaa vithym vihagel archangel. Athitheu
 óynnvydedic paól ebostol eirolóch dazoffom ar duó. kanyis ni aódam
 ymae tróy ych góedieu chói ykynnhelir ynef ar dayar. býlóch
 chóithev aninhev aóylón ygyt achóí nny dzugazhao duó órthyóch.
 Ac nny rodho duó noddua yóch. Alleuein aozuc yniuer aceddynt
 nny poenev. alleuein aozuc mihagel aphaól ebostol a millóed
 o engylyon ygyt ac óynt nny glyóit y llef ynypedveryd nef.
 yndyóedut arglóyd gft trugarhaa vith veibon ydnyon. Ac yna
 ygóelas paól ynef yn kyffroi aduó ~~argóron~~ argóron amybyenn.
 Ar niferaoedynt nny|vffernn yn góeidi Ac yndyóedut. trugarhaa
 vithym vab duó byó gozchael. Ac yna yclyóei baól lef yndyóedut
 vithunt. paham náónaethaóchóí dim órda. val ygalleóch erchi
 benndith agozffóys. ói arodet arygroc ac apóyóyt yzhoellon
 ymdóylaó. Ac arodet ygóenóyn ym oe yvet. Ac am gónanpóyt
 ar góayó. Ac aymrodeis vyhvn y anghev yzychbyóyt chói.
 Achóí||thev geuaóv vuaóch. Álladzonn. kbydyon. kynghozrvynn^o.
 balch. Adistryó yz eglóyffeu. Ac attal degémev. Aphob am-
 ryuael dzóv heb óneuthur dim da. nac vnryt nac alauffen. Ac
 yna ygóstynghaóv mihagel archangel. aphaól ebostol amilóed
 oengylyon gyz bionn duó yadolóyn idaó rodi gozffóys dyó sul yz
 eneidev aoedynt ynvffernn. ói arodaf heb yz arglóyd ieffu yz

mihagel. Ac yz paól eboſtol. Ac yz vyn dayoni vy hun oꝛffóys
 vdunt oaó náo n dyó ſadóinn hyt aó pꝛim dyó llun. **I**c yna
 dꝛychauel yar ypennev a oꝛuc etyꝛval dꝛys|ſaó vffernn. Acerebius
 ygi. Athꝛiſtav ynvaó. Allaóenhav a oꝛuc ynifer aoedynt yn
 vffernn. Adyóedut ygyt oll. ni ni adyóedón dyuot ti ynvab yduó
 byó. kan rodeiſt ti yni oꝛffóys duó ſul ehun. **I**c vꝛth ꝑ|hynny
 pꝛybynnac ahenrydedho dyó ſul. ef auyd kyfrannaó ac a oꝛffóys
 gyt ac engylyon nef. **I**c yna ygofuynnaó paól yz angel pꝛyſaól
 poen yfyd yn vffernn. Ar aghel adyóat petei pedeir mil adeugein
 mil achan mil ynriſaó poenev vffernn. Aphedóar tauaó hay-
 arnn ym penn pob vn ohonunt. nyphereynt ynriſaó poenev
 vffernn. bꝛth hynny pꝛybynnac ohonam ni aglyóho meint
 poenev éſtonogyon agkredadóy. Ameint lleóenyd yz eneidev
 kyfyaón buchedaól. Ameint adiodeſaó éſt yz hom ni || colli
 ywaet yn wiryon yz caryat ar griſtonogyonn. nynhev adylyhem
 haeddu yvodyant ef val ycaffem buched tragyóyaól yn teyꝛnas.
 gólat nef.

AM GADW DYW SUL.

Llyma yz achos ydeuth baz duó ynnychplith. Amethyant arych llaur ac arvedóch oda. Ac ydaó pobyl ypagannyeit ydodi ych kyaff ynachubaól geithióet. oachaós na chedyóch dyó sul fanteid bendigedic. yamh laant ychplith kribdeiledigyon vleidev. Achón kynndeiraóc. bynt achsoddant yn dyfynnder gofuut. Aminhev aymhoelaf vyóyneb yóthyóch ac yóith ych tei oz aónaeth ych dóylaó. Pob kyfuryó dáo oz aónaethaóch ynerbyn vy santeid eglóys .i. oiaie dialaf. Am ach rodaf ynozesgynn alldudyon. Ac achsodaf megy ysode t gynt. Bouir ac ovir. alynkóys ydayar óynt ynvyó amypechodev. Aphóybynnac adiamóyho yle amgen. pndyd fanteid sul noc ym heglóys i kanys ty owedi yó. nev ypererindodev seint. nev yofuóy kleifon. nev yagklad meir^o nev ytagnouedv róg digaffogyon. Aónel amgen óbeith yny. megys eillyaó góallt nev varveu. nev ykneifaó. nev olchi pennev. neu dillat. nev bobi bara. neu óeith arall góahardedic gann yzeiglóys catholic yn dyd arbennic sul. Dychaffant gann duó yn dyd nac yn nos yspaydaól vendith. || namyn yz emelldith ahaydaffant yfyóaeth. Ami aannvonaf yny tei glefydyev annozffenedic arnunt ac ar yplant. Amall aryhannyueileit. Aphóybynnac adadleuho yn dyd sul. nac aváattaó. nac aónel amryffonev nev pynckev agkyfuleus. namyn góediaó o eóyllus buchedaól ym henó .i. ac ym heglóys. oí aannvonaf yny plith amryuaelon colledev ynamlóc hyt pannvethont. Óóarandaóet yzholl pobloed angkrededun. Agóarandaó ti o genedylyaeth dáo agkyfyáónn. Ar yz hónn ny mynhy gredu idaó. Bychan yó dydydyev. Apheunyd ymae dydydyev athióed yn nessav. Amynhev óyf póyllic vath pechaduryeit dayaraól yedzych aymhoelont yóir

penyt. Ac ediuaróch. Achyffes lan. Garanndaóet holl pobloed
 ypræffent narodont ehofyndza ytyghu cam lyein yz vygkaryat
 .i. **D**ac yamherchi eglóyffev. **D**agónneuthur lledzadev yndyd
 santeid sul. Achas ydyd hónnó ykyuodes yz arglóyd ieffu oveiró
 ynvyó. Ac yd ysgynnaóð ar nefoed. Ac ymae yn eisted ar deheu
 duó dat hollgyfuoethaó. Ac odyo ydaó yvarnnv arvyó ac ar
 veiró. **A**c yn chóech nyhev ygónnaeth duó. nef. adayar. Ac
 yffyd yndunt yn hollaól ogreaduryeit. yrei aóelir. Arei ny óelir.
 Ac yny seithuet dyd ygozffýyssaóð oe holl weithædoed. **A**c
 velle ymynhaf y||chóithev ozffóys oweithædoed bydaól paóð ryd.
 Achæth. Achadó dyd sul obzyt naón dyó sadóinn hyt pann
 gyfuotto yzheul dyó llun. **D**eu vinhev achymelldigaf gyz bzon
 vyn tat yfyd ynynef. **A**c nywledychóch ygyt ami nac ygyt am
 egely|yonn yn teyznnas gozuchelder nef. **A**c onny chedóch gyó-
 irdeb tu ac at ychalldzaóonn. Achadó dyó sul yn gyfuodedic
 dilauur. **W**i annuon|naf tymeftloed arnaóch. Ac ar ychllauur hyt
 pann periclont. ac nachaffoch ymbozth diofuut. **D**ygwch ych
 degemev yn gyóir ym heglóys .i. tróy eóyllus buchedaól. **A**phóyn-
 nac nys dycco ydegóm yngyóir ozda avenffycyaóð duó idaó.
 sef ageiff bar duó arygozff ae eneit. Ac ny óyl buchel tragýydaól.
 yny lle ymae yn gobeithaó yóelet. **D**amyn neóyn auyd arnunt.
 kanys pobyl agkredaóy ynt yndefnydyaó barnnev vffernaól
 vdunt. **A**mynhev nys madeuhaf vd|dunt ynyz oes oeffoed ony
 chadóant vygozchymynnev .i. **F**óybynac agattóo dyó sul fan-
 teid mi aagozaf vdunt fenestri nefoed. Ac aamlahaf pob da
 vdunt olauur ydóylaó. Ac ahóyhaaf eublynyded yny byt hónn
 yma tróy yechyt. Allaóenyd dayaraól. Ac nybyd trabludyeu
 goulus yny óerin. **A**mi avydaf gannozthóyóv vdunt. Ac óynt ||
 avydant laóuaeth ymynhev. **A**gýbydóch ymae mi yfyd yaón
 arglóyd. Ac nat oes arglóyd namyn mi. kanys mi adileaf pob
 dáo agofueileint yózthyóch. **O**nybyd offeiraf ny thæatho yz

eboftol honn ym pobyl i ae myón tref ae myón eglóys ae myón dinas vymar adifgyn arnaó tragyóydaól. **U**iaethent yz bopyl val ycretont yn dyó sul arbennic. Ac y gallont haeddu trugared nefáól. **K**anys duó ehun aanvones yz yfcriuennedic rybud hónnó yz pechaduryeit hyt ar allaó: eglóys peder aphaól yn rufein. oe rybudyaó am weith sulyeu ac óyleu. . .

RYBUD GABRIEL AT VEIR.

Rybud gabel angel at veir yóhónn pann difgynnaó d ieffu gft yny bzuhi.

Ef annvonet Gabel angel ygann duó ydinas o alilea yz hónn aoes yenó nazared at wyzy. bzaóbt yó: yzhónn aoad yenó **J**oseph olóyth dauid. **B**ef yóhynny otylóyth dauid. Ac enó yvozóyn oed veir. Amynet ymyón aozuc yz angel attei. **A**dyóedut. henpych góell gyfulaónn o:at ymae yz arglóyd ygyt athi. benndigedic óyt ti yny gó:aged. **M**al ykiglev hi. **H**itheu agynnyhyzaó d nny ymadzaó d ef. **A**c avedylyaó d pyryó annerch oed honno. **A**rangel adyóat v:thi. nac ofuynnha di veir. ti ageueist rat ygann duó. **A**llyma yd aruolly ti yth v:u vab. **A**th aelóy yenó ieffu yzhónn auyd maó: || **A**mab ygozuchaf ygelóir. **A**c ef aryd idaó arglóyd duó eistedua dauid ydat. Ac aóledycha yn ty iago tragyóydaól. Ac nybyd d:óed. ary teyznnas ef. **A**dyóedut aozuc meir v:th yz angel. **P**yvod ybyd hynny. **K**annychytffynnyaf achyt gó: . **A**r angel adyóat yn ateb idi. yz yfpryt glan odyarnatiadaó ynot. **A**grym ygozuchaf auyd gyfcaóbt ac amdifryn yti rac pob pechaóbt. **A**r sant aenir ohonat ti aelóir mab duó. **A**llyma elizabeth dy gares ti. hi aaruolles mab yny heneint. **A**hónn yó ychóet mis yzhónn aelóir anvab. **K**annys pob ryó beth o: aallo bot yn eir góir adichaón duó. adyóedut aozuc meir v:th yz angel. **A**llyma labuo:óyn yz arglóyd. bit ymi heróyd dyeir di. **A**men.

EUEGYL JEUAN EBOSTOL.

Ilyma euegyl Jeuan eboft.

Ilyma synnóy euegyl Jeuan eboftol heróyd ydy|yll ar synhóy arodes duó yrneb aetroes oladin ygkymraec. Agóybydet baóp oc ae darlleo pann yógeirev yz euegyl ynt yrei ymae yllinyev ydanunt. Ar geireu ereill heb linnyev. Geireu yneb ae troes ygkymraec yfynnhóyzaó ac yamlyccav yz euegyl. In principio erat uerbum. Tny dechzeu yz oed geir. Sef oed hynny nny tat duó ydoed mab | mab. kannys geir duó oed yvab. Ar geir aoed gyt aduó. Ac vath hynny ydylyón ni óybot nat vn || personn ytat ar mab. Aduó oed ygeir. Gannys ygeir yfyd vab. Ar mab yfyd duó. Ahónnó oed nny dechzeu ygyt aduó. Gannys gogyuoet yó ymab ar tat. Athóy ygeir hónnó ygónnaethpóyt pob peth. Ahebdaó ef nyónnaethpóyt dim. Ganny bu ónneuthuryat amgen arybyt eithy dyóedut oduó pann dyóat yeir. Ac nny eir. Sef yó hynny. pann anet yvab. Bit bop peth nnyz amfer hónn az amfer. Ac val ydyóat ac ygozchymynnaóv velle ybu. Ac nybyd dim onnyt adyóat ef aryeir ybydei. Ac eiffoes ny dyóat duó ac nys gozchymynnaóv vot pechaót. Ac achas hynny aróyd yó nat dim pechaót. eithy camóed ac eisseu kyfuyaónder. Ar hynn aónaethpóyt yndaó ef. byóyt oed. Sef yó hynny kyffelybóyd adechzeu pob peth megys ymae yn duó byóyt yó. Gannys pob peth oc yfyd yndaó byóyt yó. Aduó yó. Ar byóyt hónnó yfyd leufer yz dynyon. Ac nyt lleuuer yz annyueileit heb dyall heb synnhóyzev gantunt. Hamyn lleufer ysprydaól yó. aaoleuhaa eneideu dynyon. Ar lleuuer aleóycha ymplith ypechaduryeit. Gannys pechaót yfyd tyóyllóch. Arpechaduryeit tyóyll ylynt ahynny achos ypechaót. Ar tyóyllóch nys amgyff-

redað ef. **S**ef yó hynny. pechaduryeit nys || nys erbynnaffant ef ac nys adnabuant ef. megys deillonn yn eifteid ygoleuat yz heul heb ygóelet. **A**c achos dyuot ygoleuat hónnó ygknaót dyn. aphreßóylyað megys heul myón bybæn. neu oleuat myón llugozn. uzth hynny. ydannuonet dyn ygann duó ðe enó Ieuan. Ieuan oed hónnó vedyddó: a Janet yn erbyn anyan odev hendyn. ðc aozucpóyt ynsant ymrv yvam. **H**ónnó anvonet yn righill o vlaen mab duó yrybudyað paób. ðc yvenegi ydoey. **D**yt óleuat óed ef. namyn ef aannvonet yntyft yrodi tyftolyaeth o: goleuat megys ycettei baóp y|ð:óydaó ef. **S**ef yó tróy ytyftolyaeth ef. **Y**d oed ef hagen **w**ir oleuat aoleuhaa pob dyn o: byt. **G**annys oe bleit ef ydeuth yoleuhav pob dyn o: byt. **A**c eiffoes llaóer agayant yllygeit yn erbyn ygoleuat hónnó. ðc ny vynhant yóelet. **Y**ny byt yd oed lleuer. **S**ef yó hynny mab duó. **A**th:óydaó ef ygónaethpóyt ybyt. tróy vab duó. **A**c eiffoes nyt adnabu ybyt ef. **S**ef yó hynny nyt adnabv dnyyon bydaól aoedynt pechaduryeit ybyt. **O**e b:iaót ydeuth. **S**ef oed hynny yólat yz:iffrael oed megys gólat baót idaó. **A**th:æftat óahanredaól yna. **G**any ch:edei neb ynduó yna onnyt óynt. **A**e eidaó nys aruollaffant. ðc nys kymeraffant megys yn duó ae ha:|glóyd. **P**óybynnae hagen ae kymerth ef. **E**f aro||des vdunt allu amedyant oebot ynnveibon yduó. ðc ny d:ichaón neb d:óyn yannaó yv:ieint onnys mýn ehun. **D**yt yrei anner owaedeu ogyt g:ó: ag:ó:ieic. **S**ef yó hynny yrei nyanner obechodeu nac oebyll⁹ yknaót. **D**amyn yrei aaner oduó. **G**annys yneb aaner oduó. **A**enir orat yz ysp:yt glan. **A**rei a aner óbeith:et g:ó: ag:ó:ieic aennyn óbeith:et knaódaól. **A**chynn yvot ynvab yduó reit yw idaó ydadeni tróy d:ófy: ybedyd. **A**rat yz ysp:yt glan. **A**r geir aónaethpóyt yn gnaót. **S**ef yó hynny duó aónaethpóyt yn dyn. ac ap:reßóylyað ynom ni. **S**ayó hynny yn plith ni. **A** ni aóelfam yogonnyant ef. **Y**z honn ny allei neb

^ ef

y

ygŵelet onny^{bei} ōiscaŵ ohonaŵ ef gnaŵt dyn. Æe ogonnyant ef megys gogonyant vn mab duŵ aanet oduŵ kyfulaŵn orat. agŵironed. Ganyŵ ydynolyaeth ef aē eneit arod|det yz holl radeu. ar holl ŵyboteu yz hōnn nyrodet yneb eithyz idaŵ ehun ahynny yn hollaŵl.

YDRINDAWT YN VN DUW.

Dangos pyŵed ydyellir ytat armab. Aryŵpzyt glan vn duŵ. **R**Ynn bo perffeithach duŵ nochzædur oz byt. Ahynny offyzd heb rif arnunt. **H**isso| ny allōn ni na deall yperffeithzŵyd ef nae dyŵet|dut aryn tafaŵt onnyt trōy kyffelybzŵyd ypetheu aŵelōn Æc adeallōn yny creaduryeit. Æc ynennŵedic yn dyn aŵnnaeth-pŵyt ar delŵ duŵ. || **T**ny eneit dyn ymae cof. Ædeall. neu vedŵl. Æc eŵyllus. Achynn bōynt ŵy yn vn eneit. Æmgen beth yŵ pob vn ohonunt aē gylid. **A**phob vn ohonunt ŵy yfyd yny gilyd. kannys cof yfyd gof ganntaŵ pob vn oz t. **A**r medŵl adyall pob vnoz t. Ær eŵyllus a vyn ac agar pob vn oz t. **O**z cof ŵeithonn ygenir medŵl. Ær medŵl hōnnŵ geir yŵ affuruir. Æc alunir yngkallonn dyn. Æchyt ahynny oz cof ar medŵl ydaŵ yz eŵyllus. velle vn duŵ holl gyfuoethaŵc oachos yvot yn yŵpzyt dyall⁹ dylyed⁹ ymae t pheth val kyffelyb yz t vzy. eithyz eu bot yn perffeithach. Æc yn diueiach. **B**ef ynt yt pheth hynny. ytat. ar mab. ar yŵpzyt glan. Ytat yfyd megys cof. kannys val ymae ycof yn dechzæu yz medŵl. Ær eŵyllus. Æc | cof ydaŵ yna ymedŵl nev eir. Æc ohonunt ŵyntev ydaŵ eŵyllus megys yŵpzyt. Æc velle ytat duŵ yfyd dechzæu yz mab. kannys oz tat yganet mab duŵ megys ygenir geir oz kof. **A**c vzth hynny. mab duŵ geir ytat yŵ. Ægeir ygelŵir. Æc oz tat armab ydeuth caryat. Æc vnnoly-

aeth rŏng ytat ar mab. ðhŏnnŏ yz yſpzyt glan. ðr t̄ hynny yſyd
 ogŷmeint agogyſtal. ðc vn voned. ðc vn dyall æc vn allu.
 kannys yt̄ hynny yſyd vn duŏ diŏahan. ðr t̄ yſyd ogyuoet. ðphob
 vn ohonunt ŏy yſyd yny gilyd. kannybu ytat eiroet heb vab idaŏ.
 ðc nybu heb dyŏedut geir || **Æ** eiſſoes nydyŏat namyn vn geir.
 ðc nybu ytat. ðr mab eiroet heb garyat ac vnnolyaeth yrygtunt
 ðhŏnnŏ yŏ yz yſpzyt glan. velle ydaŏ oz heul paladz yz heul. ðc
 oz heul ar paladz ydaŏ gŏzes. ðc ̄ tri hynny gogyuoet ynt
 eithyz nat ynt vn anyan diŏahan val yteir pſon. velle heuyt ydaŏ
 nant oz ffynnaŏn. ðc oz ffynnaŏn ar nant ydaŏ llynn. ðc yz
 hynny vn dŏfyz yŏz t̄ diŏahan eithyz nat ynt o|gygyfuot. kannys
 kynt ybyd ydŏfyz yny ffynnaŏn. ðc yny nant. noc yd a ynllynn.
 vath hynny nyt oes dim ynyz holl pechaduryeit kyffelyb nathebic
 ogŏbyl yz vn duŏ ar teir pſonn. ðc eiſſoes pŏybynnac adyallo yn
 amlŏc yz hynn adyŏetpŏyt am eneit dyn æc amycreaduryeit ereill.
 þaŏs yŏ idaŏ ŏelet. ðchzedu py ŏed ymae ytat ar mab. ar yſpzyt
 glan ynteir pſonn dooſpthedic. ðc yn vn duŏ. ||

HYSTORIA GWLAT IEUAN VENDIGEIT.

Llyma dechreu ystozya gwlat Ieuan vendigeit

Ilyma lyuyz aanuones bzenhin yz yndia yamherawdyz constantinobyl. ynyz h6nn ydyellir lla6er o amryuaelon betheu odida6c ac ynda6 ymae petheu ne6yd. apetheu nychly6y6p6yt yn llyureu ereill eiroet ac nycheffir. Allyma grym yllyuyz h6nn6. . . .

Ieuan offeirat ogyuoeth anerth du6 yn argl6yd ni iessu grift. bzenhin ydayza6l vzenhined ac argal6yd yz argl6ydi. yz g6z yffyd yn lle du6 nyt amgen yly6a6dyz rufein. yfyd yn anuon anerch. ally6enyd orat pzydest. Athz6yhynny gann y6gynnv ar betheu auont vch. If avenegit vzth yn ma6z6zdaeth ni ycarut ti ynarderchogr6yd ni ar amled yn gozuchelder ni. ani a adnabuam dz6y yne negef6as ni ymynnud ti auon yn ni petheu bz6ys arei digryf. ac val yd 6yf dyn i. da y6 gennyf hynny. ac oz petheu einym nynhev gann yn negef6as ni nyheu aanuon6n petheu ereill ytitheu. ac ni auynn6n. ac adamun6n 6ybot aoes gennyt ti ffyd ya6n ygyt ani. ac agreddy yn holla6l yn hargl6yd ni iessu gft. Pann adnappo yrei einym ni yn bot ni yn dnyon. ptebic dy roeg6yz ditheu dyuot ti yn du6. eiffoes k6n ad6aenam || ni dyvot ti ynvar6a6l. Adarest6ng ohonat ti ydyna6l lygredigaeth. 6sit arnnat ti eisseu dim obetheu aberthynont ar ly6enyd. hysbyffa di dz6y dy negef6as ti. ac ogyuedic rybucheidz6yd yn haelder ni. ti ae keffy. kymer di yz anrec honn ym hen6 i. ac aruera di ohonei. Amynhev yn lla6en aaruer6n oth anregyon titheu. hyt pann vo velle ydymgadarnnhaon yn nerthoed ni 6ers dzag6ers. ac yn ar6ydon it arh6ny medylya di ac edz6ych oz mynny dyvot at ygenedyl yd henym ni ohonei. ni athoffod6n

XVII. **A**lyma doctren ystoria swlth. Iuan beudis
 lyma bymz aannoues breithu y mudi. v
 amheraboyz constantuobyl. ymz bym d
 dyellu llaver o amryuacolon becheu odrodab
 ac yndas ymae pethen uevra. apethen in
 chlyvyspoyt yn llyuten creill eudet ac ny che
 ffr. allyma grym vlymz bonus.
 enau offenar o gyuoeth a nerth duv yn ar
 glwyd in iesu grif. breithu vanyabl viedmes
 ac arglwyd y arglwyd. y grz vlyd yn lle duv
 nwy angen ylvaboyz rufem. ylyd yn amon
 auerth. allybonyd o rat pydett. athvy hynn
 sam ysgynn ar becheu auont vch. & f eve
 negre vth yn mabwdaeth in ycarut ti yn
 ardeithogryd in ar anles yn goruchelart in.
 au d aduabuam dvy yne negelbas in ymyu
 mit ti auon yn in pethen byvys arei digryf
 ac vallyd vrf dym i. da vly genyf hynn. ac
 oz pethen eumy nmlhev gam yn negelbas in
 mlyen aamtonou pethen creill ycheu. ac in
 au muon. ac adamunbu byllet aoes genyf
 ti fvd pabu poyt au. ac agredy yn hollaol yn
 llyglwyd in iesu grif. Pam aduappo vrei em
 yn in yn bor in yn dyvion. yreth dy roegyn
 dthcu dyuot n ynduv. eussoes han aduacua

Collotype.

Oxford University Press.



ary petheu móyhaf yn ynllys ni. Ac velle di aelly aaruerv on amled ni. Ac oꝝ petheu amhyl yfyd yn ynplith ni. Ac omynny ymþoelut dꝛacheuen. ti aymhoely yn gyfuoethaŵc. Coffa hagen ypetheu neóyhaf. Þef yó yreihynny. dy díŵed. Ac nyphedych yn tragyóyd. Oꝝ mynny hagen adnabot yn maŵꝛádayaeth ni. Ac arderchogróyd yn goꝛuchelder ni. Ac ympa dired yꝛ arglóydocka yn gallv ni. dyall ti. Aheb pedꝛufter cret ti vymot i yn ieuau offeirad. arglóyd yꝛ arglóydi. ꝑn raculaennv holl vꝛenhined ydayar o nerth agallu ynholre oludoed oꝝy yffyd ydan ynef. Deudec bꝛenhin athꝛugeint yfyd yn tretháŵl ynni. oꝛinheu a||rodeis ouunet vy mot yn gristaŵn. Aꝑhylebynnac ybont ychenogyon cꝛt. goꝛchygnerth yn rybucheidꝛóyd ni yó. yhamdiffynn. Aꝛ kynnal on cardodeu ni. Codunet heuyt yó gennym ni gofóy bed yn harglóyd ni ygýt a llu maŵꝛ. megys ygóedha y ogonnyant yn maŵꝛádayaeth ni dareftóg ac vfydhav gelyŵnyon croc cꝛt. Aꝛyꝛchael yenó benndigeit ef. Ynyteir yndia yꝛ arglóydooa yn maŵꝛádaaeth ni. Ac ykerd|da yntir ni oꝝ yndia eithaf ynyꝛ honn ymae coꝛff thomas eboŵtol yn goꝛffóys. Athꝛóy ydiffeith yd ymystynn hyt ygoꝛlleŵin yꝛ heul. Ac yꝛ ymhóel ar ŵyꝛ yvabylon diffeith gyꝛ llaó tóꝛ babylon. Deudec bꝛenhindꝛef athꝛugeint aŵassanaetha yn gaeth yni. Ac oꝛit oꝛ rei hꝛny yfyd yn gristonogyon. Aꝑhob "ohonunt vñ yfyd ae bꝛenhin tróydi ehunan. Aꝛei hynny oll yffyd trethóyꝛ yni. Yn yntir ni ygenir anifeileit aelóir eliffeit. aꝛáomedꝛarii. achameleit. Ac ypotamy. Achocodꝛilli. Ametagalinarij. Cametenirij. tónfirete. panthere. onagri. lleóot góynyon. Achochyon. Þirth góynnyon. Amóyeilch góynyon. keilogeŵ redyn muddyon. Cꝛiffones. Cꝛygres. lamie. Þene. boues. agreŵtes. ŵagitarij. dynyon góy|yllt. dynyon aчыꝛnn arnunt. Choꝛiuti. Coꝛreit || Þatiri. Agóꝛaged. oꝝ vn ryó genedyl ahonno. Þigmei. cenofali. kꝛóꝛi adeugein kufyt yny huchet. dynyon vnllýgeidaŵc. Aciclopes. Aꝛ ederyn aelóir

ffenix. A hayach hollre genedyl anifeileit oꝛ yfyd ydan ynef. A mylhed yfyd yn yntir ni olaeth amel. Ughyfeir arall yn yntir ni nyt argyŵeda neb ryŵ wenŵyn. ny chꝛogleiffa llyffan. ny chꝛibana seirff ymyŵn llyffeu nyaallant anyueileit gŵennŵynic pꝛeffŵylaŵ yno. na gŵneuthur argyŵed yneb. Umlith yryŵ genedyl aelŵir ypagannyeit dꝛŵy neb vn vꝛenhindꝛef yni. ykerda auon aelŵir idon. Ar auon honno ŵedy del oparadŵys agerdha yn aflew dꝛŵy yvꝛenhinaeth honno oll o amryfyal gerdedeu. Ac yno ykeffir mein anyanaŵl. allyma eu henŵeu hŵy. S maragdi. Saphir. Carbunculi. topazion. Crifoliti. Quichini. berilli. Amestifti. Sardine. Allaŵer ovein gŵerthuaŵa ereill. Uno ygenir ylyffeŵyn aelŵir affidos. pŵybynnac aarŵedho gŵaieid ylyffeŵyn hŵnnŵ gantaŵ. ef affy yꝛ yspꝛydoed dꝛŵc yvꝛathaŵ. Ac agymell arnaŵ dyŵedut pŵy vo. Aphŵy yenŵ. Ac ŵith hynny ny leueis yꝛ yspꝛydoed dꝛŵc yny lle hŵnnŵ llygru neb. Umbꝛenꝛ hinyaeth arall yni ytyf yꝛ holre pybyꝛ. ac ykynullir. Ac ykyfneŵidir ŵynt yꝛ gŵenith. A||chꝛŵynn. Abꝛethyn a ymboꝛth dynyon. Ar tired hynny tired coedaŵc ynt megys helygos deŵ. Ac yn llaŵn oll oseirff. Aphann aeduet ppybyꝛ ydoant ypobloed oll oꝛ bꝛenhinaethev neffaf. Ac ydŷgant gantunt vs amynŵs agŵyfc sych ar yꝛ enynnant ycoet gylch ogylch. Aphann vo diruaŵa ŵynt yn chŵythu ydodant tan ovyŵn ac ovaes yꝛ coet hyt na allo vn oꝛ seirff vynet ymaes. Ac velle ymyŵn ytan ŵedyꝛ ennŷner yn gadarnn ybyd marŵ yseirff oll. onyt yrei agaffo ygogofeu. Agŵedy ydarffo ytan oll. ydeuant paŵb agŵa agŵaieic abychan amaŵa. aphyꝛffch yny dŵylaŵ. Ac ydoat yꝛ coet. Ac ybyꝛyant yseirff oll ymaes oꝛ coet. Ac ygŵnant gruceu vchel ohonunt hyt yꝛ aŵyꝛ. Agŵedy darffo vdunt yfgytŵaŵ ymynŵs hŵnnŵ yfychir ygraŵn agynnnuller oblith ybꝛiŵyd hymny. Ac yberŵir ppybyꝛ. ba ffuryf hagen yberŵir. ny edir ydyn gŵlat arall yŵybot. Ar coet hŵnnŵ yfyd offodedic ydan vynyd olimpy. Ac odyno ymae

ffynnyaón ardechaóç yn dyuot. Aphob ryó vlas yfyd arydófyz hónnó. Afymut yvlas aóna ympob aóç oç dyd ar nos. Ac odyño y kerda nyt pellach noc ymdeith t'dieu yvath paradóys yç honn ygyaróyt adaf || ohonei allann. Póybynnac ayfo odófyz yffynaón honno teir góeith arygythlóng. nydaó kleuyt idaó allann oç dyd hónnó. Ac yn dıagyóyd ybyd yn oedıan degmlóyd arhugeint. Yno heuyt ymae mein aelóir midiofi. Arei hynny yn vyny|ych adóç eryrot parth ac attam ni. athıóy yrei hynny yd atuyóockaant hóy. Ac y caffant ylleufer góedy as collont. Póybynnac aaróedho ymaen hónnó arylaó. ny diffyccya lleufer vyth idaó. Ac oç mynn ymgelu. ef aóna nas góelho neb. Ho cas aóna yvath baóç. ac annoc kyfundeb. agóathlad kyghoıuynt. llyna heuyt beth ryued yfyd yn gólat ni ygyt aphetheu ereill. Hoç tyóyaót yfyd yno ar gro yn kerdet heb dófyz. Ac ef aleinó yn tonnev megys moç arall. Ac ny oçffóys vyth. ny ellir vynet arnnaó ar veis. nac o vn óed arall. na phyryó tir yfyd oç paıth dıaó idaó. ny ellir o vn ffoıd yóybot. ef ageffir hagen yparth attam ni amryuael genydyl obyfaót kyfelyffet. Achyftal ac na óelas dyn eıroet eu kyftal. Ymae heuyt arymdeith t' dıóarnnaót oç moç hónnó. ryó vynyded ydaó auon ohonunt ovein. A hynny yn reded megys dófyz. Athıóy yn tir ni yret hyt ymoç tyóaót. Ac góedy el yç auon yny moç ydifulanna || ymein hyt na óelher vyth ohynny allan. Tıı dıóarnnaót ynyç óythnos ykerdant ac yllithıant ymein rei maóç arei bychein Ac ydygant gantüt rei óyd hyt ymoç tyóaót. Athıauo yn kerdet nyeill neb vynet dıoıti. ypedóar dıóarnnaót ereill ykeffir ffoıd. llyma ryuedaót arall yfyd yno gyz llaó ydiffieith yn emyl ymynned ny pıeffóylıua neb yno. ymae auon ydan ydayar. Ac nycheıff neb ffoıd idi onyt damóein. ef aegyz ydayar óeıtheu aphóybynnac yna auo yn kerdet heıbaó. ef ageıf ffoıd yç auon. Ac ar ffróıft ymae reit idaó kerdet. rac attoeth cayv ydaear arnnaó. Aphabethbynnac oç tyóaót adycco gantaó. mein góer-

thuaŵi vydant. Agēmev. Ar auon honno agerdha hyt ymyŵn
 Auon arall yfyd voe no hi. Ac yn hōno nyt oes dim oŵ gro nar
 tyaŵt namyn mein gŵerthuaŵi. Ar auon honno yd a dynyon
 yŵlat honno idi ac ytynnant ac ygantunt ydygant odyno amyled
 ovein gŵerthuaŵi. Agēmev. Ac nylyuaffant ŵy ŵerthu yrei
 hynny hyt pann ymynaccont yn gyntaf yn arderchogrŵyd ni. Ac
 oŵ mynnŵn ni eu hŵy ymplith yn heurgraŵn ni. ni ae kymerŵn ac
 arodŵn vdunt hanner eugŵerth. Os mynnŵn ynhev. ryd yŵ vdunt
 ŵy ygŵerthu yny lle ymynnont. **A**f avegir meibon || yny ŵlat
 honno vŵth geiffaŵ ymein megys ygallon vot yn vyŵ dan ydŵfyŵ
 tris mis neu pedŵar. **Y**paŵth dŵaŵ yŵ auon veinaŵc honno. ymae
 dec llŵyth oŵ ideŵn. kyt tebyccont ŵy eu bot yn vŵenhined.
 eiffŵes keith yni ynt ŵy. athŵethŵyŵ yn arderchogrŵyd ni.
Ymyŵn bŵenhinaeth arall yni. gyŵ llaŵ ylle ybyd yŵynys ymae
 pŵyfet aelŵir ynyn ieith ni salamandŵe. ar pŵyfet hynny, allan vot
 yn vyŵ namyn ymyŵn tan. achŵŵyn auyd yn ev kylch megys
 crŵyn ypŵyfet aŵna yfydan. anyd|du yrei hynny yŵ gŵeith arglŵy-
 deffeu yn llys ni. Ac ohŵnnŵ ygŵneir pob ryŵ aruer yn yn arder-
 chogrŵyd ni. ar dillat hynny ny ellir eu golchi namyn ymyŵn tan
 maŵi kadaŵnn. **Y**neur ac aryant a mein gŵerthuaŵi. adŵomedar-
 yeit. Achameleit ymae amylder yn eglurder ni. ny byd ychenn-
 aŵc neb yn yn plith ni. **D**yn got nycheffir yno. paŵb odynyon
 gŵlat arall. nyt amgen. gŵeŵteion. Aphererinyon aeruyll yn
 ynaŵŵter ni. lleidyŵ. nathŵeiffŵi. nac aghaŵi ny cheffir yn yn plith
 ni. nyt oes neb ryŵ gynghoŵuynt yn yn plith ni. amylded
 opob ryŵ oludoed yfyd yn dynyon ni. nyt amyld meirch yn
 plith ni. ameirch dielŵ vydant. nythebygŵn ni neb arydayar
 kyffelyb am o oludoed. **B**an elom ni aryfel yn lluyd yn
 erbyn yn gelynnyon teir croc ardec maŵi arderchaŵc gŵedy
 gŵnneuthur o eur ac aryant a mein gŵerthuaŵi yndunt. vn ympob

kerbytt yn lle arwydon rac yn bionn ni a baron eu harwein. Ac yn ol pob vn ohonunt. deudec mil o wyz aruaoc. Achann mil obedyt o wyz ymlad. heb auo vath ypynn vil. Ac ygkylch dbyn bdyt a diaot. Pann gerdom nyheu hagen ar yn hed|douch rac bionn yn maourdaeth ni. y raculaenha croc bienn heb yfgothyr ynybytt arnei nac oeur nac oaryant. hyt pann "cof del" yni yn ptesyl. diodeifeint yn arglyd ni ieffu griff. Alles|tyz yn llaon obaid hyt pann adnapom ni mynet yn knaot ni ynybiaot voned. Sef y6 hynny yn bid. Allester arall yn llaon oeur adygir rac yn bionn. hyt pann dyallo paob yn bot ni yn arglyd yz arglydi. Obop ry6 oludoed oz yfyd yny byt yd amyha ac yraculaenna yn maourdaeth ni. Dydy6eit neb gel6yd yn yn plith ni. Ac ny eill neb ydy6edut. Aph6ybynac ady6etto kel6yd dany6ybot idae. ar hyt ybyd mar6. Sef y6 hynny. nydodir messur arna6 moe noc ar dyn mar6. Ac nydelhir adlo ymdana6. Paob ohonam ni aerlynn y6ironed. Acharu a6na paob ohonam ni ygilyd. 6ers tragy6ers. Dy 6ledycha neb ry6 bechaot || yno. Pob b6ydynd yd a6n ni ypererindaot ylle ymae coiff daniel pph6yt. alluoed ma6z ygyt ani. yba66bilon diffeith ahynny yn aruaoc oacha6s aniueileit ael6ir tygrydot. Ary6 seirff ereill ael6ir deuities. Yn yn g6lat ni ydellir ry6 byscaot ac o6aet yrei hynny ylli6ir ypoiffoz g6erthuffaf. lla6er oleoed yfyd yni. kenedyloeth de6zha6f yny byt. Ahagy. ni aarglydocca6n ykenedloed ael6ir amazoneit. Abzagmanyet. Yllys ypraessyla yn ardechogr6d ni yndi. a6naethp6yt ar anfa6d achyffelyb6yd yllys a viddassa6d thomas ebostol ywyn-doffozus biennhin y6r yndia. Ae yspoydeu. ae hadeiledigaetheu yn holla6l kyffelyb y6 idi. Pyst ynevad ae hyftyffyleu. ae phethyneu ahen|nynt ory6 bienn ael6ir cethim. toat ynevad aheny6 ory6 lyffeu ael6ir hebenus. Sef acha6s y6 hynny hyt na aller o neb mod yny byt yllosci. Ar ky6reu eithaf ar penn ynevad honno ymae deu aual o eur. ac ympob vn ohonunt ymae

maen gŵerthuaŵ aelŵir caibunck. Hyt bann oleuhao yz eur ydyd. Ar mein ynos. prannev mŵyhaŵ oꝛ neuad ahenynt oꝛ mein aelŵir sardonici yn gymysgedic aceraſtes. **S**ef achos yŵ yhynny hyt na allo neb yn llediat dyvot agŵenŵyn gantaŵ ymyŵn. petheu ereill oꝛ neuad ahe||nyŵ oꝛ llyſſeu aelŵir hebenus. yffneſt' aoed- ynt ovein criſtal. ybyzdeu yuuytta arnunt yn yn llys ni. rei ohonunt eur ynt. Ac ereill ovein gŵerthuaŵ ~~ametic~~ ametic. **Y**r yſtyphyleu agynneil ybyzdeu o aſcŵinn mozuil ynt. **R**ac bionn yn llys ni ymae heol ynyz honn ygnottaŵ yn gŵironed ni edyꝛch ar ymladŵyr yn oꝛneſt. **P**enn yneuaŵ ae pharŵydyd ahenyŵ o onichino. **S**ef achos yŵ hynny hyt pann kychŵynno hynny yn ymlad|dŵyꝛ o nerth ymein. **Y**n yn neuad honno nyt ennynnyr goleuat ynos namyn a vacco yz ireit gŵerthuaŵ aelŵir baſſamŵm. **Y**z yſtauell ygoꝛffŵys yn goꝛuchelder ni yndi. Agy- ŵeirŵyt oŵeith enryfed a hynny o eur. **A**phob ryŵ vein gŵerthuaŵ oꝛ byt. ytin⁹. **A**chos ragoꝛ maen onichin⁹ yn lle goleuat. ygkylch hŵnnŵ ygŵneir gŵeith pedyꝛfual kymeint ac ehunan hyt pann vo onerth yrei hynny yd ~~am~~ ardymherer enŵired ymaen onix. **I**reit gŵerthuaŵ alyſc ynŵaſtat ynyz yſtauell honno. **Y**n gŵely ni ahenyŵ o ſaffyꝛ o achaŵs nerth diŵeirdeb. **G**ŵaged teckaf yny byt yfyd yni. Ac ny doant attam namyn pedeir gŵeith ynyvlŵydyddyn. oachos etiueddu. ac gŵedy hynny yd ymhoel pob vn yny l^h yn gynn||yachet **A**berfabe yvꝛth dauid. **V**n ŵeith yny dyd ybŵytteir yn yn llys ni. Ac ef avŵytta beunyŵ ar yn boꝛt ni dec mil arhugeint odyꝛyon heb ael ac adel oweſteion. **A**rei hynny oll agymerant ycoſt oc yn llys ni. ac ar ueirch ac ar petheu ereill. **V**voꝛt honn ahenyŵ oꝛ gŵerthuaŵ vaen aelŵir yſmaradus. **A**honno ymae deu yſtyphyŵl yny chynnal oametiſt. nerth ymaen hŵnnŵ yŵ ny at neb yvedŵl trauo yneiſted arnnaŵ. **R**ac bionn amhinogeu yn neuad ni gyꝛ llaŵ ylle ybyd yz ornneſtŵyꝛ ymae diſcŵylua diruaŵ yhuchet. Ac ydꝛingir idi dꝛŵy pumb grad

ar hugein achant. ar gradeu hynny. rei ohonunt ahenyó ovein pozfret. góedy kyfmycu óbaet seirff &c ireit alabaóstrum. ytrayan issaf yrei hynny ahenyó ovein cristal. aiaspis. afardini. arann arall vchaf ahenyó oametist ac anbza aiaspis asardonic aphanthera. ¶ discóylua honn agynnhelir ovn post. &c ar hónnó ybyd bas. ¶ Sef yó hynny ryó óeith maen aelóir velle. &c arybas hónnó dóy colofyn sef yó yrei hynny bæicheu. ac ar yrei hynny bas. ac ar honno pedeir colofyn. ac elchóyl bas. ac ar honno vn vzeich arbymthec. ac velle y kerddir arygóeith yny delher yriuedi pedeir colofyn athzúgeint. ac odyne ylle^hheir rif ybasseu. || Ar colofneu hyt pann delher ar un. ahynny gan ysgynnv yvynyd megys yd ymlaáyd gynt ynys|gynnv hyt ar ypedeir. ar trugein. ycolofneu hagen ar basseu ovn ryó genedyl vein góerthuaóy ynt. Ar graddev yz ysgynnir dáydunt yngozuchelder. ygolofyn uchaf ymae discóylua yn offodedic oryó gélu dyd radlaón hyt na eill neb ynyz hollre tir yfyd darystyngedic yn ni. góneuthur dim yn hollaól na thóyll na bzat. nachyfaróydon yn yn erbyn ni. neu yrei einym ni. na óelher oz disgóylua honno yn amlóc ac euhadnabot póy vont napheth aónelhont. ef avyd yn óastat yn cadó ydiscóylua honno teir mil óbyz aruaóc dyd anos rac odamóein gallu ythozri nev ybóró yz allaóy. ¶ Pob mis yny vlóy dyn ef auyd seith bzenhin yngóassanaethu yni pob vn ohonunt yny vzas. &c o tyóyffogyon deu adeugeint. ¶ Oieirll vn arbymthec adeugeint. Athzychant. yryfedi hónnó auyd yn óastat ar yn bozt ni heb yrei auo góssodedic ynn ymrauaelon óassannaethu yn yn llys ni. Ar yn bozt ni ybóyttaant beunyd ar yn deheu deudec archescóyb ac ar yllaó asseu vgein escyb. ¶ Aphedziarch oz lle ymae bed thomas eboftol. ar góy yfyd yn lle pab. ||



APPENDIX.



ELUCIDARIUM

SIVE DIALOGUS

DE SUMMA TOTIUS CHRISTIANAE THEOLOGIAE¹.

(Opp. B. Lanfranci, edit. J. A. GILES, LL.D., Ecclesiae Anglicanae presbyteri, Oxonii 1844, 8°, t. II, p. 280.—Exstat quoque in appendice ad Opera S. Anselmi Cantuar., edit. Paris. 1721, curante D. Gerberonio.)



PRAEFATIO.

SAEPIUS rogato a condiscipulis quasdam quaestiunculas enodare, importunitati illorum non fuit facultas negando obviare praesertim metuenti illo elogio multari, si creditum talentum mallet in terra silendo occultari. Job enim dicit: *Divitias quas devoravit extrahet Deus de ventre ejus* (Job xx. 15), quas abscondit a verbi Dei famem patiente. Et ut labor meus non solum praesenti proficiat aetati, disputata curavi stylo transmitti posteritati, rogans ut quicumque studuerit his legendo incumbere, pro me satagat Deo preces effundere. Titulus itaque operi, si placet, *Elucidarium* praefigatur, quia in eo obscuritas diversarum rerum elucidatur. Nomen autem meum ideo volui silentio contegi, ne invidia tabescens suis juberet utile opus contemnendo negligi: quod tamen lector postulet ut in coelo conscribatur, nec aliquando de libro viventium deleatur. Fundamentum igitur operis supra petram, id est Christum, jaciatur, et tota machina quatuor firmis columnis fulciatur. Primam columnam erigat prophetica auctoritas; secundam stabiliat apostolica dignitas; tertiam roboret expositorum sagacitas; quartum figat magistrorum solers sublimitas.

¹ Elucidarii sive Dialogi, etc., textum, qui est inter opera Anselmi, cum codice ms. bibl. Reg. Paris. 5134 accurate contuli. Hic codex saeculi XIII, male scriptus et indicia nimis festinantis scribae ostendens, plura tamen habet quae ad corrigendum textum mihi utilia fuerunt. A. edit. Anselmi Paris., P. cod. ms. Paris. designat. GILES.

LIBER PRIMUS.

- 3 *Discipulus.* Gloriose magister, rogo ut ad quaesita mihi ne pigriteris respondere, ad honorem Dei, et utilitatem Ecclesiae.—*Magister.* Equidem faciam, quantum mihi

Vires ipse dabit; nec me labor iste gravabit.

D. Dicitur quod nemo sciat quid sit Deus, et valde videtur absurdum adorare quod nesciamus. Ab ipso ergo exordium sumamus, et in primis dic mihi quid sit Deus?—*M.* Quantum homini licet scire, Deus est substantia spiritualis, tam inestimabilis pulchritudinis, tam ineffabilis suavitatis, ut angeli, qui septuplo solem sua vincunt pulchritudine, jugiter desiderent in eum insatiabiliter prospicere.

D. Quomodo intelligitur Trinitas unus Deus?—*M.* Aspice solem, in quo sunt tria, scilicet, ignea substantia, splendor et calor: quae in tantum sunt inseparabilia, ut si velis inde splendorem segregare, prives mundum sole; et si iterum calorem tentes sejungere, careas sole. In ignea igitur substantia intellige Patrem, in splendore Filium, in calore Spiritum sanctum.

D. Quare vocatur Pater?—*M.* Quia ipse est fons et origo, a quo omnia procedunt, cujus sapientia Filius appellatur.

D. Quare Filius?—*M.* Quia ut splendor a sole, ita a Patre generatur. Amborum autem amor Spiritus Sanctus nuncupatur.

D. Quare Spiritus sanctus?—*M.* Quia de utroque aeternaliter procedens, quasi ab eis spiratur. Illa itaque vis Divinitatis, quae omnia creando patrat, Pater vocatur; illa autem quae omnia continet ne in nihilum dissolvantur, Filius appellatur; illa vero quae omnia inspirando vivificat et ornat, Spiritus sanctus nuncupatur. Ex Patre omnia, per Filium omnia, in Spiritu sancto omnia.

4 Pater memoria, Filius intelligentia, Spiritus sanctus voluntas intelligitur.

D. Ubi habitat Deus?—*M.* Quamvis ubique potentialiter, tamen in intellectuali coelo substantialiter.

D. Quid est hoc?—*M.* Tres coeli dicuntur: unum corporale, quod a nobis videtur; aliud spirituale, eo quod spirituales substantiae, scilicet angeli, in eo habitare creduntur; tertium intellectuale, in quo Trinitas sancta a beatis facie ad faciem contemplatur.

D. Quomodo dicitur Deus in omni loco totus esse, et simul et semper, et in nullo loco esse?—*M.* In omni loco totus esse ideo dicitur, quia in nullo loco impotentior est quam in alio; ut enim in coelo, sic potens est in inferno. Simul esse dicitur, quia eodem momento, quo in Oriente, eodem cuncta disponit in Occidente. Semper autem in omni loco esse praedicatur, quia in omni tempore

cuncta moderatur. In nullo loco esse dicitur, quia locus est corporeus: Deus autem incorporeus, et ideo illocalis. Idcirco nullo loco continetur, cum ipse contineat omnia: *in quo vivimus, movemur, et sumus* (Act. xvii. 28). In hoc enim differt Deus ab aliis creaturis spiritualibus, quae proprietate substantiae finiuntur, et loco tenentur, ut angelus qui assistebat Apostolo in Asia oranti, non eodem tempore simul adesse poterat alibi. Locale enim est, quod cum alicubi totum est, non potest simul esse alibi. Illocale vero est, quod simul est ubique totum, et hoc solius Dei proprium.

D. Scit Deus omnia?—*M.* In tantum, ut omnia praeterita, praesentia et futura quasi coram posita, prospiciat. Et antequam mundum crearet, omnium prorsus et angelorum et hominum nomina, mores, voluntates, dicta, facta et cogitationes, ac si praesentialiter adessent, praescivit: unde Graece Theos, id est omnia videns, dicitur.

D. Qualiter Deus loquitur angelis et hominibus?—*M.* Angelis interna inspiratione, hominibus vero per angelos.

D. Cum Deus sine initio fuerit, nunquid credendum est quod ante creatum mundum quasi solitariam vitam duxerit?—*M.* Scriptum est: *Quod factum est, in ipso vita erat* (Joan. i. 3, 4). In quo patet omnem creaturam semper fuisse visibilem in Dei praedestinatione, quae postea visibilis ipsi creaturae apparuit in creatione: ut artifex, qui vult construere domum, prius tractat quomodo velit quaeque disponere, et machina quae post surgit in aedificio, eadem est quae¹ prius stabat in ingenio. Unde Deus dicitur non esse antiquior sua creatura, tempore, sed dignitate.

D. Quae causa fuit ut crearetur mundus?—*M.* Bonitas Dei, ut essent quibus gratiam suam impertiret.

D. Qualiter est factus?—*M.* *Ipse dixit et facta sunt omnia* (Psal. xxxii. 9).

D. Dixit sono verborum?—*M.* Dei dicere, est Verbo, id est in Filio, omnia creare; unde dicitur: *Omnia in sapientia fecisti* (Psal. ciii. 24).

D. Fuit mora in creando?—*M.* In ictu oculi, id est quam cito possis oculum 5 aperire, vel potius quam cito acies aperti oculi possit lumen sentire.

D. Creavit per partes?—*M.* Omnia simul et semel fecit, ut dicitur: *Qui manet in aeternum, creavit omnia simul* (Eccli. xviii. 1). Distinxit autem omnia per partes sex diebus; tribus elementa, et tribus ea quae sunt infra elementa. Prima itaque die fecit diem aeternitatis, scilicet, spiritualem lucem, et omnem creaturam spiritualem. Secunda die coelum, quod spiritualem creaturam secernit a corporali. Tertia die creavit mare et terram. Aliis tribus diebus, fecit quae infra sunt. Prima die fecit diem temporalitatis, scilicet, solem, et lunam, et stellas in supremo elemento, quod est ignis. Secunda die in medio elemento, quod est aqua, pisces et volucres. Et pisces quidem in crassiori parte aquae reliquit:

¹ A. om. eadem est quae.

volucres autem in tenuiorem partem aquae, quod est aer, sustulit. Tertia die bestias et hominem de ultimo elemento, id est de terra, condidit.

D. Sentiant elementa Deum?—*M.* Deus nihil unquam fecit quod insensibile ei sit. Quae enim sunt inanimata, nobis quidem sunt insensibilia et mortua; Deo autem omnia vivunt, et omnia creatorem suum sentiunt. Coelum quippe eum sentit, quia ob ejus jussum incessabili semper revolutione circuit, unde dicitur: *Qui fecit coelos in intellectu* (Psal. cxxxv. 5). Sol, et luna, et stellae eum sentiunt, quia loca sui cursus invariabiliter servando repetunt. Terra eum sentit, quia semper certo tempore fructus et germina producit. Flumina eum sentiunt, quia ad loca unde fluunt semper redeunt. Mare et venti eum sentiunt, quia ei imperanti mox quiescendo obediunt. Mortui eum sentiunt, quia ad ejus imperium resurgunt. Infernus eum sentit, quia quos devorat, eo jubente, reddit. Omnia bruta animalia Deum intelligunt, quia legem ab eo sibi insitam jugiter custodiunt.

D. Quid est quod dicitur: *Factum est vespere et mane?* (Gen. i. 5, 8.)—*M.* Vespere est finis jam consummati imo ordinati operis, mane autem incipientis vel potius ordinandi operis.

D. Apertius omnia edissere.—*M.* Primo igitur Deus, ut praepotens rex, constituit sibi praeclarum palatium, quod dicitur regnum coelorum, deinde hunc mundum, in quo exitialem lacum, id est infernum, constituit. Ad quod palatium praedestinavit quemdam certum numerum electorum militum, quem nec liceret excedi, et quem necesse esset compleri. Porro hunc numerum voluit constare ex angelis et hominibus. Ipsum autem numerum determinavit in decem, novem quidem ordinibus angelorum, et decimo hominum.

D. Quare novem angelorum?—*M.* Propter Trinitatem, in novenario enim numero ternarius tertio fit repetitus.

D. Quare uno hominum?—*M.* Propter unitatem, ut unitas in Trinitate ab angelis et hominibus laudaretur, coleretur, adoraretur.

D. Cur numerum electorum voluit ex angelis et hominibus constare?—*M.* Quia duas principales creaturas fecit Deus: unam spirituales, alteram corporalem. Voluit igitur ab utraque laudari, de spirituali ab angelis, de corporali ab hominibus.

D. Quando facti sunt angeli?—*M.* Cum dictum est: *Fiat lux* (Gen. i. 3).

D. Dixit haec verba Deus?—*M.* Non; sed per haec verba illorum sublimis natura nobis insinuat, dum lux vocantur.

D. Quae est natura angelica?—*M.* Spiritualis ignis, ut dicitur: *Qui facit angelos suos flammam ignis* (Hebr. i. 7).

D. Habent nomina angeli?—*M.* Tanta scientia est in angelis, ut non indigeant nominibus.

D. Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, non sunt nomina?—*M.* Magis sunt agnomina, quia ab accidenti sunt eis ab hominibus imposita, cum ea non habeant in coelis

propria; unde et primus angelus ab accidenti Sathael, id est Deo contrarius, nomen accepit.

D. In quo fuit Deo contrarius?—*M.* Cum videret se omnes angelorum ordines gloria et decore praecellere, spretis omnibus, voluit Deo aequalis, imo major, existere.

D. Quomodo major, vel aequalis?—*M.* Meliorem statum, quam ei Deus dedisset, voluit Deo invito arripere, et aliis per tyrannidem imperare. 7

D. Quid tunc?—*M.* De palatio est propulsus, et in carcerem retrusus; et sicut prius pulcherrimus, ita post factus est nigerrimus; qui prius splendidissimus, postea tenebrosissimus; qui prius omni honore laudabilis, post omni horrore execrabilis.

D. Praescivit casum suum?—*M.* Minime.

D. Quandiu mansit in coelo?—*M.* Non plenam horam in veritate stetit¹, quia mox ut creatus est cecidit.

D. Quare diutius ibi non fuit?—*M.* Ne aliquid de interna dulcedine gustaret, qui tam mature sibi tantam majestatem usurparet.

D. Quid alii peccaverunt?—*M.* Quia ei consenserunt.

D. Qualiter?—*M.* Placuit eis ejus extollentia; et erant cogitantes quia si Deo praevaluisset, ipsi alii praeferrentur in potentia.

D. Quid evenit eis?—*M.* Cum eo projecti sunt principes eorum in exitialem locum, id est in infernum; alii hunc tenebrosam aerem, in quo tamen, ut in inferno, ardentes luunt supplicium.

D. Quare non omnes in infernum?—*M.* Ut electi per eos probentur, et magis coronentur; reprobi autem per eos seducantur, et in extremo examine cum eis aeterno incendio tradantur.

D. Quare non sunt reversi?—*M.* Non potuerunt.

D. Quare?—*M.* Quia sicut nullo instigante ceciderunt, ita nullo adjuvante resurgere² debuerunt: quod erat eis impossibile. Et aliud eis oberat, quia sua sponte malum elegerunt, juste ablata est eis voluntas totius boni: et ideo non volunt; et quia nolunt, nunquam redire poterunt.

D. Cur non redemit eos Christus, sicut homines?—*M.* Angeli sunt omnes pariter creati, non ab uno angelo, sicut homines ab uno homine nati. Ideo si Christus ab uno angelo naturam angelicam sumeret, illum solum redimeret, alii extra redemptionem remanerent; nec illum solum redimeret, cum mori non posset. Deus enim pro satisfactione non nisi mortem voluit; angeli autem immortales sunt, ideo irreparabiles permanserunt. 8

D. Quare non creavit eos Deus tales, ne peccare possent?—*M.* Propter justitiam, ut aliquod meritum illorum esset, quod juste remunerari debuisset. Si enim ita creati fuissent, ut peccare non possent, quasi ligati essent, et inde meritum

¹ A., enim non stetit.

² A., surgere.

non haberent, quod quasi coacti hoc facerent. Dedit enim Deus his liberum arbitrium, ut sua sponte et vellent et possent eligere bonum, et si hoc voluntarie eligerent, juste in remunerationem acciperent, ne unquam peccare possent.

D. Cum Deus praesciret eos tales futuros, quare creavit eos?—*M.* Propter ornamentum sui operis. Ut enim pictor nigrum colorem substernit, ut albus vel rubeus pretiosior sit, sic collatione malorum justi clariores fiunt.

D. Cur non creavit alios angelos pro eis?—*M.* Alii angeli non debuerunt pro eis restitui sive creari, nisi tales essent, quales illi fuissent, si permansissent, non visa ulla poena peccantium: quod erat impossibile, nam ut illi peccaverunt, mox in poenas proruerunt.

D. Sciunt daemones omnia?—*M.* Ex angelica natura inest eis plurima scientia, non tamen sciunt omnia. Et quanto illorum natura est subtilior hominum natura, tanto in omnibus artibus peritiores sunt, quam ullus hominum. Futura nesciunt, nisi quantum ex transactis colligunt, vel quantum Deus eos sinit scire. Porro cogitationes et voluntates nemo scit nisi Deus, et cui ipse voluerit revelare.

D. Possunt omnia quae volunt?—*M.* Bonum quidem nec volunt, nec omnino poterunt. Ad malum vero valde efficaces sunt; non tamen quantum volunt, sed quantum a bonis angelis permittuntur.

D. Quid dicis de bonis angelis?—*M.* Post lapsum illorum mox¹, ita confirmati sunt, ut nunquam cadere nec peccare possint.

D. Quid est, non possint?—*M.* Nunquam velint.

D. Cur non etiam illi similiter sunt confirmati?—*M.* Non tam diu expectaverunt.

D. Num casus illorum fuit causa confirmationis istorum?—*M.* Nequaquam, sed meritum ipsorum. Cum enim viderent illos malum superbiendo eligere, indignati sunt, et summo bono fortiter inhaeserunt: unde continuo in remuneratione confirmationem acceperunt; et qui prius de sua beatitudine incerti erant, tunc facti sunt certi.

D. Qualem formam habent angeli?—*M.* Quodammodo Dei. Ut enim imago cerae imprimitur signaculo, sic expressa est in eis Dei similitudo.

D. Quae similitudo?—*M.* In eo quod sunt lux, quod sunt incorporei, et omni pulchritudine decorati.

D. Sciunt omnia, vel possunt omnia?—*M.* Nihil est in rerum natura quod eos lateat, cum in Deo omnia conspiciant. Sane omnia quae facere volunt, sine difficultate poterunt.

D. Nonne casus malorum minuit numerum bonorum?—*M.* Ita²: sed ut completeretur electorum numerus, homo decimus est creatus.

D. Unde?—*M.* De spirituali et corporali substantia.

¹ A. om. *mox*.

² A., *non*; sed *etiam* vel *equidem* in margine.

D. Unde corporalis?—*M.* De quatuor elementis: unde et microcosmus, id est minor mundus dicitur: habet namque ex terra carnem, ex aqua sanguinem, ex aere flatum, ex igne calorem. Caput ejus est rotundum, in coelestis sphaerae modum: in quo duo oculi ut duo luminaria in coelo micant; quod etiam septem foramina, ut septem coelum¹ harmoniae ornant. Pectus, in quo flatu et tussis versantur, simulat aerem, in quo venti et tonitrua concitantur. Venter omnes liquores, ut mare omnia flumina recipit. Pedes totum corporis pondus, ut terra cuncta, sustinent. Ex coelesti igne visum, ex superiore aere auditum, ex inferiore olfactum, ex aqua gustum, ex terra habet tactum. Participium duritiae lapidum habet in ossibus, virorem arborum in unguibus, decorem graminum in crinibus, sensum cum animalibus: haec est substantia corporalis.

D. Unde spiritualis?—*M.* Ex spirituali igne, ut creditur, in quo imago et similitudo Dei exprimitur.

D. Quae imago vel similitudo?—*M.* Imago in forma accipitur, similitudo in qualitate vel quantitate consideratur. Divinitas consistit in Trinitate; hujus imaginem tenet anima, quae habet memoriam per quam praeterita meminit, habet intellectum quo praesentia et invisibilia intelligit, habet voluntatem qua mala respuit et bona eligit. In Deo consistunt omnes virtutes: hujus similitudinem habet anima quae capax est omnium virtutum. Et sicut Deus comprehendi non potest. ab omni creatura, cum ipse comprehendat omnia, ita anima a nulla visibili creatura potest comprehendi, cum ipsa omnia visibilia comprehendat: non enim potest coelum ei obsistere quin coelestia tractet, non abyssus quin infernalium cogitet: haec est substantia spiritualis.

D. Formavit eum Deus manibus?—*M.* Jussu tantum. Per haec verba innuitur nobis ejus fragilis natura.

D. Quare de tam vili materia creavit eum?—*M.* Ad dedecus diaboli, ut plus confunderetur; cum hic fragilis et lim[os]us et luteus intraret gloriam de qua ipse gloriosus cecidisset.

D. Unde nomen accepit?—*M.* Cum esset minor mundus, accepit nomen ex quatuor climatibus mundi, quae Graece dicuntur anatole, dysis, arctos, mesembria, quia genus suum quatuor partes mundi impleturum erat. In hoc etiam similitudinem Dei habuit, ut sicut Deus praestit omnibus in coelo, sic omnibus homo praestit in terra.

D. Cur creavit Deus animalia, cum his non indigeret homo?—*M.* Praescivit eum Deus peccaturum, et his omnibus indigendum.

D. Cur creavit Deus muscas et culices, et alia quae sunt homini nociva?—*M.* Tantam diligentiam exhibuit Deus in muscis et formicis, et culicibus formandis, quantam in aliis.

D. Ad quid talia?—*M.* Omnia ad laudem gloriae suae. Muscae quidem et

¹ A., coeli.

culices, et his similia propter superbiam hominis sunt condita; ut cum eum pungunt, quid sit cogitet, qui nec vermiculis minutis¹ resistere valet. Unde et Pharaonem non ursi, non leones vastaverunt, sed culices, muscae, et ciniphes affixerunt. Formicae autem, sive aranae, vel talia quae instant operibus, ideo
 11 sunt creata, ut de eis studii et pii laboris exempla sumamus.

D. Ubi Adam est creatus?—*M.* In Hebron, ubi etiam post mortuus est et sepultus, et positus est in paradiso.

D. Quid est paradiso, vel ubi est?—*M.* Locus amoenissimus in Oriente, in quo arbores diversi generis contra varios defectus erant consitae: verbi gratia, ut si homo congruo tempore de una comederet, nunquam amplius esuriret, congruo tempore de alia, nunquam amplius sitiret: si de alia vero, nunquam lassaretur. Ad ultimum, si de ligno vitae uteretur, non amplius senesceret, non infirmaretur, nunquam moreretur.

D. Ubi fuit creata mulier?—*M.* In paradiso, de latere viri dormientis.

D. Quare de viro?—*M.* Ut sicut in carne una, ita per dilectionem esset cum eo in mente una.

[*D.* Qualis erat ille somnus?—*M.* Extasis. Spiritus namque in caelestem paradysum eum rapuit, ubi Christum et ecclesiam de se nascituros cognovit. Unde evigilans mox prophetavit dicens, *Propter hoc relinquet homo patrem et matrem suam et adheribit uxori suae et erunt duo in carne una* (Gen. ii. 24).]²

D. Cur non sunt omnes electi simul creati, ut angeli?—*M.* Voluit in hoc etiam Deus habere Adam sui similitudinem, ut sicut ab ipso omnia, ita omnes homines nascerentur ab illo: unde et Eva ab illo.

D. Quamobrem non creavit eos Deus tales, ut non possent peccare?—*M.* Propter majus meritum. Si enim tentati non consensissent, mox ita firmati essent, ut nec ipsi nec posterius eorum unquam peccare possent. Voluit ergo Deus ut bonum eligerent libere, et istud acciperent in remuneratione.

D. Qualiter gignerent, si in paradiso permansissent?—*M.* Quemadmodum manus manui, ita sine concupiscentia jungerentur, et sicut oculos se levat ad videndum ita sine delectatione illud sensibile membrum suum perageret officium.

D. Quali modo pareret mulier?—*M.* Sine sorde, et absque dolore.

D. Esset infans ita debilis, et non loquens, ut nunc?—*M.* Mox ut nasceretur ambularet, et absolute loqueretur; et contra singulos defectus de lignis ibi positus uteretur, et praefixo a Deo tempore de ligno vitae ederet, et sic in uno statu postmodum permaneret.

12 *D.* Quandiu debuerunt esse in paradiso?—*M.* Usquequo impleretur numerus angelorum qui ceciderunt; et ille numerus electorum, qui erat implendus si angeli non cecidissent.

¹ A., *minimis*.

² Laud. 237.

D. Quomodo posset paradisi eos omnes capere?—*M.* Sicut nunc generatio per mortem praeterit, et generatio per vitam advenit, ita tunc parentes in meliorem statum assumerentur, filii vero eorum praefinito tempore (quod creditur circa triginta annos) post esum ligni vitae suis posteris cederent, et ad extremum omnes pariter in coelis angelis coaequantur.

D. Erant nudi?—*M.* Nudi erant, et non plus de illis membris quam de oculis erubescabant.

D. Quid est quod dicitur: Post peccatum viderunt se esse nudos (Gen. iii. 7), quasi ante hoc non viderint?—*M.* Post peccatum mox per concupiscentiam in invicem exarserunt; et in illo membro exorta est confusio, unde humana procedit propago.

D. Cur in illo membro plus quam in aliis?—*M.* Ut scirent quod tota posteritas illorum eodem crimine obnoxia teneretur.

D. Quomodo¹ viderunt Deum in paradiso?—*M.* Viderunt per assumptam formam, ut Abraham et alii prophetae.

D. Quare seduxit eos diabolus?—*M.* Propter invidiam: invidit enim illis, ne ad honorem illum pervenirent de quo ipse superbus cecidisset.

D. Per quid invenit aditum tentandi?—*M.* Per superbiam; voluit enim homo in propria potestate manere, quoniam dixit: *In abundantia mea non movebar in aeternum* (Psal. xxix. 7).

D. Cur permisit Deus hominem tentari, cum sciret eum superari?—*M.* Quia praescivit quanta bona de ejus peccato esset facturus.

D. Quomodo seduxit eos?—*M.* Per serpentem.

D. Locutusne est serpens?—*M.* Non, sed² diabolus locutus est per serpentem, ut hodie loquitur per obsessum hominem, et quemadmodum angelus locutus est per asinam: cum nec serpens, nec asina scirent quid per eos verba illa sonarent.

D. Quare magis per serpentem quam per aliud animal?—*M.* Quia serpens tortuosus est et lubricosus, et diabolus quos seduxerit tortuosos et lubricosos facit: tortuosos fraudulentia, lubricosos luxuria.

D. Fuit scientia boni et mali in illo pomo?—*M.* Non in pomo, sed in 13 transgressione. Ante peccatum enim homo scivit bonum et malum: bonum per experientiam, malum per scientiam; post peccatum autem scivit malum per experientiam, bonum tantum per scientiam.

D. Nascerentur mali in paradiso?—*M.* Tantummodo electi.

D. Quare nunc mali nascuntur?—*M.* Propter electos, ut exercentur per illos.

D. Quandiu fuerunt in Paradiso?—*M.* Septem horas.

D. Cur non diutius?—*M.* Quia mox ut mulier creata est, confestim etiam est

¹ A. om. quomodo.

² A. om. non, sed.

praevericata: tertia hora vir creatus imposuit nomina animalibus; hora sexta mulier formata continuo de vetito pomo praesumpsit, viroque suo mortem porrexit, qui ob ejus amorem comedit; et mox hora nona Deus de paradiso eos ejecit.

D. Quid fuit cherubim, vel flammeus gladius?—*M.* Gladius fuit igneus murus, quo post peccatum circumdatus est paradiso; cherubim vero angelica custodia, ut ignis corpora arderet, angelici autem spiritus a loco voluptatis inhiherent¹.

D. Quo ivit tunc Adam?—*M.* In Hebron est reversus, ubi et creatus est; ibique filios procreavit. Occisum autem Abel a Cain, ut dicit Hieronymus², centum annos luxit, et Evae amplius copulari noluit. Sed quia Christus a maledicto semine Cain noluit nasci, per angelum admonitus Evae iterum est sociatus, et pro Abel est Seth genitus, de cujus stirpe est Christus natus. Volo te etiam scire quod a tempore Adae usque ad Noe non pluit, et iris non fuit, et homines carnes non edebant, et vinum non bibebant, eratque totum tempus quasi vernalis temperies, copiaque omnium rerum, quae omnia post immutata sunt propter peccata hominum.

D. Quid peccavit homo quod expulsus est de paradiso?—*M.* Sicut Deus esse concupivit, et ideo contra ejus praeceptum de interdicta arbore comedit.

D. Quid magni fuit comedisse pomum?—*M.* Tam grave piaculum fuit, ut toto mundo redimi non posset.

D. Hoc proba.—*M.* Justumne tibi videtur ut homo obediat divinae voluntati?

D. Nihil justius, quam ut omnis creatura rationalis nihil omnino³ praeponat voluntati Creatoris.—*M.* Ergo voluntas Dei major est quam totus mundus.

D. Utique.—*M.* Si igitur tu stares coram Deo, et aliquis diceret tibi: Respice
14 retro, aut totus mundus interibit diceret autem Deus: Nolo ut retro respicias, sed in me inspicias⁴; deberes tu Deum contemnere, qui est Creator omnium rerum, et gaudium angelorum, ut liberares transitorium mundum?

D. Minime.—*M.* Hoc Adam fecit: coram Deo stetit, et diabolo inclamante, retro respexit, et majus peccatum quam mundus esset commisit.

D. Quomodo majus?—*M.* Quia sex criminalia flagitia in hoc uno crimine commisit, quibus sex aetates suae posteritatis morti involvit.

D. Quae fuerunt illa?—*M.* Primum superbia fuit, cum Deo aequalis esse voluit; et ideo factus est omnium infimus, qui fuit omnibus praelatus, de hac dicitur: 'Immundus est coram Deo omnis qui exaltat cor suum.' Secundum inobedientia exstitit, cum mandatum Dei praeterivit, et ideo facta sunt ei omnia inobedientia, quae prius erant subjecta, de hac dicitur: *Quasi scelus* (Vulg., *pecca-*

¹ A. om. a loc. vol. *inhib.*, truncata sententia.

³ A. om. *omnino*.

² A. om. ut dicit Hieron.

⁴ A., me respicias.

tum) est ariolandi, nolle obedire (1 Reg. xv. 23). Tertium avaritia erat, cum plus quam concessum fuerat concupivit, et ideo omnia concessa juste amisit. De hac dicitur per Apostolum: *Avaritia est idolorum servitus* (Galat. v. 20). Quartum erat sacrilegium, cum vetitum in sacro loco per furtum subripuit, et ideo de sacrario excludi meruit. De hoc dicitur: 'Qui profanat sancta, a sanctis exterminabitur.' Quintum fuit spiritualis fornicatio: anima enim illius erat Deo conjuncta; sed cum, spreto Deo, diabolus admisit, quasi cum extraneo adulterium commisit, et ideo veri sponsi amicitiam amisit, de hac dicitur: *Perdes omnes qui fornicantur abs te* (Psal. lxxii. 27). Sextum: homicidium perpetravit, quo se et omne genus humanum in mortem praecipitavit, de hoc dicit Moyses: *Qui occiderit, morte morietur* (Levit. xxiv. 17; Exod. xxi. 12), morte scilicet aeterna, unde et in interiori homine mox est mortuus, et jacuit in sepulcro corporis sepultus.

D. Nonne ille miser a nequissimo spiritu et mendacissimo erat seductus?—*M.* Etiam: sed non ideo minus fuit obnoxius¹. Si enim quis servo suo opus injungeret, et monstraret ei foveam ne intus caderet, de qua surgere non posset, ille vero, contempto domino, sponte in foveam caderet, et injunctum opus inactum remaneret, non esset reus?

D. Quali modo oportuit eum reverti?—*M.* Honorem, quem Deo abstulit reddere debuit, et pro peccato quod fecit satisfacere. Valde enim justum est ut qui aliis sua abstulit, et ablata restituat, et pro injuria illata satisfaciat.

D. Quid abstulit Adam Deo?—*M.* Totum quod proposuit in sua curia de ejus generatione facere.

D. Qualiter debuit ablatum honorem reddere?—*M.* Diabolus ita vincere ut ipse victus est ab eo, et seipsum omnesque praedestinos ad vitam tales restituere quales futuri erant si permansissent.

D. Qualiter autem debuit satisfacere?—*M.* Quia peccatum majus mundo commisit, aliquid majus mundo Deo solvere debuit. Horum neutrum ulla ratione potuit facere. Ideo in morte permansit.

D. Et cur penitus non periit?—*M.* Statutum Dei immutari non potuit: proposuit enim ex genere Adae electorum numerum complere.

D. Quid ergo?—*M.* Quia debitum honorem Deo non solvit, Deus ab eo invito accepit, cum eum poenis subegit.

D. Quomodo honor Dei est poena hominis?—*M.* Quia quem dulcem patrem, ut filius, in gloria habere contempsit, hunc suum Dominum in tormentis, ut rebellis servus, sensit.

D. Cum solvere vellet, et non posset, cur Deus, cum misericors sit, non ei dimisit, aut talem in gloriam admisit?²—*M.* Si Deus ideo ei suum honorem dimitteret quia habere non posset, impotens esset; si autem peccatorem hominem

¹ A., noxius.

² A., sumpsit.

impunitum in gloriam assumeret, unde angelum pro una cogitatione extrusisset, injustus esset. Porro si peccatum impunitum remaneret, aliquid in regno Dei
 16 inordinatum esset; sed in regno ejus nihil inordinatum relinquitur: peccator ergo puniri debuit. Quis enim gemmam de coeno sublatam in thesauros suos recondat non purgatam?

D. Ad quem finem ergo debuit devenire?—*M.* Quoniam transfuga servus cum furto domini sui ad saevissimum profugerat tyrannum, filius regis missus est de palatio in carcerem post exulem servum qui tyrannum contereret, et fugitivum servum cum rebus domini sui in gratiam regis reduceret.

D. Quare homo redire potuit post lapsum?—*M.* Quia sicut non per se, sed per alium impulsus cecidit, ita dignum erat, cum per se non posset, et vellet, ut per alium adjutus resurgeret.

D. Cur non misit angelum, ut eum redimeret?—*M.* Si angelus hominem redemisset, tunc illius servus esset; homo autem sic restitui debuit, ut aequalis angelis esset. Et aliud oberat: angelus in sua natura invalidus erat hominem redimere; si autem homo fieret, minus posset.

D. Quare non creavit Deus alium hominem de terra, ut mitteret eum pro perditio?—*M.* Si novum hominem Deus creasset et misset, tunc ad genus Adae redemptio non pertineret: de suo enim genere debuit esse, qui pro homine satisfaceret.

D. Cur non misit Deus patriarcham, vel prophetam?—*M.* Patriarchae et prophetae in peccatis concepti et nati erant; et ideo genus humanum redimere non poterant.

D. Evolve caetera.—*M.* Quia igitur angelus redimere non debuit, et homo per se satisfacere non potuit, Dei Filius, per quem facta sunt omnia, ut et redemptio per illum fieret, assumpsit plenum hominem, et in duabus naturis factus est una persona. Et in illa natura, quae Deus erat, vicit diabolum, ut ipse vicerat hominem, et omnibus praedestinati coelum aperuit, et angelis coaequavit; quod solus Deus facere potuit. In ea autem natura qua homo fuit majus pro injuria mundo solvit¹, cum mortem indebitam subiit; quod solus homo debuit facere.

D. Cur voluit nasci de virgine?—*M.* Quatuor modis facit Deus homines. Uno modo absque patre et matre; sed de terra, ut Adam; secundo modo, de solo viro, ut Evam; tertio modo, de viro et femina, ut quotidie nascuntur omnes;
 17 quarto modo, de sola femina, quod privilegium Christo soli reservatum est: ut sicut mors per feminam virginem intravit in mundum, ita per feminam virginem vita intraret, quae mortem excluderet.

¹ A., fuit, pro injuria majus mundo solvit, P., fuit natus, pro injuria mundum solvit.

[*D.* Cur de Maria et non ab alia?—*M.* Quia haec prima in mundo virginitatem vovit deo.]¹

D. Cur non venit mox illo tempore ante diluivium vel post diluivium?—*M.* Si ante diluivium venisset, dicerent homines illius temporis non fuisse necesse eum venisse, cum ipsi a parentibus suis omnia bona didicissent, qui nuper de paradiso exiissent, et a Deo et ab angelis ejus edocti essent. Si autem mox post diluivium venisset, dicerent Deum Noe et Abrahae locutum fuisse, et omnia agenda vel vitanda ab eis didicisse.

D. Quare non venit tempore legis?—*M.* Si tunc venisset, dicerent Judaei se copiose a lege instructos, gentiles vero a philosophis se abunde edoctos.

D. Cur non distulit usque circa finem mundi?—*M.* Tunc pauci eum imitarentur, et electorum numerus non impleretur. Necesse ergo fuit eum venire quando venit plenitudo temporis.

D. Quod fuit illud tempus?—*M.* Quod praefixit Deus ante tempora saecularia, scilicet cum Judaei se magis lege gravari quam relevari ingemiscebant, et gentiles relicto naturali usu contra naturam turpiter vivebant, et cum neque sacerdos neque levita subveniret: necesse erat ut verus Samaritanus adveniret, qui semivivum jumento sui corporis imponeret, et ad stabulum supernae curiae perduceret.

D. Qualiter genuit eum?—*M.* Sine sorde, et sine dolore. Clausa enim janua thalamum uteri introivit, humanam naturam sibi conjunxit, et clausa porta, ut verus sponsus de thalamo processit.

D. Cur novem menses fuit clausus in utero?—*M.* Ut homines, qui erant clausi in miseriis hujus mundi, sive inferni, reduceret ad consortium novem ordinum angelorum.

D. Qua hora natus est?—*M.* Media nocte, ut dicitur: *Dum medium silentium tenerent omnia, et nox in suo cursu medium iter haberet; Sermo tuus a regalibus sedibus venit* (Sap. xviii. 14 et 15).

D. Cur nocte?—*M.* Primo quia occultus venit, deinde ut eos qui in nocte erant erroris, ad lucem perduceret veritatis.

D. Scivit aliquid Christus infans?—*M.* Omnia plane, ut puta Deus, *in quo fuerunt omnes thesauri sapientiae et scientiae absconditi* (Col. ii. 3).

D. Potuit ambulare vel loqui, mox ut natus est?—*M.* Secundum potentiam utrumque potuit; sed humanam naturam per omnia absque peccato imitari voluit.

D. Contigit aliquid miri eo nascente?—*M.* Septem specialia miracula.

D. Quae fuerunt illa?—*M.* Stella nimis praeifulgida apparuit. Circulus aureus, vel purpureus, circa solem claruit. Fons olei de terra erupit. Pax maxima

¹ Laud. 237.

18 fuit. Universus orbis ad censum est descriptus. Numerus ad triginta millia hominum, qui Dominum recusarunt, est una die occisus; et animal brutum locutum est.

D. Vellem horum mysticum audire.—*M.* Stellae significant sanctos; stella igitur praeclara illuxit, quia Sanctus sanctorum venit. Circulus aureus vel purpureus circa solem fulsit; quia Sol justitiae auro suae divinitatis Ecclesiam illustrare, et purpura suae passionis coronare venit. Oleum significat misericordiam. Fons olei de terra fluxit, quia fons misericordiae de Virgine emanavit. Pax ingens exstitit, quia pax vera in terris apparuit. Mundus ad censum est descriptus, quia ad supernum regnum chrismate est praesignatum humanum genus. Qui Dominum recusarunt, occisi sunt, quia qui dixerunt: *Nolumus hunc regnare super nos* (Luc. xix. 14), disperierunt. Pecus loquebatur, quia ad laudem Dei populus gentium convertebatur.

D. Quare attraxit tres Magos cum muneribus?—*M.* Quia tres partes mundi, scilicet Asiam, Africam et Europam, fide et operatione ad se trahere voluit.

D. Cur magis fugit in Aegyptum quam in aliam terram?—*M.* Ut ostenderet se verum Moysem; ut, sicut Moyses populum Dei de Pharaone et Aegypto liberans, in terram duxit promissionis, ita ipse populum fidelium de diabolo et inferno liberans, ad regnum duxit beatitudinis: unde et post septem annos revertitur ad terram Israel; quia per septem dona Spiritus sancti reduxit nos de mundo ad coelestem Hierusalem.

D. Quare in triginta annis nec docuit, nec signa fecit?—*M.* Exempli gratia venit in mundum; ideo voluit prius facere, et tunc docere: ut dicitur: *Quia coepit Jesus facere et docere* (Act. i. 1). Per hoc igitur exemplum praebebat ne quis ante legitimam aetatem docere praesumat, vel prius velit docere quam discat.

D. Cum in eo fuerit plenitudo divinitatis corporaliter, et nihil posset ei gratiae accedere, cur est baptizatus?—*M.* Ut nobis aquas ad baptismum sanctificaret.

D. Quare in aqua baptizatus est?—*M.* Aqua contraria est igni. Quid est peccatum, nisi ignis? Sicut in animo ira, ita in carne concupiscentia; unde et igne supplicii punitur: ut hic ignis exstinguatur, in aqua baptizatur. Est et aliud: Aqua sordes diluit, sitim exstinguit, imaginem reddit; ita gratia Spiritus sancti in baptismo sordes peccatorum abluit, sitim animae verbo Dei restinguit, imaginem Dei per culpam amissam restituit.

19 *D.* Cum scriptum sit de eo: *Speciosus forma prae filiis hominum* (Psal. xlv. 3), erat corpore pulcher?—*M.* Secundum naturam talis fuit qualis in monte discipulis suis apparuit.

D. Quare mortuus est?—*M.* Propter obedientiam, ut dicitur: *Factus est obediens Patri usque ad mortem* (Philip. ii. 8).

D. Exegit ab eo mortem Pater?—*M.* Minime.

D. Cur occiderunt eum Judaei? Hoc volo a te audire.—*M.* Quia justitiam, vivendo et veritatem docendo, indeclinabiliter tenuit; hanc obedientiam humanitas Divinitati debuit, hanc Deus ab omni rationali exigit creatura.

D. Quis unquam pater unicum et bonum filium occidi permittat, si prohibere queat?—*M.* Cum Deus vidit Filium suum tam egregium opus velle, scilicet saevum tyrannum expugnare, et captivum ab eo liberare, ad tam laudabile opus ei consensit, et eum mori permisit.

D. Quomodo apud Deum justum fuit, quod optimum pro impio dedit?—*M.* Quia pessimus simplicem hominem seduxerat, justum erat ut optimus pro eo obses fieret, qui pessimum revinceret, et innocentem pristinae libertati restitueret. Sed et tali modo charitatem suam Deus ostendit mundo, ut dicitur: 'Ut servum redimeres, Filium tradidisti.'

D. Si Pater tradidit Filium, ut dicitur: *Proprio Filio suo non pepercit, sed pro nobis omnibus tradidit illum*, et si Filius seipsum tradidit, ut dicitur: *Qui tradidit semetipsum pro nobis* (Ephes. v. 2), quid peccavit Judas, qui etiam tradidit illum?—*M.* Pater tradidit Filium, et Filius seipsum propter charitatem, Judas vero propter avaritiam.

D. Quare voluit mori in ligno?—*M.* Ut eum qui per lignum vicit, revinceret, et illum qui in ligno cecidit redimeret.

D. Cur in cruce?—*M.* Ut quadrifidum mundum salvaret.

D. Quot horas fuit mortuus?—*M.* Quadraginta.

D. Quare?—*M.* Ut quatuor partes mundi, quae in decalogo legis erant mortuae, vivificaret.

D. Cur jacuit in sepulcro duas noctes et unum diem?—*M.* Duas noctes significant duas nostras mortes, unam corporis, alteram animae; dies significat suam mortem, quae fuit lux nostrarum mortium, quarum unam abstulit, alteram ad exercitium electis reliquit, quam denuo veniens exterminabit.

D. Quo ivit anima ejus post mortem?—*M.* In coelestem paradysum, ut dixit ad latronem: *Hodie mecum eris in paradiso* (Luc. xxiii. 43).

D. Quando ad infernum descendit?—*M.* Media nocte resurrectionis, qua hora angelus Aegyptum devastavit: ea hora, id est, media nocte, Christus infernum 20 despoliavit; et cum triumpho inde rediens, raptos inde in paradiso collocavit, corpus suum in sepulcro visitavit, quod de mortuis excitavit. Quidam sentiunt quod ab hora mortis usque ad horam resurrectionis in inferno cum electis fuerit; et inde cum eis abiens resurrexit.

D. Quare non statim post mortem resurrexit?—*M.* Dicerent non eum mortuum fuisse, sed in tormentis obstupuisse. Si autem post multum temporis resurrexisset, esset dubium an ipse esset.

D. Cur ergo tam cito resurrexit?—*M.* Ut citius suos consolaretur, qui de sua morte tristabantur.

D. Quare in die prima hebdomadae?—*M.* Ut mundum ea die renovaret, quae eum creaverat.

D. Cur in tertia die suae passionis?—*M.* Ut eos, qui tribus temporibus ante legem, sub lege, et sub gratia, in peccatis mortui erant, sublevaret, et ut nos, qui factis, dictis, cogitationibus, labimur, per fidem sanctae Trinitatis resurgamus.

D. Ubi mansit illis quadraginta diebus?—*M.* In paradiso terreno, ut creditur, cum Elia et Enoch, et cum iis qui cum eo surrexerant.

D. Qualem formam post resurrectionem habuit?—*M.* Septies splendidiorem quam sol.

D. Quali forma viderunt eum sui?—*M.* Tali ut ante consueverant eum videre.

D. Apparuit eis vestitus?—*M.* Vestes ex aere assumpserat, quae, eo ascendente, in aerem evanuerunt.

D. Quoties apparuit?—*M.* Duodecies. Primo die octies: Primo, Joseph ab Arimathia in carcere in quo positus erat eo quod eum sepelierat, ut scripta Nicodemi declarant. Secundo, Matri suae, ut Sedulius manifestat. Tertio, ²¹ Mariae Magdaleneae, ut Marcus asserit. Quarto, duabus mulieribus a sepulcro revertentibus, ut Matthaeus pandit. Quinto, Jacobo, ut Paulus testatur, qui se in sexta feria devoverat non manducaturum donec videret Christum vivum. Sexto, Petro, ut Lucas narrat, qui propter negationem ab aliis segregatus in fletibus permanebat. Septimo, duobus discipulis in via Emmaus, ut idem Lucas refert. Octavo, omnibus, januis clausis, ut Joannes describit. Nono, in octavo die, quando eum Thomas palpavit. Decimo, ad mare Tiberiadis. Undecimo, in monte Galilaeae. Duodecimo, recumbentibus undecim discipulis apparuit.

D. Cur dicit Evangelista: *Apparuit primo Mariae Magdaleneae?* (Marc. xvi. 9).—*M.* Evangelia cum summa auctoritate sunt edita; sed scribere evangelistae volebant, nisi ea quae omnibus nota erant, unde dicitur: *Multa et alia fecit Jesus, quae non sunt scripta in libro hoc* (Joan. xx. 30), id est, in Evangelio. In aliis autem quaedam, non tamen omnia, inveniuntur; quae enim fidem excederent, scribere noluerunt. Unde resurrectionem Lazari, Johanne solo narrante, caeteri Evangelistae tacuerunt.

D. Ascendit solus?—*M.* Qui cum eo surrexerunt, cum eo etiam ascenderunt.

D. Qua forma ascendit?—*M.* Usque ad nubes ea forma quam ante passionem habuit: susceptus autem a nubibus, ea qua in monte apparuit.

D. Quare non statim ascendit postquam resurrexit?—*M.* Propter tres causas. Primo, ut sui experimento discerent eum veraciter surrexisse, quem viderent man-

ducare et bibere. Secundo, post quadraginta dies voluit ascendere, ut demonstraret eos qui decalogum legis per quatuor Evangelia impleverint, posse coelum ascendere. Tertio, quod Ecclesia, quae corpus Christi est, post passionem quam sub Antichristo erit passura, deinde post quadraginta dies creditur coelum ascensura.

D. Quid est Christum in dextera Patris sedere?—*M.* Humanitatem in gloria Divinitatis quiescere.

D. Qualiter pro nobis interpellat Patrem?—*M.* Repraesentando jugiter suam passionem.

D. Cur non mox misit Spiritum sanctum, sed post decem dies?—*M.* Ob tres ²² causas. Primo, ut apostoli jejuniis et orationibus se aptos ad ejus adventum praepararent. Secundo, quod hi Spiritum sanctum perciperent, qui decem praecepta explerent. Tertio, quod in quinquagesimo die a resurrectione: ut, sicut populus Dei post liberationem ab Aegypto quinquagesimo die accepit legem timoris, ita populus fidelium post liberationem suam a mundo, quinquagesimo die acciperet legem amoris. In jubileo etiam anno, id est, quinquagesimo, recepit populus Christianus¹ libertatem amissam et paradisi² haereditatem: ita in hac die recepit populus christianus amissam libertatem et paradisi haereditatem.

D. Habet Christus nunc plenum gaudium?—*M.* Quodammodo habet, et quodammodo non habet: Quantum ad suam personam, plenissimum; quantum ad corpus suum, quod est Ecclesia, minime. Adhuc enim non sunt subjecta omnia sub pedibus ejus. A Judaeis enim adhuc blasphematur, a gentibus subsannatur, ab haereticis dilaceratur, a malis christianis impugnatur. In membris etiam suis quotidie patitur. Cum haec omnia ad se collegerit, tunc gaudium plenum habebit.

D. Quomodo est Ecclesia corpus ejus, et electi membra ejus?—*M.* Ut corpus capiti inhaeret, et ab eo regitur, ita Ecclesia per sacramentum corporis Christi ei conjungitur; imo unum cum eo corpus efficitur: a quo omnes justii in suo ordine, ut membra a capite gubernantur. Cujus capitis oculi sunt prophetae, qui futura praeviderunt: sunt et apostoli, qui alios a via erroris ad lumen justitiae reduxerunt. Aures, sunt obedientes. Nares, discreti. Phlegma, quod per nares ejicitur, sunt haeretici, qui judicio discretorum de capite Christi emunguntur. Os, sunt doctores. Dentes, sunt sacrae Scripturae expositores. Manus, Ecclesiae defensores. Pedes, sunt agricolae Ecclesiam pascentes. Porro fimus qui de ventre porcis egeritur, sunt immundi et luxuriosi altaris ministri, et alii intra Ecclesiam facinorosi, qui ventrem matris Ecclesiae onerant, quos per mortis egestionem daemones, ut porci, devorant. Quod totum corpus compage veritatis et charitatis in unum conglutinatur.

D. Quare de pane corpus ejus, et sanguis ejus de vino conficitur?—*M.* Cor-

¹ A. om. *Christianus*.

² A. om. *paradisi*.

23 pus ideo de pane, quia ipse dixit: *Ego sum panis vivus* (Joan. vi. 41); sanguis autem ideo de vino, quia ipse dixit: *Ego sum vitis vera* (id. xv. 1). Et sicut pane corpus nutritur, ita Christi cibo anima reficitur. Et sicut panis ex multis granis conficitur, ita Christi corpus ex multis electis colligitur. Et sicut panis igne coquitur, ita Christus in camino passionis assatur. Qui panis etiam dicitur caro, quia ut agnus pro nobis immolatur. Vinum etiam ex multis acinis eliquatur, et in torculari exprimitur; ita corpus Christi ex multis justis compaginatur, quod in praelo crucis torquetur; quod vinum in sanguinem Christi vertitur, ut anima nostra, quae in sanguine est, per hoc vivificetur.

D. Cum species panis et vini videatur, quomodo caro et sanguis praedicatur?

—*M.* Cum vere sit illud quod Maria genuit, quod in cruce pendit, quod coelos penetravit, species ideo panis et vini remansit; ne tu, si purum (ut vere est) sanguinem de latere ejus stillantem cerneres, hunc labris attingere abhorreres; et ut majus meritum haberes, cum non visum sed intellectum crederes.

D. Quae est salus in hoc?—*M.* Summa. Sicut enim esca in carnem comedentis vertitur; ita quisque fidelis per comestionem hujus cibi in corpus Christi convertitur. Igitur per fidem mundo, vitis et concupiscentiis Christo con-crucifigimur, et in baptisate Christo consepelimur; et ideo ter immergimur, per cibum vero corporis ejus ei incorporamur; et ideo necesse est ut illuc, quo Christus est, transferamur.

D. Habent plus sanctitatis, qui plus accipiunt?—*M.* Ut de manna dicitur: *Qui plus collegit, non plus habuit, nec qui minus collegit, minus habuit* (Exod. xvi. 18): ita omnes aequaliter sumunt; et unusquisque totum Agnum comedit, et tamen integer in coelo permanet.

D. Quam mercedem habebunt qui hoc digne tractant?—*M.* Duplici praemio remunerabuntur: una corona, quia hoc cum veneratione tractant; altera, quia se ad hoc dignis moribus coaptant, coronabuntur.

24 *D.* Quid de his sentis qui hoc indigne et contra canonum statuta agunt?—*M.* Qui contra jus fasque in adulterio, fornicatione, et caeteris flagitiis vitam ducunt, vel Ecclesias, vel ecclesiasticos ordines vendunt aut emunt, et pravo exemplo populum Dei occidunt, et omnia haec temere defendunt, hi tales sunt Domini traditores simul et crucifixo-

D. Qua causa debent sacerdotes missam celebrare?—*M.* Dei solius causa et suae salutis, atque totius Ecclesiae. Sed ipsi¹ lucri causa celebrant, ut videlicet ab hominibus honorentur, et temporalibus rebus ditentur. Qui igitur mysterium passionis Christi pro favore humano et pro temporali lucro vendunt, quid aliud agunt quam Dominum tradunt? Cum vero sordidis manibus, et polluta conscientia, illum tractare praesumunt, in cujus conspectu nec coeli mundi sunt, quid aliud faciunt quam Dominum crucifigunt?

¹ *A.*, *D.* *Qua causa*, etc. *D. Proba.* *M.* *Qua causa*, etc. *D.* *Dei solius*, etc. *M.* *sed ipsi*, etc.

D. Potest populus ex eis culpam trahere?—*M.* Cum filii Heli polluerunt Domini sacrificium, totus pene populus cum eis subiit interitum, quia faciebant contra legis Domini praeceptum. . . . Unde patet quod quotquot caeci caecos istos duces in foveam sequuntur, imo communicando eis comitantur, cum iisdem etiam in poenis participantur.

D. Conficiunt corpus Domini tales?—*M.* Quamvis damnatissimi sint, tamen per verba quae recitant fit corpus Domini; non enim ipsi, sed Christus consecrat, et per amicos et inimicos salutem filiis operatur: illi ad perniciem sumunt, alii ad salutem accipiunt. Unde et a pessimis non peioratur, et ab optimis non melioratur: sicut solis radius a coeno cloacae non sordidatur, nec a sanctuario splendificatur.

D. Cum ergo bonum sit quod per eos conficitur, et accipientibus non ab eis, sed a Christo detur, cur bonum accipienti in perniciem vertitur?—*M.* Bonum accipienti non solum non prodest, imo etiam obest, si contra interdictum hoc ab eo accipit, a quo non debet.

D. Proba.—*M.* In paradiso nullum pomum erat malum, cum Deus fecerit omnia valde bona; sed homo bonum in malum sibi vertit, cum hoc a serpente, imo a diabolo, percipere non sprebit.

D. Possunt Deum placare pro populo?—*M.* Imo magis offendunt. Suo enim ingressu loca sacrata contaminant, vestes sacras et vasa Deo dicta suo tactu commaculant. Hos abhorret Angelorum conventus, hos fugit ipse Dominus, ut 25 dicitur: *Provocaverunt eum filii sui, imo non filii sui in sordibus; ideo abscondam faciem meam ab eis, dicit Dominus* (Deut. xxii. 19). Filios, propter sacerdotium, dixit: non filios, propter sordes, subjunxit. Horum sacrificium non suscipit Dominus, sed abominatur, ut dicitur: *Sacrificium vestrum odit anima mea, dicit Dominus: quia panem pollutum obtulistis mihi* (Malac. i. 7). Et iterum: *Ne offeratis sacrificium frustra: sacrificium vestrum abominatio est mihi* (Isai. i. 13). Corpus Domini cum pollui nequeat, quantum in ipsis est, polluunt, cum illud indiscrete velut alium panem sumunt. Oratio eorum non suscipitur, sed fiet in peccatum, quia non exaudiet eos Dominus. Benedictio eorum in maledictionem convertitur, ut dicitur: *Convertam benedictionem vestram in maledictionem, ait Dominus* (2 Esdr. xiii. 2).

D. Sumunt hi corpus Domini?—*M.* Soli filii Dei accipiunt corpus Christi, qui Christo sunt incorporandi, et Deum visuri: hi autem qui in Christo non manent, quamvis videantur ad os porrigere, corpus Christi non sumunt, sed iudicium sibi manducant et bibunt. Corpus autem Christi per manus angelorum in coelum deferitur, carbo vero a daemone in os projicitur, ut Cyprianus testatur.

Et quia hoc sumunt negligenter ut alium panem et aliud vinum, vertitur eis in fel draconum, et in venenum aspidum insanabile.

D. Nonne Judas idem accepit quod Petrus?—*M.* Nequaquam: quia Petrus Dominum dilexit: ideo acceptum a Domino sacramentum cum virtute ejus accepit, Judas vero, quia Dominum odivit, speciem quidem panis accepit, sed virtus sacramenti in Christo remansit: ideo post buccellam mox diabolus in eum introivit.

D. Est eis obediendum?—*M.* Ubi bonum praecipunt, non eis, sed Domino obediendum est: *dicunt enim, et non faciunt* (Matth. xxiii. 3). Ubi malum imperant, contemnendi sunt; quia *obedire oportet Deo magis quam hominibus* (Act. v. 29).

D. Possunt solvere vel ligare?—*M.* Si ab Ecclesia publico judicio separati non sunt, quamvis ipsi fortiter alligati sint, utrumque possunt; quia non ipsi, sed Christus per eorum officium ligat et solvit: si autem judicio Ecclesiae fuerint exclusi, spernendi sunt ut ethnici. Quamdiu Judas cum apostolis fuit, ut amicus apparuit; ut alii Apostoli, praedicavit, baptizavit, signa fecit; postquam ab eis recessit, ut publicus hostis claruit. Ita isti, quamdiu sunt in communione Ecclesiae, omnia sacramenta per eos facta erunt rata: si exclusi fuerint, quaecunque egerint, erunt irrita. Quia igitur sunt lupi, a Christi ovibus sunt fugiendi, ut dicitur: *Exite de medio illorum, popule meus, ne participes sitis poenis et tormentis illorum* (Apoc. xviii. 4). . . . Fugiendi sunt mente et voluntate, ne consentiatur operibus eorum.

D. Qualiter fit consensus ad actus illorum?—*M.* Si illorum malefacta laudantur, et ad perpetranda flagitia, consilio vel pecunia auxiliantur. Ideo non solum qui faciunt, sed et qui consentiunt facientibus, digni sunt morte. Itaque, quamvis mali, quamdiu ab Ecclesia publice non sunt segregati, non sunt devitandi, nisi sibi invicem omnes et praelati et subditi ita in malo consentiant, ut nullus eorum pravitatem arguat: tunc omnibus modis sunt fugiendi, quia tunc causa fiunt ruinae populi.

D. Debent malis verba Dei dici?—*M.* Si sciuntur, non sunt eis dicenda, quia proditor est qui eis, cum sint hostes, reserat Dei secreta; unde praecipitur: *Nolite sanctum dare canibus, nec mittatis porcis margaritas, ne conculcent et irrideant* (Matth. vii. 6). Ubi autem nesciuntur, propter electos, qui inter eos latent convertendi, sunt sermones Dei proferendi eis; sicut et Dominus non cessavit Petro et aliis salvandis verba salutis ministrare, quamvis sciret Judam et pharisaeos inde scandalizando cruciari.

D. Debent tolerari mali, cum Christus Judam toleravit?—*M.* Mali in Ecclesia sunt tolerandi, sed non imitandi; quoadusque ille cum ventilabro veniat, qui

grana de paleis excutiat, et zizaniis igni traditis triticum in horrea sua recon-
dat.

D. Segreget te ab omni malo, et colloce te Deus, magister bone, in coelesti
gremio. Amen.

LIBER SECUNDUS.

D. Anima mea exsultat in Domino, quod detero ignorantiae nubilo, tanto per
te illustratus sum scientiae radio. Quaeso itaque, decus Ecclesiae, ut liceat mihi
adhuc aliqua inquirere.—*M.* Quaere quae vis, et audies quae cupis.

D. Dicitur malum nihil esse, et si nihil est, valde mirum videtur, cur Deus
homines vel angelos damnet, cum nihil faciant. Si autem aliquid est, videtur 27
a Deo esse, cum omnia sint ex ipso: et sequitur quod Deus sit auctor mali,
et injuste eos qui hoc faciunt, damnari.—*M.* A Deo nempe sunt omnia, et omnia
fecit valde bona; et ideo malum probatur nihil per substantiam esse. Omnia
autem quae Deus fecit, subsistunt. Omnis vero substantia bona est; sed malum
non habet substantiam: ergo malum nihil est. Quod autem malum dicitur, nihil
aliud est quam ubi non est bonum; sicut caecitas, ubi non est visus; et tenebrae,
ubi non est lux, cum caecitas et tenebrae non sint substantiae. Nota haec tria.
Creatura reposita est in praedicamento substantiae. Substantia est res omnium
rerum, praedicamentorum in esse suo considerata. Natura dicitur omnis res
in esse suo, praeter ea quae discordant a prima constitutione secundum suas habi-
tationes. Voluntas autem seu natura quae discordat a Creatore, non remanet
natura sed perversitas naturae, et haec talis dicitur peccatum. Factura species est
in honore, id est homo in animali, qui relicto naturali bono perversa utitur volun-
tate. Haec omnia secundum divinos tria sunt, creatura, natura et factura. Crea-
tura, ut elementa; natura, ut ex eis nascentia; factura, quae homo, vel angelus
facit vel patitur. Qui malum faciunt, patiuntur poenas peccati. Haec Deus non
facit, sed fieri permittit, ut dicitur: *Deus mortem non fecit* (Sap. i. 13). Peccatum
autem nihil aliud est, quam quod praeceptum est non facere; aut aliter quam
praeceptum est agere: sicut nec malum est aliquid, nisi bono, id est gaudio carere.
Quod saltem vocabulum habet a Deo, tali modo habet, cum fit per illam substan-
tiam, quam fecit Deus. Juste vero damnat eos Deus, id est non dat eis gaudium,
qui non faciunt vel aliter faciunt quam sit praeceptum.

D. Quis est auctor peccati?—*M.* Ipse homo, incentor vero diabolus.

D. Est grave peccare?—*M.* Minimum peccatum scienter commissum,
gravius est toto mundo. Quidquid autem mali vel peccati agitur, totum in
laudem Dei vertitur; et ideo in omni creatura Dei nihil mali esse vel fieri compro-
batur.

D. Quid dicis? homicidium vel adulterium non est peccatum?—*M.* Homicidium saepe dicitur bonum, ut occisio Goliae a David, et Holophernis a Judith; quod tunc malum dicitur, cum proprio impulsu perpetratur. Conjugium bonum creditur; sed ideo malum est adulterium, quia aliter sit quam sit concessum. Quae tamen in laudem Dei vertuntur, cum ab eo juste puniuntur. Sicut enim imperator est laudabilis, qui milites suos remunerat; ita est etiam laudabilis, imo laudabilior, qui praedones et latrones damnat. Ita utique sicut Deus in salvatione justorum glorificatur, sic in perditione impiorum per omnia laudatur.

28 *D.* Cum scriptum sit: *Nihil eorum odisti, quae fecisti* (Sap. xi. 25), quomodo dicitur Deus amare bonos, malos odio habere?—*M.* Cuncta diligit Deus quae creavit; sed non cuncta in uno loco locavit. Sicut pictor omnes colores diligit, sed quosdam prae aliis eligit, et unumquemque apto loco ponit; ita Deus unumquemque sibi convenienti loco disponit; ideo dicitur eos diligere, quos in coelesti palatio recipit; illos odisse, quos in infernali carcere mergit.

D. Quid est liberum arbitrium?—*M.* Libertas eligendi bonum vel malum. Hoc in paradiso homo habuit liberum; nunc vero habet captivum: quia bonum non vult, nisi gratia Dei praeveniatur, nec potest agere, nisi eum subsequatur.

D. Quid dicis de his qui saeculum relinquunt, religionis habitum sumunt, et transacto aliquo tempore rejiciunt, et pejores quam prius fuerint fiunt? quidam vero aliqua bona incipiunt, postea deserunt, et ad iniquitatem redeunt?—*M.* De his dicit Job: *Simulatores et callidi provocant iram Dei* (Job xxxvi. 13). Saepe servus errantem filium ad patrem pertrahit, et ipse ad opus suum recedit: ita et isti electos ad Deum pertrahunt, et ipsi ad mala studia redeunt: sic etiam timor charitatem ad regnum ducit, et ipse non introibit; sicut enim diabolus servit Deo, ita membra ejus serviunt electis etiam tali modo.

D. Quomodo diabolus servit Deo?—*M.* Quia gloriosus princeps despexit esse in palatio; fecit eum Deus laboriosum fabrum in hoc mundo, ut coactus totis viribus serviat, qui vacare Deo fruendo nolebat, ut dicitur: *Faciam tibi eum servum sempiternum* (Job xl. 23). Cujus fabri caminus, est afflictio et tribulatio; folles sunt tentationes et suggestiones; mallei et forcipes, sunt terrores, et persecutores; limae vel serrae, sunt linguae maledicentium et detrahentium. Tali camino et his instrumentis purgat ipse aurea vasa coelestis regis: hoc sunt electi, in quibus renovat imaginem Dei, reprobos autem qui contra regem agunt, ipse torret et ut hostes punit. Tali modo servit diabolus Deo.

29 *D.* Qualiter serviunt membra diaboli electis?—*M.* Cum eos trahunt ad regnum simulatione, vel impellunt adversitate. Simulatione quidem eos trahunt, cum bona exterius simulant, quae interius non amant. Tunc filii Dei, adhuc in errore positi, per eorum exempla, bona arripiunt, quae toto corde diligunt; et cum simulatores illa bona deserunt, quae non amaverunt, isti firmiter in coepto bono

persistunt: ut olim cum mali angeli ceciderunt, boni firmiter steterunt. Adversitate autem eos impellunt, cum eis temporalia, quae plus justo diligunt, auferunt, et eis ne carnalia desideria implere praevalent, obsistunt. Unde diabolus et mali utiles, imo necessarii comprobantur, cum per eos electi examinati ad coelestia deportantur.

D. Cur mali hic divitiis affluunt, potentia florent, sanitate vigent, et contra boni inopia tabescunt, a malis injuste opprimuntur, debilitate marcescunt?—

M. Propter electos his redundant mali, ut haec boni despiciant quibus florere etiam pessimos videant. Divitiis autem mali abundant, primo ut mala, quae concupiscunt, justo Dei iudicio explere per pecuniam valeant; secundo ut, si qua bona fecerint, per haec remunerentur. Omnia enim quae faciunt, pro terrenis agunt, unde et mercedem suam recipiunt. Potentia splendent, primo propter seipsos, ut mala, quae amant, potenter explant; secundo propter reprobos, ut eos in malis defendant; tertio propter electos, ut eos castigent, et a malis actibus emendent. Sospitate autem pollent, nec cum hominibus flagella sentiunt, ut post eos gravior dolor excruciet. Boni autem ideo inedia, oppressione et languore afficiuntur, ne in malis delectentur: aut si aliqua contra Deum egerunt peccata, deleantur; si non, pro patientia coronentur.

D. Cur econtra quidam boni hic divitiis abundant, potentia sublimantur, valetudine roborantur; mali autem penuria, infirmitate et oppressione laborant?—
M. Quibusdam electis divitiae ideo conceduntur, ut bona, quae amant, rebus implere valeant; et per haec etiam admonentur si haec temporalia suavia, quanto magis aeterna videntur. Potentia sublimantur primo propter seipsos, ut bona quae mente conceperunt, potenter exercere possint. Secundo, propter electos, ut eis in bonis tutela sint. Tertio, propter reprobos, ut eos reprimant, ne tantum quantum volunt noceant. Sanitate solidantur, ne iusti de eorum aegritudine contristentur, sed de eorum salute laetentur. Econtra, mali quidam hic egestate, afflictione, corporis dolore suspirant; ut per haec discant quam amara sint ad quae pravis moribus festinant.

D. Quare quidam mali diu vivunt, quidam vero boni citius moriuntur; et econtra, aliqui boni diuturnam vitam ducunt, mali vero celerius obeunt?—

M. Mali ideo diu vivere permittuntur, ut electi per eos exerceantur, et a vitiis corrigantur; ipsi vero post majoribus suppliciis torqueantur. Boni autem citius tolluntur, ne diutius hic adversis atterantur, sed mansuris gaudiis inferantur. Econtra, vita longaeva iustis datur, ut meritum illorum augeatur, cum plures per illorum exempla corriguntur. Mali sane celeriter ad tormenta rapiuntur, ut electis adhuc errantibus timor incutiatur, et sic ab errore retrahantur.

D. Sunt felices, qui adversis non tanguntur?—*M.* Imo infelicissimi sunt, quibus permittitur hic per omnia suaviter vivere, et omnia desideria sua pro

libitu suo implere, sed adversitate non tanguntur; quia tali modo ut arida ligna ad ignem nutriuntur. Econtra, sunt illi felicissimi, qui hic a suis desideriiis arcentur, et multis asperitatibus exercentur: quia tali modo ad regnum, ut filii, flagellis erudiuntur, ut dicitur: *Deus flagellat omnem filium quem recipit* (Hebr. xii. 6). Volo te scire quod reprobi, quamvis corona regni potiantur, omnino impotentes sunt, et nunquam sine supplicio erunt. Electi vero, quamvis captivi, quamvis in carcere positi, semper potentes sunt, et nunquam praemio carebunt.

3¹ *D.* Pro Dei amore, fac me hoc clarius videre.—*M.* Reprobi impotentes sunt, quia praeventi ira Dei bonum nolunt, et ideo nullo modo possunt; malum autem et volunt, et possunt. Malum vero probatum est nihil esse: ideo eos constat nihil posse. Sine supplicio non sunt, quia saeva conscientia cruciantur, continuo timore anxiantur ne capiantur, ne occidantur, ne res suae tollantur, unde dicitur: *Non est pax impiis, dicit Dominus* (Isa. xlvi. 22). Econtra, electi nimium potentes sunt, quia praeventi gratia Dei et bonum volunt et possunt, malum vero respuunt. Praemio non carent, quia sine timore manent, et spe futurae libertatis certi gaudent; unde dicitur: *Iustus absque terrore erit* (Prov. xxviii. 1). Aliter etiam tibi volo insinuare quod malis nihil boni contingat, et bonis nihil mali eveniat.

D. In Dei nomine quid loqueris? Nonne mali hic convivis deliciantur, decore ac commixtione mulierum ac liberorum complexione jocundantur, pretiosa veste gloriuntur, pecunia hac magnificis aedificiis exaltantur. Econtra, boni hic carceribus includuntur, verberibus tunduntur, fame et siti et aliis cruciatibus affliguntur?—*M.* Cum fortuna malis prospera arriserit, et eos copia de suo cornu his bonis quae enumerasti repleverit, tunc assimilantur pisci qui mordens hamum gratulatur, sed hoc tripudio de aqua tractus enecatur, aut illi cui poculum mellis praebetur, et post sine fine amarum mare epotare cogetur; nam pro epulis replentur, ut ille dives, absinthio amaritudinis; pro mulierum amore, sulphureo foetore; pro vestium nitore, induentur confusione; pro pecunia et aedificiis, haereditabunt vermes in infernalibus antris; unde dicitur: *Ducunt in bonis dies suos, et in puncto ad inferna descendunt* (Job xxi. 13). Porro boni, quos asseris huiusmodi incommodis affici, similes sunt illis qui piper vel aliam herbam amarum gustu praelibant, ut vinum post sumptum suavius sapiat. Ita justus, pro carcere, recipientur in aeterna tabernacula; pro verberibus, obtinebunt gaudium et laetitia; pro fame et siti, 'non esurient neque sitient amplius' (Is. xlix. 10); pro cruciatibus, *fugiet ab iis dolor et gemitus* (Is. xxxv. 10). Ex qua re probatur justos esse semper locupletes et beatos, impios semper esse inopes et miseros.

D. Unde sunt dignitates?—*M.* A Deo sunt utique omnes dignitates, et potestates malorum, seu bonorum, ut dicitur: *Non est potestas nisi a Deo* (Rom. xiii. 1). Cur autem aliquando mali, aliquando vero boni potestates sortiantur, jam superius dictum est.

D. Quam sententiam profers de his qui eas vendunt vel emunt?—*M.* Qui eas

emunt, cum Simone interitum subibunt; qui vero vendunt, cum Giezi lepram animae incurrunt.

D. Habent praelati majus meritum apud Deum?—*M.* Ordo officii aut dignitas potestatis nihil confert homini apud Deum, si desit meritum. Porro, qui in ecclesiasticis praesunt, ut episcopi et abbates seu¹ presbyteri, si verbo et exemplo bene praesunt, tot praemia prae aliis habebunt, quot animae per eos salvae fiunt, ut dicitur: *Super omnia bona sua constituet eos* (Matth. xxiv. 47). Si autem subditis verbum salutis subtrahunt, et eos in foveam perditionis per prava exempla ducunt, tot poenas prae aliis haereditabunt, quot animae eorum exemplo perierunt, vel quot salvare praedicando neglexerunt, ut dicitur: *Cui plus committitur, plus ab eo exigitur* (Luc. xii. 48). Et iterum: *Potentes potenter tormenta patientur* (Sap. vi. 7). Qui autem in saecularibus praelati sunt, ut reges et iudices, si juste judicant et clementer subditos tractant, majorem gloriam prae aliis a justo iudice Deo consequentur: 'quia qui bene ministrant, bonum sibi gradum acquirunt.' Si autem injuste et crudeliter populum opprimunt, atrociam supplicia prae aliis habebunt, quia *durissimum fiet iudicium his qui praesunt* (Sap. vi. 6), et: *Judicium sine misericordia ei qui non facit misericordiam* (Jac. ii. 13).

D. Cum electi non sint de mundo, cur cum reprobis patiuntur adversa mundi?—*M.* Quia communicant cum malis, ideo cum ipsis adversa tolerant; quia vero saepe mundialibus irretiuntur², ideo mundi infortuniis affliguntur.

D. Cum Deus omnipotens sit, ut dicitur: *Omnia quaecumque voluit, fecit* (Psal. cxiii. 11). Et iterum: *Subest tibi posse omne quod volueris* (Sap. xii. 8), cur dicitur de eo quod quaedam non possit, ut est mentiri, et praeteritum non facere quod non sit praeteritum?—*M.* Cum hoc de Deo dicitur, non impotentia, sed summa ejus³ omnipotentia praedicatur, quod videlicet omnis creatura nequeat eum ad hoc flectere, ut velit statutum suum immutare.

D. Quid est providentia Dei?—*M.* Ea cognitio qua omnia futura praescivit, imo aspexit ut praesentia.

D. Si Deus cuncta futura praescivit, et ea ita ventura per prophetas praedixit, et non possit in sua providentia falli, et coelum et terra prius transeant quam verba Dei possint immutari; videtur quod ex necessitate cuncta evenerint quae unquam contigerunt vel adhuc ventura sunt?—*M.* Duae necessitates sunt: una naturalis, ut solem in oriente oriri, vel diem noctem sequi. Altera voluntaria, ut aliquem ambulare, vel sedere. Quae Deus vult ut fiant, ut coelum et terram, inevitabile est non evenire, sed per omnia necesse est ita contingere. Quae autem fieri tantum permittit, ut homines per liberum arbitrium bonum vel malum facere, non est necesse evenire. Omnia igitur quae futuri homines erant facturi, Deus

¹ A. om. abbates seu.

² A. om. ejus.

³ A., utuntur.

futura praescivit, et per prophetas ventura praedixit; non tamen sua praescientia aliquam necessitatem eis intulit ut fierent, sed potius ipsi necessitatem intulerunt, cum suam voluntatem explerent.

34 *D.* Accidit aliquid casu?—*M.* Nihil omnino; sed omnia Dei ordinatione.

D. Quomodo ergo aliquae Dei ecclesiae, vel aedificia etiam bonorum, fortuito igne invadente, quasi casu cremantur?—*M.* Casus nihil est. Scriptum est autem: *Nihil fit in terra sine causa* (Job v. 6). Unde patet quod nulla ecclesia, vel aliqua casa usquam in mundo comburitur, nec destruitur, nisi prius a Deo adjudicetur. Contingit autem hoc tribus ex causis: primo, si ecclesiae¹ aedes per injuste acquisita constructae sunt. Secundo, si inhabitantes eas per immunditias coinquinant. Tertio, si eas homines plus quam aeterna² diligant. Sed nec minimum pecus homini moritur vel infirmatur, nisi Dei nutu judicetur.

D. Cum mors et aegritudo sint poenae peccati; cur haec patiuntur pecora, cum per discretionem peccare nesciant?—*M.* Per ea homo punitur, cum eorum dolore vel morte in animo torquetur.

D. Hoc potest esse de domesticis; quid dicis de agrestibus?—*M.* Quod ea aegritudine vexantur, evenit eis ex corrupto aere, vel ab aliis rebus, quae ob peccatum hominis in contraria mutantur.

D. Quid est praedestinatio Dei?—*M.* Ea dispositio, qua ante creatum saeculum quosdam ad suum regnum praedestinavit, de quibus nullus perire possit, et omnes salvari necesse sit; et quosdam ad poenam, quos peccati reos praescivit, de quibus nullus salvus erit.

D. Si nullus potest salvari, nisi praedestinati, ad quid alii creati sunt, vel in quo sunt rei, quod pereant?—*M.* Quidquid praedestinati faciant, perire nequeunt, quia omnia cooperantur illis in bonum, etiam ipsa peccata. Nam post graviora peccata humiliores erunt, et de sua salvatione laudes Deo referent. Reprobi autem propter electos sunt creati, ut per eos in virtutibus exercentur, et a vitiis corrigantur, et eorum collatione gloriosiores appareant; et cum eos in tormentis viderint, de sua evasione amplius gaudeant. Qui etiam propter seipsos juste
35 pereunt, cum malum sponte sua eligunt, diligunt et volunt sine fine vivere, ut possint sine fine peccare.

D. Quare permittit Deus electos peccare?—*M.* Ut patefaciat in eis divitias misericordiae suae.

D. Salvantur praedestinati, si non laborant?—*M.* Praedestinatio taliter instituta est ut precibus vel laboribus obtineatur, ut dicitur: *Per multas tribulationes oportet nos intrare in regnum Dei* (Act. xiv. 24). Parvulis itaque per mortis acerbiteriam, proventis autem aetate datur praedestinatio per laborum exercitationem. Quia vero scriptum est: *In domo Patris mei mansiones multae sunt* (Joan. xiv. 2), unusquisque obtinebit mansionem secundum proprium laborem: ita prout quis plus

¹ A., eadem.

² A., aeternas.

laboraverit, digniorem; qui vero minus, inferiorem possidebit. Nullus tamen plus laborare poterit, quam cum divina gratia juverit. Nec aliam mansionem quis habiturus erit, quam eam ad quam ante mundi exordium praeordinatus fuit: quia *non volentis, neque currentis, sed Dei est miserentis* (Rom. ix. 46). Ita nullus reprobis quidquam plus facere praevallet, quam ei divina censura permittit; nec aliam poenam habebit, quam eum divinum iudicium, ante mundi initium secundum suum meritum, habiturum praescivit; ut Deus, antequam bonum vel malum facerent, dixit: *Esau odio habui, Jacob autem dilexi* (Mal. i. 3).

D. Quomodo possunt dignosci?—*M.* Qui in bonis actibus usque in finem perseveraverint, vel qui mala faciens ea deserit et ad poenitentiam prosilit, et in hac usque in finem perduraverit, hic de praedestinitis erit. Qui autem in malis perdurat, vel bona agens haec relinquit, et mala perpetrat, et his usque in finem insistit, de reprobis existit. Sicut illi dicuntur rei, qui multa de Deo audierunt, et obsequi noluerunt, ita videntur innoxii, qui nunquam aliquid de Deo audierunt, et ideo non fecerunt. Homines sunt ita creati, ut naturaliter per dilectionem proximi serviant Creatori, secundum illud: *Quod tibi non vis fieri, alii ne feceris* (Tob. iv. 16). Nullus vult pati furtum, adulterium, homicidium; non faciat ulli. Cum hoc homines in proximo spernunt, Deo, qui est dilectio, contradicunt; quamvis nullus sit in orbe angulus ubi non sit notus Deus, cum mercatus gratia vel alterius rei, in illas et illas terras, ubi Deus colitur, mixtim homines eant, et quae ibi de Deo audierunt, domi referant, et ideo sunt inexcusabiles.

D. Possunt excusari qui Deum ignorant et bona, et ideo faciunt mala?— 36
M. 'Qui ignorat, ignorabitur.' Qui enim Deum in fide et opere, ut gentes, ignorat, hunc Deus ut hostem suum damnat. Qui autem Deum per fidem noverunt, sed voluntatem ejus simpliciter, ut rustici, ignorant, si damnantur, non graviter damnantur, ut dicitur: *Servus nesciens voluntatem Domini sui, et non faciens, vapulabit plagis paucis* (Luc. xii. 48). Qui autem per ingenium scire possunt, sed per malitiam scire dissimulant, ut clerici et monachi, durius puniuntur, ut dicitur: *Qui scit, et non facit, plagis vapulabit multis* (ibid. xlvii.). Qui vero bona audire nolunt, et quae debent facere discere contemnunt, duplici animadversioni subiacent. Primo, pro contumacia, quod scienter peccant; secundo, pro contemptu, quia bonum discere recusant, ut dicitur: *Revelabunt coeli iniquitatem illorum, et terra adversus eos consurget* (Job xx. 27) *in die furoris Domini, qui dixerunt Domino Deo: Recede a nobis, scientiam viarum tuarum nolumus* (ibid. xxi. 14).

D. Sunt animae ab initio creatae aut creantur quotidie?—*M.* Deus omnia simul et semel per materiam fecit, ut dicitur: 'Qui fecit quae futura sunt;' postmodum autem universa per speciem distinxit. Ab initio igitur animae sunt creatae in invisibili materia; formantur autem quotidie per speciem, et mittuntur in corporum effigiem, ut dicitur: *Pater meus usque modo operatur, et ego operor* (Joan.

v. 17)¹; et alibi: *Qui finxit singulatim corda eorum* (Psal. xxxii. 15), id est animas.

D. Cum Deus, summe bonus et summe sanctus, nonnisi bonas et sanctas animas creet, et ipsae animae propter obedientiam ejus corpora intrent, omni admiratione et omni stupore est admirandum cur eant in infernum, si illud corpusculum mox fuerit mortuum?—*M.* Deus, a quo omnis bonitas et omnis sanctitas est, non nisi bonas et sanctas creat animas, et ipsae naturaliter desiderant corpus intrare, ut nos naturaliter cupimus vivere; verumtamen cum intraverint illud immundum et pollutum vasculum, tanta aviditate illud amplectuntur, ut plus illud diligant quam Deum. Justum igitur est ut, cum ipsae sordidum vas, imo carcerem, quo includuntur, amoris Dei praeponant, eas Deus a consortio suo excludat.

D. Sciunt animae aliquid in corporibus infantium?—*M.* Legitur de B. Jo-
37 hanne Baptista, quod anima ejus adhuc in matre senserit Christum adesse: unde patet animas quidem parvulorum scientia non carere, sed prae debilitate opus Dei non posse exercere.

D. Cur vocas corpus immundum de homine christiano natum?—*M.* Quia de immundo semine concipitur, ut dicitur: *Quis potest facere mundum de immundo conceptum semine?* (Job xiv. 4) et alibi: *in iniquitatibus conceptus sum* (Psal. l. 7).

D. Cum homo totus in baptisate emundetur, et conjugium bonum praedicetur, quomodo semen ejus immundum dicitur?—*M.* Homo in baptisate interiorius et exteriorius sanctificatur; sed rursus semen ejus per carnis concupiscentiam coinquinatur.

D. Cum illa commixtio nequeat fieri absque delectatione carnali, et ille infans non possit repugnare parentibus, ut puta adhuc informatus, quomodo ipse est immundus, aut culpae aut poenae obnoxius?—*M.* Crimen hujus pollutionis propter fidem conjugii parentes deserit; ob injustitiam autem primae praevaricationis transfunditur, quasi haereditario jure, in generatione prolis; et ideo tenentur obnoxii culpae Adae, in quo omnes peccaverunt, et in quo omnes mortui sunt.

D. Si omnes in Adam mortui sunt, quomodo nascuntur vivi?—*M.* Sicut si quis ad aliquam fenestram se demonstrat, et statim revertatur, sic homo nascens quasi se demonstrat in mundo, et mox in mortem revertitur.

D. Si peccata relaxantur in baptismo, cur baptizantur qui de eis nascuntur?—*M.* Si aliqua pasta veneno fuerit corrupta, omnes panes ex ea confecti sunt mortiferi: sic in Adam fuit massa corrupta, et ideo ex eo nati sunt omnes peccato corrupti; et idcirco morte digni, nisi fuerint in morte Redemptoris per baptismum vivificati. Sicut ergo parentes pro seipsis in baptisate sunt emundati, ita filios

¹ A. om. et ego operor.

oportet pro seipsis per mortem Christi in baptismo renovari, ut dicitur: *Omnes, qui in Adam moriuntur, in Christo vivificabuntur* (1 Cor. xv. 22).

D. Si praegnans mulier baptizatur, prodest infanti illa baptizatio, si in ea moritur?—*M.* Nihil. Nondum enim sicut Adam fuit natus; et ideo in Christo non judicatur renatus.

D. Cur non permittit Deus quosdam nasci ut baptizentur, aut natos prius subtrahit morti, quam regenerentur?—*M.* Judicia Dei abyssus multa, ideoque occulta, quamvis causa in his¹ eluceat, cum notum sit quod propter electos fiat: ut videlicet cum istos tam immeritos et pene sine peccato viderint in poena, et se post multa facinora tam indebitos in gloria, uberius jubilantes Deo grates referant, cujus gratia tam meritas poenas evaserunt.

D. Quam poenam habent parvuli sine baptismo mortui?—*M.* Tenebras 38 tantum.

D. Nocet aliquid infantibus, quod de illicito conjugio, scilicet de adulterio, vel cognatis, vel canonicis, vel monachis, vel sanctimonialibus vel caeteris incestis commixtionibus² nascuntur?—*M.* Nihil omnino, si fuerint baptisma consecuti; sicut nec tritico nocet, si furatum per furem fuerit seminatum.

D. Nocent peccata parentum filiis, vel filiorum parentibus?—*M.* Scriptum est: *Pater non portabit iniquitatem filii, nec filius portabit iniquitatem patris* (Ezech. xviii. 20). Si filii parentibus in malis non consenserint, aut parentes filios suos ab his prohibere non potuerint, nihil nocebunt peccata alterutrorum alterutris; sicut nec Josue nocuit quod pravum patrem habuit, et rursum non obfuit quod nequam filium genuit. Si autem parentes filiis, vel filii parentibus consensum praebuerint in peccatis, mali sunt cum ipsis, et jam non pro illorum, sed pro suis malis damnabuntur.

D. Est grave peccatum, ducere cognatam?—*M.* Secundum naturam, nullum; sed secundum statutum Ecclesiae, magnum.

D. Quomodo hoc probas?—*M.* Nullum fuit peccatum comedere pomum; sed contra praeceptum Dei comedere, fuit maximum.

D. Quare olim sancti patres duxerunt suas consanguineas?—*M.* Charitas apud illos non extendit se latius quam ad amicos, ut dicitur: *Diliges amicum, et odio habebis inimicum* (Matth. v. 43). Debuerunt ergo cognatorum filias accipere, quibus possent amorem impendere. Apud nos autem extendit se charitas etiam ad inimicos, ut dicitur: *Diligite inimicos vestros* (ibid. 44). Quia igitur ipse sanguis nos cogit cognatos diligere; statuit Ecclesia per Spiritum sanctum, alienorum filias ducere, ut uxor inter nos et extraneos sit dilectionis vinculum, quo charitas se dilatet per omne genus humanum.

D. Quomodo probas non esse peccatum cognatam ducere?—*M.* Licet duobus fratribus duas sorores ducere?

¹ A. om. in his.

² A. om. vel caet. inc. conim.

D. Licet.—*M.* Soror uxoris meae fit mea cognata per ejus sanguinem. Rursus meus frater cognatus efficitur uxoris meae per meum sanguinem. Si igitur secundum naturam est peccatum, cur ducit meus frater meam et suam cognatam? Igitur secundum naturam peccatum nullum est, sed secundum interdictum grave est piaculum.

D. Non possum intelligere quomodo sit illicitum commatres vel filiolas ducere.—*M.* Hoc etiam, sicut superius dixi, secundum naturam non est peccatum, sed secundum sacramentum. Sicuti enim uxor tua est filii tui mater in generatione, sic illa, quae eum suscipit de fonte, fit ejus mater in spirituali regeneratione, et ita fit tua commater, soror uxoris tuae, et filiola fit soror filiae tuae. Similiter si tu alterius filiam levaveris, compater, id est frater sui patris eris, et non licet illi duas sorores, aut mulieri duos fratres accipere. Igitur per sacramentum tale conjugium est penitus illicitum.

D. Anima mea, gratulare, quia omnia quae desiderasti contigit te audire. Eia nunc, nobilis doctor, pocula Spiritus sancti tibi abunde infusa conversis largiter eructa, et qui jam de praelatis dixisti, de reliquis Ecclesiae ministris quid sentias, insinua.—*M.* Primo igitur sacerdotes, si bene vixerint, exemplo sunt lux mundi; si recte docuerint, verbo sunt sal terrae. Reliqui vero Ecclesiae ministri sunt fenestrae in domo Domini, per quos lumen scientiae splendet his qui sunt in tenebris ignorantiae: quod si bene vixerint et non docuerint, sunt carbones ignis; qui ardent et non lucent. Si bene docuerint et male vixerint, sunt ardens candela, quae aliis lucet, et sibimet cera liquescente deficit, vel campana, de qua aliis dulcis sonus redditur, et ipsa assiduo pulsu atteritur. Si autem nec bene vivunt nec docent, sunt fumus qui ignem obfuscat, et aciem oculorum reverberat; de his dicitur: *Stellae non luxerunt* (Job xxv. 5); ideo de coelo occiderunt.

D. Quid dicis de mundi contemptoribus, scilicet monachis, vel aliis habitu religiosi?—*M.* Si propositum suum religiose vivendo impleverint, cum Domino iudices erunt; sin autem, miserabiliores omnibus hominibus sunt, quia non habent nec saeculum, nec Deum; de his dicitur: *Descendant in infernum viventes* (Num. xvi. 30); quia scientes.

40 *D.* Quid sentis de militibus?—*M.* Pauci boni: de praeda enim vivunt, de rapina se vestiunt, inde possessiones emunt, et exinde beneficia redimunt; de his dicitur: *Defecerunt in vanitate dies eorum, et anni eorum cum festinatione*¹; ideo ira Dei ascendit super eos (Psal. lxxvii. 33, 30).

D. Quam spem habent mercatores?—*M.* Parvam: nam fraudibus, perjuriis, lucris omne pene quod habent acquirunt.

D. Nonne sacra loca frequenter visitant, libenter Deo sacrificant, eleemosynas multas dant?—*M.* Haec omnia ideo faciunt, ut Deus eis res suas augeat, et habitas

¹ A. om. et an. eorum cum fest.

custodiat, et per haec recipiunt mercedem suam; de his dicitur: *Qui confidunt in multitudine divitiarum suarum* (Judith 9. 9), sicut oves in inferno deponentur, et mors depascet eos.

D. Quid sentis de variis artificibus?—*M.* Pene omnes pereunt; nam quidquid faciunt, cum maxima fraude agunt; de his dicitur: *Non sunt tenebrae, et non est umbra mortis, ut abscondantur ibi qui operantur iniquitatem* (Job xxxiv. 22).

D. Habent spem joculatores?—*M.* Nullam: tota namque intentione sunt ministri Satanae, de his dicitur: *Deum non cognoverunt; ideo Deus sprevit eos, et Dominus subsannabit eos* (Psal. ii. 4), quia derisores deridentur.

D. Quid dicis de publice poenitentibus?—*M.* Noli dicere poenitentibus, sed Deum iridentibus: Deum etenim irident, et seipsos decipiunt, qui laetantur cum malefecerint, et exsultant in rebus pessimis: cum homines occiderint, cantant; cum adulteraverint, exsultant; cum perjurant, aut sacrilegium perpetrant, cachinant. In poenitentia constituti diversa fercula quaerunt, variis poculis inebriari gestiunt, et omnibus deliciis plus quam alii diffuunt; de his dicitur: *Dabit Dominus in carnes eorum vermes et ignem inexstinguibilem* (Judith xvi. 21).

D. Quid de fatuis dicis?—*M.* Inter pueros reputantur; melius enim facere nesciunt; et ideo salvantur.

D. Quid de agricolis dicis?—*M.* Ex magna parte salvantur, quia simpliciter vivunt, et populum Dei suo sudore pascunt, ut dicitur: *Labores manuum suarum 41 qui manducant beati sunt* (Psal. cxxvii. 2).

D. Quid de parvulis?—*M.* Quotquot non loquentes, ut sunt triennes, duntaxat baptismum consecuti, salvantur, ut dicitur: *Talium est enim regnum coelorum* (Matth. xix. 14). Qui vero quinquennes sunt, et supra, quidam pereunt, quidam salvantur.

D. Ut videtur, pauci sunt qui salvantur.—*M.* Arcta est via quae ducit ad vitam, et pauci sunt qui ambulant per eam. Tamen, ut columba grana pura eligit, ita Christus suos electos de his omnibus generibus latentes colligit; qui etiam quosdam de genere latronum assumit. Novit enim qui sunt ejus, pro quibus etiam sanguinem fudit.

D. Cum scriptum sit: *Christus pro impiis mortuus est* (Rom. v. 6), et gratia Dei pro omnibus gustavit mortem (Hebr. ii. 9), profuitne mors ejus impiis?—*M.* Christus pro solis electis mortuus est, qui tunc erant impii; quia in infidelitate positi: pro omnibus autem dicit, scilicet, de omnibus gentibus, et de omnibus linguis, et non solum illius temporis, sed pro omnibus futuris, et pro his qui erant in inferni claustris, ut dicitur: *Non sum missus nisi ad oves quae perierunt domus Israel* (Matth. xv. 24). Domus Israel est regnum coelorum, et est regnum Deum videntium. Oves quae perierunt sunt electi, quos venit Christus sua morte redimere, ut dicitur: *Animam meam pono pro ovibus meis* (Joan. x. 15); pro suis dixit, non pro

illis de quibus dixit : *Vos non estis de ovibus meis* (ibid. 26). Inde habes : *Pro eis rogo, non pro mundo* (ib. xvii. 9) ; et iterum : *Dilexisti eos ante constitutionem mundi* (ibid. 24) ; de his dicitur : *Hic est sanguis qui pro vobis et pro multis effundetur* (Marc. xiv. 24). Non dicit, *pro omnibus*. Nihil enim contulit reprobis nisi justam damnationem mors Christi, et tali modo etiam pro ipsis mortuus est. Omnes enim iniqui ab initio mundi consenserunt in necem Christi, unde dicitur : *Venient haec omnia super generationem istam* (Matth. xxiii. 36), scilicet malorum.

D. Cum Christus sit ipsa misericordia, et *miserationes ejus super omnia opera ejus* (Psal. clxiv. 9), qui non venit vocare justos, sed peccatores ad poenitentiam, 42 cur non est misertus eorum?—*M.* Christus est super eos misericors, qui se cognoscunt miseros ; impii autem putant se justos, ideo non vocat eos Dominus, ut dicitur : *Non miserearis omnibus qui operantur iniquitatem* (Psal. lviii. 6). Et cum ipse sit ipsa justitia, si super membra diaboli flecteretur misericordia, esset injustus. Ergo justis est misericordia, impiis vero justitia. Porro : *miserationes ejus super omnia opera ejus* (Psal. cxliv. 9), quia *solem suum oriri facit super bonos et malos* (Matth. v. 45), et pluit super eos, et pascit eos.

D. Possunt aliquibus signis internosci boni et mali?—*M.* Possunt. Justi namque sibi bene conscii, et de futura spe certi, sunt vultu hilares ; oculi eorum quadam gratia micantes, in incessu modesti, de abundantia cordis dulces in verbis. Mali autem de prava conscientia et cordis amaritudine sunt vultu nebuloso, et verbis et factis instabiles ; risu immoderati, tristitia mordaces, in ingressu intemperati, scilicet modo tardi, modo festini ; venenum quod in corde gerunt, nunc amaris, nunc impuris dictis fundunt.

D. Si in morte Christi peccata sunt remissa, cur baptizamur?—*M.* Peccata per mortem Christi relaxantur, si in fide mortis Christi baptizantur.

D. Quot modis relaxantur peccata?—*M.* Septem.

D. Quibus?—*M.* Primo, per baptismum ; secundo, per martyrium ; tertio, per confessionem et poenitentiam, ut dicitur : *Confitebor injustitiam meam Domino, et tu remisisti iniquitatem meam* (Psal. xxxi. 5) ; quarto, per lacrymas, ut dicitur : *Beati qui lugent, quoniam ipsi consolabuntur* (Matth. v. 5) ; quinto, per eleemosynam, ut dicitur : *Sicut aqua exstinguit ignem, ita eleemosyna exstinguit peccatum* (Eccli. iii. 33) ; sexto, per indulgentiam in nos peccantibus, ut dicitur : *Si dimiseritis hominibus, et Pater meus dimittet vobis* (Matth. vi. 14) ; septimo, per charitatis opera, ut dicitur : *Charitas operit multitudinem peccatorum* (1 Petr. iv. 8).

43 *D.* Quid valet confessio?—*M.* Quantum baptismus ; sicut enim in baptismo originalia, ita in confessione remittuntur peccata actualia.

D. Et etiam iudicium?—*M.* Duo sunt iudicia Dei : unum hic per confessionem ; aliud in ultimo die per examinationem ; in quo ipse Deus iudex erit diabolus accusator, homo reus. In isto vero sacerdos, Christi vicarius, iudex ; homo et accusator et reus : poenitentia est sententia. Qui hic iudicatur, non ibi

accusatur, ut dicitur: *Non judicat Deus bis in idipsum* (Nahum i. 9 juxta LXX); et alibi: *Si nos judicavimus, non utique judicavimus* (1 Cor. xi. 31).

D. Valet eleemosyna vel poenitentia, si non deserantur peccata?—*M.* Sicut omnia medicamenta non valent ad sanandum vulnus, quamdiu ferrum fuerit infixum, nisi ferrum extrahatur: ita omnia benefacta non proderunt, nisi peccatum relinquatur, ut dicitur: *Qui facit peccatum, servus est peccati* (Joan. viii. 34); et nemo potest alienum servum facere liberum.

D. Proderunt benefacta malis?—*M.* Pro omnibus bonis quae fecerunt, recipient homines retributionem, sive in hac vita, sive in futura. In hac vita, ut dicitur de divite: *Recepisti bona in vita tua* (Luc. xvi. 25). In futura vero, ut dicitur: *Centuplum accipietis* (Math. xix. 29). Ita e contra de omnibus malis quae fecerit homo punietur, aut in hoc saeculo, aut in futuro, ut dicitur:

Ante Dei vultum nihil unquam transit inultum.

Igitur aut ipse homo punit poenitendo, aut Deus vindicat puniendo.

D. Cur concessit Deus Judaeis legalia sacrificia, cum non auferrent peccata?—*M.* Ne idolis immolarent, quem ritum in Aegypto positi didicerant. Ideo etiam tanto tempore circumduxit eos per eremum, ut hunc morem obliviscerentur; et propter aliud: sicut Judaicus populus erat in figura, imo umbra Christiani populi; ita in eodem debuit praecedere umbra veri sacrificii, ut in paschali agno, vel rufa vitula, vel hirco. Postquam autem Christus veritas venit dare benedictionem, qui legem dederat, umbraticis hostiis finem imposuit; et singulare sacrificium, quod aufert 44 peccata, seipsum offerens instituit.

D. Cum homines non colerent nisi unum Deum ab initio, unde coepit idolorum culturae superstitio?—*M.* Apud Babel turris gigantum exorta legitur, cujus altitudo sexaginta quatuor stadiorum fuisse fertur; in qua primus rex hujus mundi, Nemroth, et postea Ninus, regnavit; qui Belo patri suo imaginem faciens, cunctos sibi subjugatos eam adorare imperavit, quem post alii imitati charis suis, aut praepotentibus regibus, mortuis idola fecerunt, quae vulgus colere compulerunt; ut Cretenses suo regi Jovi, et Athenienses Cecropi, Latini Jano, Romani Romulo; unde dicitur:

Primus in orbe Deos fecit timor.

(PETRON., *Fragm.*)

Daemones vero formulas intrabant, et populum per responsa seducentes ludificabant.

D. Ubi fuit Babel?—*M.* In loco in quo nunc est magna Babylonia, quam de latere et bitumine construxit Semiramis regina, ut lateres igni, bitumen aquae resisterent. Cujus longitudinem et latitudinem per sexaginta milliaria extendisse dicitur, muri vero latitudinem quinquaginta cubitorum, altitudinem ducentorum cubitorum extruxisse fertur. In hac civitate idololatria coepisse perhibetur. In hac

etiam, Antichristus nasciturus fertur, ut dicitur : ' De Babylone coluber exhibit, qui totum mundum devorabit.'

D. Prodest Hierosolymam petere, aut alia loca sacra invisere?—*M.* Melius est pecuniam, cum qua ituri sunt, in pauperes expendere. Si qui autem amore Christi accensi, vel suorum peccatorum facta confessione, et pecunia de propria haereditate vel proprio sudore acquisita ierint, et se in itinere apud congregationes sanctorum orationibus commendaverint, de rebus suis ipsis vel aliis pauperibus impertierint, laudandi sunt quia et Helena et Eudoxia laudantur, quae haec fecerunt. Si qui vero propter curiositatem vel laudem humanam ad sacra loca discurrunt, hoc in mercede accipiunt, quod amoena loca, aut decora aedificia viderint, vel laudem quam amaverunt audierint. Si qui autem pecunia per lucrum, aut per fraudem, aut per rapinam, aut per oppressionem coacervata perrexerint, ita
45 Deo vel sanctis erunt accepti, sicut is qui filium coram patre suo immolat, et sic cruentis manibus ad illum venit.

D. Cur Deus non concessit homini ut sumpto cibo saltem per septimanam posset carere illo?—*M.* Fames est una de poenis peccati. Homo sic creatus erat, ut, si vellet, sine labore viveret beatus. Postquam autem cecidit, non nisi per laborem redire potuit. Qui si famem, vel frigus, vel caetera incommoda non sustineret, laborare nollet; et sic semper extorris a regno maneret. Indidit ergo ei famem Deus, ut hac necessitate coactus laboret, et etiam hac occasione redire queat. Et hoc tantum de electis accipe, nam reprobis omnia ad poenam faciunt.

D. Est homini terminus vitae praestitutus; et si potest hunc excedere vivendo, vel praevenire moriendo?—*M.* Unicuique statutum est a Deo quamdiu vivere debeat in hoc saeculo: ultra quem terminum homo non potest vivere, vel unum momentum, ut dicitur: *Constituisi terminos ejus, qui praeteriri non poterunt* (Job xiv. 5). Potest autem multis modis antevenire, sive in arma vel in bestias ruendo, seu veneno vel laqueo vitam extorquendo, aut flammis vel undis insiliendo, sicut mercenarius pravis moribus potest efficere ut non solum mercede privetur, verum etiam ante conditum tempus expellatur.

D. Proba.—*M.* Deus eduxit filios Israel de Aegypto, ut daret eis terram repromissionis, quam propter peccata non sunt adepti; sed antequam illuc venissent, sunt in deserto prostrati.

D. Peccat iudex, si reos punit?—*M.* Imo peccat, si non punit: vindex est enim irae Dei in hoc ipsum constitutus.

D. Peccant ministri, qui a iudicibus jussi damnatis mortis supplicium inferunt?—*M.* Minime; sed potius lavant manus suas in sanguine peccatoris.

D. Qui in criminibus fuerunt deprehensi, et a iudicibus ad equuleum vel ad aliud supplicium damnati, et in ipso mortis articulo poenituerint, est spes aliqua

de eis?—*M.* Magna: Quidam enim per illud supplicium purgantur, et ut latro in cruce salvantur; quidam orationibus sanctorum de poenis liberantur.

D. Quae causa est quod pueri melius quaeque possunt discere, quam senes?—*M.* Quia anima adhuc in ipsis est nova, et ad universa curiosa. In senibus 46 vero quotidiano usu, vel visu, vel auditu, est sensus obtusus, et per multas cogitationes attenuatus.

D. Quo venit arca Testamenti?—*M.* Imminente Hierusalem excidio a Babyloniis, Hieremias ex praecepto Domini condidit eam in sepulcro Moysis cum aliis prophetis; haec tempore novissimo ab Elia et Enoch proferetur, revelante Domino.

D. Intellexerunt prophetae quae scripserunt?—*M.* Intellexerunt.

D. Quare tunc ita obscure et non manifeste scripta sua ediderunt?—*M.* Non debuerunt: caementarii namque est construere, pictoris vero pingere. Patriarchae itaque quasi designatum Ecclesiae locum figuris foderunt; prophetae fundamenta ejus scriptis suis posuerunt; apostoli praedicationibus parietes extruxerunt; illorum autem sequaces expositionibus depinxerunt. Sed sacra Scriptura non est nisi filiis Dei scripta, quibus mater Ecclesia per clavem David aperit omnia clausa. Non filii autem tantum foris vident, et non intelligent, quia nec amant, nec credunt.

D. Habent homines custodes angelos?—*M.* Unicuique genti, unicuique civitati praesunt Angeli, qui jura, leges, mores juste dispensant et ordinant. Unaquaeque etiam anima, dum in corpus mittitur, angelo committitur, qui eam semper ad bonum incitet, et omnia opera ejus Deo et angelis in coelis referat.

D. Cum Deus omnia sciat, et sancti angeli in eo cuncta cernant, quid potest eis referri quod nesciant?—*M.* Angelos actus nostros Deo et angelis narrare, non est aliud quam de nostro propectu in Deo congratulari, ut dicitur: *Gaudium erit angelis Dei super uno peccatore poenitentiam agente* (Luc. xv. 10); sicut e contra illorum contristari, est de nostris male gestis indignari.

D. Sunt jugiter angeli in terra cum his quos custodiunt?—*M.* Cum opus fuerit, in auxilium veniunt, maxime cum precibus fuerint invitati: non est enim 47 mora veniendi, cum in momento de coelo ad terras, et iterum ad coelum relabi possint. Qui cum ad nos descendunt, gloria intima non fraudantur, quia semper vident faciem Patris, quocumque mittantur.

D. Qualiter apparent angeli hominibus?—*M.* In forma hominis: homo etenim, cum sit corporeus, non potest videre spiritus; propter quod assumunt de aere corpus, quod homo videre et audire possit: Ipsum autem corpus visibile magis est quam palpabile; non tamen omnibus visibile, nisi his solummodo quibus se volunt demonstrare.

D. Sunt daemones hominibus insidiantes?—*M.* Unicuique vitio praesunt daemones, qui sub se habent innumerabiles, qui animas jugiter ad vitia illiciunt, et mala hominum suo principi cum magno cachinno referunt. Si quis tamen illorum ab aliquo justorum pugnans vincitur, mox ab angelo custode ejus in abyssum retruditur, nec amplius cum aliquo justorum congregari permittitur, quamvis alius a principe daemonum in locum ejus surrogetur. Sicut enim a diabolo homo victus mox de paradiso est ejectus; ita cum quis daemonum a sanctis superatur, confestim confusus in tartara damnatur: hi saepius corpus de crasso aere sumunt palpabile, quo magis possint fallere.

D. Possunt daemones obsidere quos volunt?—*M.* Gregem porcorum intrare non potuerunt nisi permissi, quanto minus homines? Aliquando corpus viri sancti obsident, illi ad coronam, sibi ad poenam; malorum autem animas semper obsident, interdum etiam corpora vexant. Corpus autem hominis in baptisate ut templum Spiritui sancto oleo et chrismate dedicatur, ut dicitur: *Templum Dei sanctum est, quod estis vos* (1 Cor. iii. 17). Igitur hoc templum semper aut Spiritus sanctus, aut immundus spiritus inhabitat.

D. Quid valet unctio olei infirmis?—*M.* Peccata confessa, et non iterata, vel quotidiana per hanc unctionem relaxantur, ut dicitur: *Et si in peccatis est, dimittentur ei* (Jacob. v. 15). Si de peccatis poenitentiam non egerit, ista unctio non solum ei nihil prodest, sed et multum obest.

D. Prodest poenitentia in extremis?—*M.* Qui peccata sua usque ad mortem poenitere differunt, non ipsi peccata, sed peccata eos deserunt; quia eos diutius
48 servos habere nolunt: qui tamen ex corde poenitent, etiam in ipsa morte misericordiam invenient, sicut latro in ipso mortis exitu, ut dicitur: *Quacunque hora ingemueris, salvus eris* (Ezech. xxxiii. 12).

D. Unde mors dicitur?—*M.* Ab amaritudine, vel a morsu pomi vetiti, unde mors est orta. Sunt autem tres mortes, scilicet immatura, ut in infantibus; acerba, ut in juvenibus; naturalis, ut in senibus.

D. Cum peccata in baptisate dimittantur, et cum mors sit poena peccati, cur permittitur post baptismum etiam electis dominari?—*M.* Ut possint pro Christo pati, et magis coronari. Est et aliud. Si immortalitas corporum in baptisate daretur, non pro Deo, sed pro hac immortalitate ad baptismum ab omnibus festinaretur; et sic nullus ad regnum reverteretur. Peccatum ergo Deus in baptismo dimisit, poenas autem peccati non remisit, ut justiper fidem ambulent, et per operationem se exercent, donec mors a vita absorbeat.

D. Dimittuntur reprobis peccata in baptisate?—*M.* Dimittuntur; sed cum ipsi post in eadem peccata relabuntur, quae dimissa erant, etiam in eos relabuntur et¹ revolventur, ut dicitur: *Omne debitum dimisi tibi* (Matt. xviii. 32), et mox subditur: *Tradidit eum tortoribus, donec redderet universum debitum* (ibid. 34).

¹ A. om. rel. et.

D. Cur permittit eos Deus ad baptisma vel ad alia sacramenta accedere, cum eos sciat ab his deficere?—*M.* Propter electos, ut dictum est, ut trahant eos exemplo.

D. Quae est blasphemia Spiritus sancti, quae non remittetur neque in hoc saeculo neque in futuro?—*M.* Impoenitentia et diffidentia in Spiritu sancto non datur remissio peccatorum: qui igitur de gratia Spiritus sancti diffidit et non poenitet, hic blasphematur in Spiritum sanctum; et hoc est irremissibile peccatum.

D. Nocet bonis si occiduntur, vel subita morte rapiantur?—*M.* Nihil poenitentis. Non enim subita morte moriuntur, qui se semper cogitant morituros. Sive ergo ferro immolentur, sive a bestiis dilacerentur, aut flammis vel undis immergantur, aut suspendantur, vel in rota frangantur, vel quolibet infortunio moriantur; semper pretiosa est in conspectu Domini mors sanctorum ejus, ut dicitur: 'Quacunque morte justus moriatur, justitia ejus non auferetur ab eo.' Et talis mors non obest, imo multum eis prodest; quia si quid peccati contraxerunt per humanam fragilitatem, relaxatur per mortis acerbitatem. 49

D. Prodest malis, si diu decumbant in lectis antequam moriantur?—*M.* Nihil. Quacunque enim morte moriantur, mala et subita morte moriuntur, qui in Domino non moriuntur, et qui nunquam cogitaverunt se morituros; et ideo semper mors peccatorum est pessima.

D. Obest justis aliquid si in coemeterio Ecclesiae non sepeliantur?—*M.* Nihil prorsus. Totus enim mundus est templum Dei, quod dedicatum est sanguine Christi; et sive in campo, sive in sylva, vel in palude, vel in quovis loco sepeliantur, vel projiciantur, vel a bestiis vel a belluis devorentur, semper in gremio Ecclesiae confoventur, quae per latitudinem terrae diffunditur.

D. Confert justis aliquid, quod in sacratis locis tumulantur?—*M.* Per quosdam justos loca sacrantur, in quibus tumulantur. Qui autem in poenis sunt, in eo prodest quod eorum corpora in sacratis locis sepeliantur, quod eorum precibus adjuvantur quibus per sepulturam sociantur. Et in hoc etiam prodest, quod cum amici illorum ibi conveniunt, de monumentis admoniti preces pro eis Domino fundunt.

D. Prodest malis, si in loco sacro sepeliantur?—*M.* Imo obest multum, si eis per sepulturam junguntur, a quibus per meritum longe disjunguntur: unde et multi leguntur saepe per daemones effossi, et a sacratis locis longius projecti.

D. Longe te faciat Deus, bone Doctor, a malis, et

Civibus aetheris societ te Christus in astris.

Amen.

LIBER TERTIUS.

D. Jam innumeris hydrae capitibus praecisis, aliis atque aliis renascentibus pro eis, eia, lux Ecclesiae, arripe gladium tuae nobilis linguae, et sylvam quaestionum, in qua erro, succide, ut liceat mihi errabundo per te ad campum scientiae exire; et qualiter circa morientes agatur evolve.—*M.* Sicut sponsus cum multi-
 50 tudine militum ad suscipiendam sponsam venit, et eam cum cantu gaudens adducit: ita cum justus in extremis agit, angelus sui custos cum multitudo angelorum venit, et animam ejus sponsam Christi de carcere corporis tollit, et cum maximo dulcissimae melodiae cantu, et immenso lumine, ac suavissimo odore, ad coeleste perducit palatium, in spiritualem paradisum.

D. Est hic paradisus locus corporeus, vel ubi?—*M.* Non est locus corporalis, quia spiritus non habitant in locis corporalibus, sed est spiritualis mansio beatorum, quam aeterna sapientia perfecit ab initio, et est in intellectuali coelo; ubi ipsa Divinitas, qualis est, ab eis facie ad faciem contuetur.

D. Perducuntur illuc omnes animae justorum?—*M.* Perfectorum animae, cum a corpore eximuntur, mox illuc inducuntur.

D. Qui sunt perfecti?—*M.* Quibus praecepta non sufficiunt, sed plus quam praeceptum est faciunt, ut martyres, monachi, virgines; martyrium etenim, virginitas, et saeculi abrenuntiatio non sunt praecepta, sed divina consilia: ideo qui haec faciunt, regnum coelorum quasi haereditario jure possidebunt, ut dicitur: *Centuplum accipietis, et vitam aeternam possidebitis* (Matth. xix. 29). Et alibi: *Cum dederit dilectis suis somnum, ecce haereditas Domini* (Psal. cxxvi. 3). Justi autem quibusdam mansionibus adhuc differunt¹, ut de his dicitur: Ut illis proficiat ad honorem, nobis vero ad salutem.

D. Qui sunt just²?—*M.* Qui praecepta Domini implent sine querela, hi a corporibus exuti in terrenum paradisum, vel potius in aliquod spirituale gaudium, ab angelis perducuntur; cum spiritus in locis corporalibus non habitare credantur. Est quidam ordo justorum qui imperfecti dicuntur, qui tamen omnes in libro Dei scribuntur, ut sint conjugati, qui mortui pro meritis in amoenissimis habitaculis recipientur. Ex his multi ante diem judicii precibus sanctorum et eleemosynis viventium in majorem gloriam assumentur, ut omnes post judicium angelis
 51 consocientur. Sunt quidam de electis, quibus multum deest de perfectione, qui crimina sua differunt poenitere; hi, sicut peccans filius servo traditur ad vapulandum, ita a sanctis angelis permittuntur daemonibus ad purgandum; qui tamen eis nocere non poterunt plus quam ipsi promeruerunt, aut quam sancti angeli permittunt.

¹ P., differuntur.

² So in Laud. 237. Migne has 'isti.'

D. Scis per quod hi liberentur?—*M.* Missae, eleemosynae, orationes, aliique pii labores his prosunt; maxime si ipsi viventes haec pro aliis fecerunt. Et quidam ex his septimo die, alii trigesimo, alii anniversario liberantur: quidam vero post multum tempus. Tamen post iudicium omnes, ut dictum est, angelis coaequantur.

D. Cur magis aguntur hi dies?—*M.* Tria et quatuor sunt septem: per tria, fides Trinitatis; per quatuor, homo qui constat ex quatuor elementis, intelligitur. Anima etiam habet tres vires, quae sunt rationalis, irascibilis, concupiscibilis; et omne tempus septem diebus volvitur. Agitur itaque septimus dies, ut quidquid anima in tribus viribus suis per quatuor qualitates corporis, per septem dies hujus temporis peccavit contra septiformem Spiritum, quem in baptismo suscepit, in fide Trinitatis relaxetur. Triginta per tria et decem surgunt; per tria, nova lex propter fidem Trinitatis, per decem, vetus lex propter Decalogum intelligitur. Triginta etiam diebus omnis mensis labitur. Agitur itaque trigesimus dies, ut quidquid homo in mensibus in nova vel in veteri lege deliquit, deleatur. Annus est Christus, ut dicitur: *Annus acceptabilis Domino* (Isa. lviii. 5). Menses sunt duodecim apostoli, ut dicitur: *Benedices coronae anni benignitatis tuae* (Psal. lxiv. 12). Solis cursus per annum, reditus lunae post mensem. Agitur igitur anniversarius dies, ut quidquid contra solem justitiae Christum, et lunam ejus Ecclesiam, et doctrinam apostolorum, qui sunt menses boni anni, egit, remittatur.

D. Quid prodest¹ purgatorius ignis?—*M.* Quibusdam est purgatio in ista⁵² vita cruciatus corporis quos mali eis aliquando inferunt; aliquibus afflictiones carnis, quas sibi per jejunia, per vigiliis, per alios labores ipsi ingerunt; quibusdam vero charorum vel rerum amissio; quibusdam dolores, vel aegritudo; aliquibus victus vel vestitus egestas; quibusdam ipsius mortis acerbitas. Post mortem vero purgatio erit aut nimius calor ignis, aut magnus rigor frigoris, aut aliud quodlibet genus poenarum; de quibus tamen minimum majus est quam maximum quod in hac vita excogitari potest. Dum ibi sunt positi, interdum apparent eis angeli, vel alii sancti, in quorum honore aliquid egerunt in hac vita; et aut auram, aut suavem odorem, aut aliquod solamen eis impendunt, usque dum liberati introibunt in illam aulam quae non recipit ullam maculam.

D. Quali forma sunt ibi positi?—*M.* In forma corporum quam hic gesserunt. Dicitur et de daemonibus, quod eis corpora de aere dentur, in quibus crucientur.

D. Cum corpus sit insensibile, et per se nihil possit operari, nisi quod anima per illud operatur, quasi per instrumentum, qua ratione damnatur?—*M.* Cum homines inimicum suum obsident, prius aedificia sua destruunt, vel incendunt: post ipsum excruciatum interimunt, ut et de amissis rebus doleat in animo, et de illatis vulneribus in corporis exitio. Corpus est animae vestimentum, vel habitaculum: quod quia contempto Creatore anima dilexit, destruitur, et cum ea com-

¹ A., est.

buritur, ut et de sui habitaculi vel vestimenti incendio crucietur. Est et animae instrumentum, non quale est tubicini tuba, vel carpentario ascia; sed ita ei coadunitur, ut quidquid egerit anima, corpus etiam fecisse dicatur, et ideo juste cum ea damnatur.

D. Quot animae pervenient ad coelum?—*M.* Quot angeli ibi permanserunt: quae singulae singulis ordinibus angelorum associabuntur, prout in meritis a Deo discernuntur.

D. Satis mihi fecisti de his: nunc dic qualiter agatur circa malorum exitum.—*M.* Cum mali in extremis sunt, daemones maximo strepitu conglobati veniunt aspectu horribiles, gestibus terribiles, qui animam cum pervalido tormento de corpore excutiunt, et crudeliter ad inferni claustra pertrahunt.

D. Quid est infernus; vel ubi?—*M.* Duo sunt inferni: superior, et inferior. 53 Superior, infima pars hujus mundi, quae plena est poenis; nam hic exundat nimius aestus, magnum frigus, fames, sitis, varii dolores corporis; et verbera animi, ut timor et verecundia. De hoc dicitur: *Educ de carcere*, hoc est, de inferno *animam meam* (Psal. cxli. 8), id est vitam meam. Inferior vero est locus spiritualis, ubi ignis inextinguibilis, de quo dicitur: *Eruisti animam meam de inferno inferiori* (ibid. lxxxv. 13). Qui sub terra dicitur esse, ut sicut corpora peccantium terra cooperiuntur, ita animae peccantium sub terra in inferno sepe-liantur; ut de divite dicitur: *Sepultus est in inferno* (Luc. xvi. 22). In quo novem species poenae esse leguntur.

D. Quae sunt illae?—*M.* Prima ignis, qui sic semel accensus est, ut si totum mare influeret, non exstingueretur. Cujus ardor sic istum materialem vincit ignem, ut iste pictum ignem; ardet, et non lucet. Secunda poena est intolerabile frigus, de quo dicitur: Si igneus mons immitteretur, in glaciem verteretur. De his duabus dicitur: *Illic erit fletus et stridor dentium* (Matth. xxiv. 51), quia fumus excitat fletum oculorum, frigus stridorem dentium. Tertia, vermes immortales, vel serpentes et dracones visu et sibilo horribiles, qui ut pisces in aqua, ita vivunt in flamma. Quarta, fetor intolerabilis. Quinta, flagra caedentium, ut mallei ferrum percutientium. Sexta, tenebrae palpabiles, ut dicitur: *Terra tenebrarum, ubi nullus ordo, sed sempiternus horror inhabitat* (Job x. 22). Septima, confusio peccatorum, quia omnia peccata ibi patent omnibus, et se abscondere non valent. Octava, horribilis visio daemonum et draconum quos igne scintillante vident, et 54 miserabilis clamor flentium et insultantium. Nona, sunt ignea vincula, quibus in singulis membris constringuntur.

D. Quare tot miseras patiuntur?—*M.* Quia consortium novem ordinum angelorum neglexerunt, juste novem tormentis addicti moerebunt. Et quia in igne concupiscentiarum hic exarserunt, juste ibi in igne ardebunt. Quia vero frigore malitiae hic riguerunt, juste ibi poenali frigore stridebunt. Dicuntur namque exterius igne candere, ut ferrum in fornace; interius frigere, ut glacies in

hieme, ut dicitur: *Transibunt ab aquis nivium, ad calorem nivium* (Job xxiv. 19). Et quia invidia et odium hic eos ut vermes corroserunt, merito eos ibi vermes mordebunt. Qui autem hic fetore luxuriae dulciter delectabantur, juste ibi fetore putrido atrociter cruciantur. Et quia hic disciplinam recipere noluerunt, et cum hominibus flagellari non meruerunt; ibi ideo sine cessatione loris tunduntur, ut dicitur: 'Sunt parata judicia blasphematoribus, et percutientes mallei stultorum corporibus.' Quia tenebras vitiorum hic amaverunt, et ad lucem Christum venire noluerunt, ideo horridis tenebris ibi obscurabuntur, ut dicitur: 'In aeternum non videbunt lucem.' Et quia hic peccata confiteri despexerunt, quae facere non erubuerunt; ideo omnibus ibi nudi et aperti perpetuo confundentur. Quia hic bona videre et audire dedignabantur; juste ibi terribili visu et miserabili auditu replebuntur. Et quia hic per singula vitia deflui erant, juste ibi erunt per singula membra catenis constricti. Optabunt mori, et mors fugiet ab eis.

D. Qualiter sunt ibi positi?—*M.* Capita sunt eis deorsum mersa, dorsa ad invicem versa; pedes sursum erecti, et in poenas undique distenti.

D. Heu quid unquam natus est homo, qui tali plectetur supplicio?—*M.* Quid fles? quid lacrymis fluis? Diabolus tantum et sua membra ista patientur.

55

D. Qui sunt membra diaboli?—*M.* Superbi, invidi, fraudulentum, infidi, gulosi, ebriosi, luxuriosi, homicidae, fures, crudeles, praedones, latrones, immundi, avari, adulteri, fornicatores, mendaces, perjuri, blasphemi, malefici, detractores, discordes. Qui in his fuerint inventi, in praedicta supplicia ibunt nunquam redituri.

D. Heu! videbunt eos justus?—*M.* Justus videbunt malos in poenis, ut magis gaudeant quod has evaserint poenas: mali etiam ante iudicium videbunt bonos in gloria, ut magis doleant quod hanc neglexerunt; post iudicium autem boni videbunt semper malos in poenis; mali vero nunquam amplius videbunt bonos.

D. Non dolebunt justus cum eos viderint ita torqueri?—*M.* Non: licet pater videat filium, aut filius patrem in poena; aut filia matrem, aut mater filiam ibi conspiciat, aut vir uxorem, aut uxor virum; non solum non dolent, sed ita est eis delectabile hoc videre, sicut nobis cum videmus pisces in gurgite ludere, ut dicitur: *Laelabitur justus, cum viderit vindictam peccatorum* (Psal. lvii. 11).

D. Non orant justus pro eis?—*M.* Contra Deum sentirent, si pro damnatis orarent: ita enim Deo uniti sunt, quod eis iudicia Dei per omnia placebunt; ideo et in eis gaudebunt.

D. In quo inferno erant justus ante adventum Christi?—*M.* In superiori, in quodam loco juncto inferiori, in quo poterant alterutrum conspiciere. Qui erant ibi, quamvis carerent supplicio, videbantur sibi esse quodammodo in inferno, cum essent separati a regno. Illis autem qui erant in inferiori inferno, videbatur quod illi qui erant in illo inferno juncto inferiori, erant in refrigerio paradisi; unde et dives rogabat a Lazaro guttam super se stillari.

D. Quam poenam habebant ibi?—*M.* Quasdam tenebras tantum, unde et

dicitur: *Habitantibus in regione umbrae mortis lux orta est eis* (Isa. ix. 2). Quidam
56 ex eis erant in quibusdam poenis. Venit ergo Dominus ad infernum superiorem,
nascendo, ut liberaret oppressos a diabolo; descendit ad infernum inferiorem
moriendo, ut redimeret captivos a tyranno, ut dicitur: *Dices his qui vincti sunt,
Exite, et his qui in tenebris sunt, Revelamini* (Isa. xlix. 9). Vincitos vocat qui
erant in poenis: alios vero in tenebris: quos omnes absolvit, et in gloriam duxit
rex gloriae.

D. Cognoscunt se justi et boni in gloria?—*M.* Animae justorum omnes
justos cognoscunt et nomine et genere, et merita ipsorum, quasi semper cum eis
fuissent. Malos omnes etiam in tantum cognoscunt, ut propter quod meritum
unusquisque ibi sit, sciant. Mali quoque malos cognoscunt, et bonos quos vident,
in tantum ut etiam nomina illorum sciant; ut dives nomina Abrahae et Lazari
cognovit.

D. Orant animae pro charis suis?—*M.* Justi orant pro his quos in Domino
amaverunt, vel pro his qui eos invocant, ut a malo serventur et a mundi
tentamentis liberentur; et si in errore sunt, ut corrigantur, et eis celerius
associantur.

D. Qualiter orant Deum?—*M.* Desiderium illorum est oratio eorum. Quid-
quid enim desiderant, sine dilatione percipient. Illorum etiam orare, est cruciatus
corporis vel bene gesta pro Christo, Deo repraesentare. Non tamen aliqui orant,
nisi quod ipse Deus disposuit facere: alioquin incassum orarent.

D. Habent plenum gaudium Sancti?—*M.* Nequaquam. Sicut enim vocati
ad convivium venientes de sua vocatione et susceptione sunt laeti, de absentibus
amicis solliciti, donec simul conveniant omnes: ita animae justorum de sua nunc
quidem gloria laetantur, de absentia autem nostra sollicitantur. Cum autem cor-
pora sua receperint, et omnes in unum convenerint, tunc plenum gaudium habe-
bunt.

D. Quae est domus Patris, et multae mansiones?—*M.* Domus Patris est
57 visio omnipotentis Dei, in qua justi, ut in Domino gloriantur. Mansiones diversae
sunt pro meritis remunerationes.

D. Sciunt animae quae hic geruntur?—*M.* Animae justorum sciunt omnia
quae hic aguntur; quae autem in poenis sunt, nesciunt nisi quae eis angeli vel
sancti referunt. Quae vero in inferno sunt, non plus norunt quid hic agatur, quam
vivi sciunt quid ibi geratur. Ut tamen olim prophetae quaedam sciverunt, quae
alii ignoraverunt, non tamen omnia; ita quaedam animae inter malos quaedam
sciunt, quae aliae nesciunt, quamvis non omnia. Itaque omnia quae sciunt, vel
eis divinitus revelantur, vel eis a morientibus et illuc venientibus nuntiantur.

D. Possunt animae apparere quando volunt, vel quibus volunt?—*M.* Animae
sanctorum apparent quando volunt, et quibus volunt, sive vigilantibus, sive dor-
mientibus. Quae autem in poenis sunt, non apparent, nisi ab angelis permit-

tantur, et ut pro liberatione sua rogent, aut liberatae gaudium suum amicis suis nuntient. Quae autem in inferno sunt, nulli apparere possunt: si autem aliquando videntur apparere, sive in somnis, sive vigilantibus, non illae sunt, sed daemones in illarum specie, qui etiam in angelos lucis se transfigurant, ut decipiant. Si autem veraciter contigerit, pro alicujus sancti merito fit: ut cum S. Martino anima latronis apparuit, ubi altare destruxit; aut pro admonitione, ut anima Benedicti papae in monasterio apparuit, cujus caput et cauda asinus, medietas ursus fuit, quae se die noctuque per aspera et ignea loca trahi, et post judicium deglutiendam asseruit olla gehennali.

D. In qua forma apparent?—*M.* In humano corpore assumpto de aere.

D. Unde veniunt somnia?—*M.* Aliquando a Deo, cum aliquid futuri revelatur; sicut Joseph per stellas et manipulos quod fratribus suis praeferretur. Aut aliquid necessarium admonetur, ut alio Joseph, ut fugeret in Aegyptum. Aliquando a diabolo, cum aliquid tentare aut bonum impedire nititur; ut in passione Domini de uxore Pilati legitur. Aliquando ab ipso homine, cum quod viderit, vel audierit, vel cogitaverit, hoc in somnis imaginatur, et in timore positus per tristitia, et in spe per laeta ludificatur. 58

D. Benedictum Dei verbum, qui tot secreta mihi reserat per os tuum. Nunc si rogare auderem, libenter de Antichristo audirem.—*M.* Antichristus in magna Babylonia de meretrice generis Dan nascetur. In matris utero diabolo replebitur, et in Corozaim a maleficis nutrietur. Universo orbi imperabit, et totum genus humanum sibi quatuor modis subjugabit. Uno modo: nobiles sibi divitiis adsciscet, quae sibi maxime affluent, quia omnis pecunia abscondita erit ei manifesta. Secundo modo: vulgus sibi terrore subdet, quia maxima saevitia in Dei cultores furiet. Tertio modo: sapientia et incredibili eloquentia clerum obtinebit, quia omnes artes et omnem Scripturam memoriter sciet. Quarto modo: mundi contemptores, ut sunt monachi, signis et prodigiis fallat. Faciet enim tam stupenda miracula, ut jubeat ignem de coelo descendere, et adversarios suos coram se consumere, et mortuos resurgere, et sibi testimonium dare.

D. Suscitabit mortuos vere?—*M.* Nequaquam, sed diabolus ejus maleficiis corpus alicujus intrabit, et illud apportabit, et in illo loquetur; ut quasi vivum videatur, ut dicitur: *In omnibus signis et prodigiis mendacibus* (2 Thess. ii. 9). Hic antiquam Hierusalem reaedificabit, in qua se ut Deum coli jubebit. Hunc Judaei ex toto orbe venientes summo voto suscipient; sed per praedicationem Eliae et Enoch ad Christianam religionem redibunt, et omnes pene dirum martyrium subibunt.

D. Quali aetate venient illi duo?—*M.* In ea qua assumpti sunt: qui etiam ab Antichristo qui vocatur Antemos, id est contrarius; vel Arneomai, id est nego, vel, Titan, id est sol vel gigas, interficientur. Hic per tres annos et dimidium monarchiam obtinebit; deinde tentorium suum ad expugnandos justos in monte

Oliveti extendet, in quo inveniatur subita morte mortuus spiritu oris Domini, id est jussu Dei interfectus; ut dicitur: 'Praecipitabit Dominus inclytum universae terrae in monte sancto.'

D. Cum dictum sit: *Dies illi propter electos breviabuntur* (Matth. xxiv. 22): erunt tunc dies breviores, quam nunc?—*M.* Dies tunc ita longi erunt sicut nunc, ut dicitur: *Ordinatione tua perseverat dies* (Psal. cxviii. 91). Sed dies dicuntur breviari, quia per breve tempus, id est tres annos et semis regnabit. Porro corpora hominum creduntur futura minora quam nostra, sicut nostra etiam minora quam antiquorum.

D. Quid postea erit?—*M.* Relinquentur quadraginta dies his qui ejus errore vel fallacia lapsi sunt, ut poenitere possint; post haec qua die judicium fiet, omnis homo ignorat.

D. Quid est novissima tuba?—*M.* Cum Dominus legem daret in monte, audita est vox tubae: ita angeli ad hoc constituti, corporibus et tubis de aere sumptis, terribile judicium Dei sonitu tubae intonabunt; ut dicitur: *Canet enim tuba, et mortui resurgent* (1 Cor. xv. 52). Et iterum: *Periit memoria eorum cum sonitu* (Psal. ix. 7), et altissima voce mortuis clamabunt, Surgite; ut dicitur: *Media nocte clamor factus est* (Matth. xxv. 6). Ad quam vocem omnes mortui, boni et mali, in ictu oculi, id est quam cito possis oculum aperire, imo aperto oculo lucem videre, resurgent.

D. Quae est prima resurrectio?—*M.* Sicut duae sunt mortes, ita sunt duae resurrectiones: una animarum, altera corporum. Cum homo peccat, anima moritur; quia a vita Deo deseritur, et in corpore quasi in sepulcro sepelitur: cum vero per poenitentiam ad vitam Deum redit, quasi a morte resurgit. Alia erit corporum.

D. Qua die?—*M.* In die Paschae, ea hora qua Christus resurrexit.

D. Erit aliquis tunc in mundo?—*M.* Ita plenus erit mundus tunc hominibus, ut est hodie, qui ita operantes erunt, ut hodie. Quidam arabunt, quidam navigabunt, quidam aedificabunt, quidam aliud et aliud facient.

D. Quid de illis fiet?—*M.* Justi, cum resurgent, mox ab angelis in aera obviam Christo rapiuntur, et electi viventes cum eis rapiuntur, et in ipso raptu
60 morientur, et reviviscunt: hoc praecessit in Maria matre Domini, et Joanne Evangelista: Maria, quae recepto corpore post mortem in gloriam est assumpta; Joannes qui vero fuit corpore raptus, et in ipso raptu creditur mortuus et reviviscens. Reprobi de ipso terrore morientur, et confestim reviviscunt: et hoc est judicare vivos et mortuos.

D. Resurget qui in matris sunt mortui uteris?—*M.* Quotquot vitalem spiritum acceperunt, resurgent.

D. Qua aetate, vel mensura?—*M.* Qua erant, si essent triginta annorum; vel futuri essent, nisi ante morerentur.

D. Aliquando lupus devorat hominem, et caro hominis vertitur in suam carnem: lupum vero ursus, ursum leo devorant; quomodo resurget ex his homo?—*M.* Quod caro fuit hominis, resurget; quod bestiarum, remanebit. Scit enim haec bene discernere, qui scivit ex nihilo cuncta condere. Sive ergo membratim a bestiis, sive a piscibus, seu a volucris devorentur, omnes in resurrectione reformabuntur in tantum ut nec capillus de eis pereat.

D. Si capilli et ungues praecisi in locum suum redeunt, nonne deformes erunt?—*M.* Non est intelligendum quod sint reducendi in priorem locum; sed sicut figulus si vas noviter factum frangat, et de eodem luto aliud faciat, non attendens, quid prius ansa vel fundus fuerit: ita format Deus de eadem materia, aliud corpus huic valde dissimile, cui omnis deformitas et infirmitas absit, et omnis integritas et decor adsit: quamvis unumquodque membrum in locum suum Deus decenter restaurare possit.

D. Qui hic habuerunt bina capita; vel plura membra, vel quibus defuerunt aliqua, aut pingues aut macri fuerunt, resurgent tales?—*M.* Qui hic habuerunt duo capita, duo inde corpora resurgent, et unaquaeque anima habebit suum corpus, cui nihil indecens vel deforme adhaereat, sed omnia membra sana et integra, et omni pulchritudine plena habebit.

D. Quid sentis de abortivis?—*M.* In quantum est semen patris resurget in 61 patre; in quantum sanguis matris, resurget in matre.

D. Qualia corpora justi habebunt?—*M.* Immortalia et incorruptibilia, et ut splendidum vitrum perlucida. Reprobi quoque similiter immortalia, quoniam sine fine jugiter in morte dolentia; et incorruptibilia in hoc quod cum omnibus poenis afficiantur, non consumantur; sed tantum tenebrosa.

D. Qua hora fiet iudicium?—*M.* Media nocte, qua hora angelus Aegyptum devastavit, et Dominus infernum spoliavit, ea hora electos suos de hoc mundo liberabit.

D. Qualiter veniet Dominus ad iudicium?—*M.* Sicut, cum imperator ingressurus est civitatem, corona ejus, et alia insignia praeferuntur, per quae adventus ejus cognoscitur; ita Christus in ea forma qua ascendit, cum ordinibus omnibus angelorum ad iudicium veniet; angeli crucem ejus ferentes praeibunt; mortuos tuba et voce in occursum ejus excitabunt, omnia elementa turbabuntur, tempestate ignis et frigoris mixtim undique furente; ut dicitur: *Ignis ante ipsum praecedet, et in circuitu ejus tempestas valida* (Psal. xlix. 3); et alibi: *Pugnabit orbis terrarum pro eo contra insensatos* (Sap. v. 21).

D. Erit iudicium in valle Josaphat?—*M.* Vallis Josaphat dicitur vallis iudicii. Vallis est semper juxta montem. Vallis est hic mundus, mons est coelum. In valle ergo fit iudicium, id est in isto mundo, scilicet in aere, ubi justi ad dexteram Christi, ut oves, statuentur; impii autem, ut haedi, ad sinistram ponentur.

D. Quomodo ad dexteram vel sinistram?—*M.* Ad dexteram, scilicet, sursum in gloria; ad sinistram, deorsum in terra. Justi enim geminis alis charitatis ad alta sublevabuntur; ut dicitur: *Sancti sument pennas ut aquilae* (Isa. xl. 31). Impii autem peccatis ut plumbum ad terrena, quibus toto corde inhaeserant, deorsum deprimentur.

D. Quali forma apparebit ibi Dominus?—*M.* Electis in ea forma qua in monte apparuit: reprobis vero in ea qua in cruce pependit.

D. Erit crux ibi, lignum, scilicet, in quo Dominus passus est?—*M.* Nequaquam, sed lux in modum crucis splendidior sole.

D. Quare faciet Filius iudicium?—*M.* Filius similitudo Dei est; angelus autem et homo usurpaverant sibi similitudinem Dei: justum est ergo ut cui facta est injuria, iudicium faciat pro vindicta: quamvis Pater et Spiritus sanctus ei cooperentur.

62 *D.* Erit ibi sedes in qua sedeat, ut dicitur: *Sedebit super sedem majestatis?* (Matth. xxv. 31).—*M.* Christus dicitur nunc stare, et pro sponsa sua pugnare: tunc devictis hostibus, et sponsa ad se recepta, in majestate sedebit: hoc est, humanitas in divinitate requiescet. *Super sedem suam etiam sedebit*, quia ab omni labore in Ecclesia cessabit. Tamen quia homo ibi apparebit, super sedem de aere assumptam ut iudex sedere creditur.

D. Habebunt apostoli sedes, ut dicitur: *Sedebitis super sedes duodecim, judicantes duodecim tribus Israel?* (Matth. xix. 28).—*M.* Conscientiae eorum sunt sedes eorum, in quibus devicto mundo et vitiis, quasi in sede triumphantes quiescent. Sed et ipsi super sedes de aere videbuntur sedere, ut dicitur: *Sedebunt super sedes in iudicio.*

D. Qualiter fiet iudicium?—*M.* Nunc sunt boni et mali mixti; et multi videntur boni, qui sunt mali; et multi putantur mali, qui sunt boni. Tunc ab angelis boni a malis, ut grana a paleis, secernentur, et in quatuor ordines dividuntur. Unus ordo est perfectorum cum Deo judicantium. Alter justorum, qui per iudicium salvantur. Tertius impiorum sine iudicio pereuntium. Quartus malorum, qui per iudicium damnantur.

D. Qui sunt qui iudicant?—*M.* Apostoli, martyres, confessores, monachi, virgines.

D. Quomodo iudicabunt justos?—*M.* Monstrabunt eos suam doctrinam et sua exempla fuisse imitatos, et ideo regno coelorum¹ dignos.

D. Qui sunt qui iudicabuntur?—*M.* Qui opera misericordiae in legitimo conjugio exercuerunt, vel qui peccata sua poenitentia et elemosynis redemerunt, eis dicitur: *Venite, benedicti Patris mei; esurivi et dedistis mihi manducare, etc.* (Matth. xxv. 34, 35).

D. Dicentur haec sonis verborum?—*M.* Cum Christus homo ibi apparebit, 63 et ipsi in corporibus adsistent, potest esse quod haec verba sonaliter fient. Tamen,

¹ A. om. *coelorum.*

cum sit ibi omnibus manifestum per quod meritum quisque salvetur vel damnetur, magis nobis per haec verba innuitur, per quae merita salventur.

D. Quomodo judicabuntur?—*M.* Coelesti palatio, qui haec fecerunt, digni censebuntur.

D. Qui sunt qui sine iudicio peribunt?—*M.* Qui sine lege peccaverunt, pagani, scilicet, et illi Judaei, qui fuerunt post passionem Christi. Nam post suam passionem legis observatio reputatur idololatriae superstitio.

D. Videbunt ipsi Christum?—*M.* Videbunt, sed ad sui perniciem, ut dicitur: *Videbunt in quem transfixerunt* (Joan. xix. 37); omnes namque impii in necem Domini consenserunt.

D. Quare dicitur de eis: *Non resurgent impii in iudicio?* (Psal. i. 5).—*M.* Non continget illis, ut ibi iudicent; sicut hic fecerunt. De his dicitur: *Pones eos ut clibanum ignis in tempore vultus tui* (Psal. xx. 10).

D. Qui sunt qui judicabuntur, et peribunt?—*M.* Judaei, qui ante adventum Christi sub lege peccaverunt; et mali Christiani, qui malis operibus Deum negaverunt; his dicitur: *Discedite a me maledicti; esurivi, et non dedistis mihi manducare*, etc. (Matth. xxv. 42). Quibus verbis innuitur quod ideo damnentur, quia crimina sua eleemosynis redimere contempserunt. Et debes notare quod non dicit: *Venite, benedico vos*, nec dicit: *Discedite, maledico vos*; sed, *quia estis benedicti, venite*; et, *quia estis maledicti, discedite*.

D. Quis benedixit istos? vel quis maledixit illos?—*M.* Spiritus sanctus quotidie per ora amicorum et inimicorum electos benedicit, ut dicitur: *Benedicti vos a Domino* (Psal. cxiii. 15). Et iterum: *Benedicto Domini super vos* (Psal. cxxviii. 8). Reprobos vero per ora omnium maledicit ut dicitur: *Maledicti qui declinant a mandatis tuis* (ibid. 21).

D. Quomodo judicabunt eos Sancti?—*M.* Suis meritis ostendent eos nec facta nec dicta sua secutos, et ideo omni supplicio dignos: hos in ira sua contur- 64
babit Deus, et devorabit eos ignis.

D. Habet Dominus furorem vel iram?—*M.* In Domino non sunt tales motus: qui, ut dicitur: *Omnia cum tranquillitate iudicat* (Sap. xii. 8); sed cum in reos sententia justae damnationis profertur, irasci eis, qui haec patiuntur, videtur.

D. Habebunt iusti defensores, aut mali accusatores?—*M.* Habebunt conscientias suas. Ita namque omnes a fulgore crucis illustrabuntur, ut sicut nunc sol ab omnibus videtur, ita omnium hominum conscientiae tunc ab omnibus in propatulo videantur.

D. Quid est quod dicitur, *Libri aperti sunt; et liber vitae, et iudicati sunt mortui de his quae erant scripta in libris?* (Apoc. xx. 12).—*M.* Libri sunt prophetiae, sunt apostoli, sunt alii perfecti. Qui libri aperti erunt, quia doctrina et exempla eorum omnibus patebunt; in quibus omnes, quasi in libris, videbunt quid facere vel quid vitare debuerunt. Liber vero vitae est vita Jesu, in qua omnes

quasi in libro legent quid de praeceptis ejus, vel fecerunt, vel neglexerunt. Liber vitae est etiam vis divina, in qua omnes suas conscientias quasi scriptas videbunt.

D. Quid sequitur?—*M.* Peracto judicio, diabolus cum toto corpore suo, id est cum omnibus impiis, in carcerem, id est in stagnum ignis et sulphuris praecipitabitur: Christus vero cum sponsa sua, id est omnibus electis, cum triumphali gloria in civitatem Patris sui coelestem Hierusalem revertetur.

D. Quid est, *Transiens, ministrabit illis?* (Luc. xii. 37).—*M.* Hoc est remota servilia forma, talem qualis est ostendet se electis in Patris gloria, ut dicitur: *Manifestabo illis me ipsum* (Joan. xiv. 21).

D. Quid est, *Tradet regnum Deo et Patri* (1 Cor. xv. 24), et *Deus erit omnia in omnibus?* (Coloss. iii. 11).—*M.* Id est Christi humanitas, et tota Ecclesia in divinitate regnabunt; et Deus erit gaudium omnium, et gaudium singulorum. Singuli namque singulare gaudium habebunt, et omnes simul de visione Dei gaudebunt.

65 *D.* Quid postea de mundo erit?—*M.* Conflagrabitur. Sicut enim olim aqua diluvii mundo praevaluit, et super montes omnes cubitis quindecim excrevit, ita tunc ignis praevalens super omnes montes quindecim cubitis altius ardebit.

D. Interibit penitus mundus?—*M.* Rerum mutabilitas, et poenae peccati, scilicet, frigus, aestus, grandines, turbines, fulgura, tonitrua et aliae incommoditates penitus interibunt: elementa vero purgata permanebunt, ut dicitur: *Mutabis ea, et mutabuntur* (Psal. ci. 27). Sicut enim praesens figura nostrorum corporum transibit, et longe aliam huic incomparabilem habebit, ita praesens mundi figura penitus praeteribit, et longe alia incomparabilis gloriae forma erit, ut dicitur: *Faciet Dominus coelum novum et terram novam* (Isa. lxv. 17). Denique coelum, sol, luna, stellae, aquae, quae nunc festinant cursu irretardabili, quasi cupientes in meliorem statum immutari, tunc fixa stabiliter manebunt, et quieta, et mirabili glorificatione immutata. Nam coelum gloriam solis induet: sol septemplex plus quam nunc lucebit, ut dicitur: *Sol habebit lumen septem dierum*. Luna et stellae vestientur ineffabili splendore. Aqua, quae Christi corpus tingere meruit, et sanctos in baptismate lavit, omnem decorem crystalli transcendet. Terra, quae in gremio suo Domini corpus confovit, tota erit ut paradisi. Et quia Sanctorum sanguine est irrigata, odoriferis floribus, liliis, rosis, violis immarcessibiliter erit perpetuo decorata. Et haec est mutatio dexteræ excelsi, quia terra, quae erat maledicta, et spinis addicta, tunc in perpetuum a Domino erit benedicta, et labor et dolor non erit ultra.

D. Replesti me de bonis domus Domini: dic, qualia corpora habebunt sancti?—*M.* Septies quam sol splendidiora, et prae animo agiliora.

D. In qua aetate, vel in qua mensura erunt?—*M.* Ut Christus, quando resurrexit. Verumtamen cum sit hic delectabile pueros senibus mistos, viris

mulieres, longis breves junctos cernere; credibile est multo delectabilius esse ibi 66
singulis aetatibus, singulis mensuris utrumque sexum virorum et mulierum conspi-
cere: sicut hic delectabile est diversas voces in organis vel in fidibus audire. Unde
magis credendum est omnes in illa aetate, et in illa mensura resurgere, et ibi apparere,
qua contigit eos hinc migrare.

D. Erunt vestiti, an nudi?—*M.* Nudi erunt, sed omni decore fulgebunt; et
non plus de aliis membris, quam nunc de gratiosis oculis erubescunt. Salus
autem justorum et laetitia erunt illorum vestimenta: nam Dominus induet corpora
eorum vestimento salutis, et animas eorum indumento laetitiae. Et sicut hic sunt
diversa genera florum, ut in liliis albedo, et in rosis rubedo: ita diversa gratia
colorum creditur fore in corporibus Sanctorum, ut alium colorem martyres, alium
habeant virgines; et haec pro vestimentis reputabuntur.

D. Possunt libenter facere quod volunt?—*M.* Nihil nisi bonum volunt,
ideo quidquid volunt, libere agunt; et ubicunque esse volunt, sine mora ibi
sunt.

D. Quid operantur?—*M.* Vacant et vident Deum, et in saecula saeculorum
laudant eum.

D. Quae est laudatio Sanctorum?—*M.* Deum sanctos ibi laudare est tantum
de visione Dei gaudere.

D. Recordantur malorum quae in corpore patiebantur?—*M.* Omnium recor-
dantur.

D. Non habent inde dolorem?—*M.* Imo majus gaudium habebunt, quod
haec omnia devicerunt: sicut aliquis qui olim periculum belli evasit, et hoc post
gaudens amicis narrat.

D. Super altitudinem terrae sustulit me tua aurea lingua. Nunc eia, dic
mihi illorum gaudia.—*M.* Gaudia itaque Sanctorum erunt, quae oculus non vidit,
nec auris audivit, nec in cor hominis ascendit, quae praeparavit Deus his qui diligunt
eum (1 Cor. ii. 9).

D. Quae sunt haec?—*M.* Vita aeterna, beatitudo sempiterna, omnium
bonorum sufficientia sine omni indigentia.

D. Hoc planius edicito.—*M.* Septem speciales glorias corporis habebunt, et
septem animae. In corpore quidem pulchritudinem, velocitatem, fortitudinem, 67
libertatem, voluptatem, sanitatem, immortalitatem: In anima autem sapientiam,
amicitiam, concordiam, potestatem, honorem, securitatem, gaudium.

D. Levasti me super me. Haec sunt quae concupivit anima mea audire.
Rogo te, haec aliquibus modis exprime.—*M.* Placeretne tibi si esses ita pulcher
ut Absalon in cuius corpore non erat macula, et cuius coma multo pretio pondera-
batur praecisa?

D. O gloria!—*M.* Quid si cum hoc decore esses tam velox quam Asael, qui
cursu pedum praevertebat capreas?

D. O gratia!—*M.* Quid si cum his duobus ita esses fortis ut Samson, qui mille viros armatos prostravit una mandibula?

D. O ingens decus!—*M.* Quid si cum his tribus esses tam liber quam Augustus, cui totus mundus servivit?

D. O claritudo!—*M.* Quid si cum his quatuor ita voluptate afflueres ut Salomon, qui nunquam cordi suo aliquid denegabat quod desiderabat?

D. O dulcedo!—*M.* Quid si cum his quinque ita sanus esses ut Moyses, cui nunquam dens motus est, nec caligavit oculus?

D. O sanitas!—*M.* Quid si his omnibus habitis deberes ita fieri longaevus ut Mathusalem, qui pene ad mille annos vixit?

D. O magnificentia! Mihi videtur, si cui optio ex his eligendi daretur, unumquodque pro regno jure eligeretur: si quis autem his omnibus polleret, merito toti mundo praefendus esset.—*M.* Oportet, ut interdum sileas, dum praestantiora audias. Quid si cum his omnibus superioribus ita sapiens esses ut Salomon, cui omnia abscondita et occulta erant manifesta?

D. O decus, vel sapientia!—*M.* Quid si super haec omnes homines tibi essent amici, ut David Jonathae, quem dilexit ut animam suam?

68 *D.* O beatitudo!—*M.* Quid si insuper omnes tibi essent ita concordēs, ut Laelius Scipioni, de quibus neuter nisi quod alter voluit?

D. O ineffabilitas!—*M.* Quid si ad haec omnia ita potens esses, ut Alexander Magnus, qui Asiam, Africam, Europam, sibi potenter subjugavit?

D. O sublimitas!—*M.* Quid si insuper ab omnibus ita honorareris, ut Joseph ab Aegyptiis, quem adoraverunt ut Dominum?

D. O celsitudo!—*M.* Quid si in his omnibus ita securus esses ut Elias et Enoch?

D. O magnitudo!—*M.* Quid si his omnibus habitis tale haberes gaudium, quale is habet qui cum ad equuleum ducitur, repente in itinere ad regnum rapitur?

D. O majestas!—*M.* Quid si amicum haberes, quem ut teipsum diligeres, et is similiter ut tu his omnibus bonis abundaret; nonne duplex gaudium haberes?

D. O immensa delectatio!—*M.* Quid si multos amicos haberes, nihilominus his bonis affluerent, nonne tot gaudia haberes?

D. O inenarrabilitas! Ita ego delector in sermonibus tuis, sicut in omnibus divitiis. Mihi videtur quod si quis quaedam ex his, non dico omnia, haberet; dignior toto mundo esset. Si quis autem his omnibus esset plenus, videretur jure Deus.—*M.* Recte sentis; nam his omnibus bonis ipsi (id est, sancti) longe excellentius exuberant. Absalonis namque formositas ibi esset deformitas. Porro illorum speciositas erit ut solis claritas, ut dicitur: *Fulgebunt justi sicut sol* (Matth. xiii. 43), qui tunc septuplo plus quam nunc fulgescet. Et hoc eis promittitur:

Reformabit corpus humilitatis nostrae configuratum corpori claritatis suae (Philip. iii. 21). Nemo dubitat quin corpus Christi clarius sit quam sol, utpote corpus Creatoris quam corpus creaturae; homines vero templa Dei dicuntur, quod sol non dicitur. Si ergo corpora sanctorum corpori claritatis Christi, quod est splendidius quam sol, configurantur; et Deus in eis, ut in templis, habitat; necesse est ut 69 templa Dei magis perspicua sint quam sol. Ecce qualis sanctorum pulchritudo. Asael agilitas esset ibi pigra tarditas. Sane ipsi veloces sunt ut quam cito oriens sol occidentem suo radio tangit, tam cito ab oriente in occidentem venire possint, et quam cito oculus se elevans visum ad coelum dirigit, tam cito ad terram de coelo, de terra ad coelum relabi poterunt: hoc etenim angeli facere possunt, quibus ipsi coequales erunt, ut dicitur: *Erunt aequales angelis Dei* (Luc. xx. 36). Ecce qualis illorum velocitas. Samsonis valetudo esset ibi invaletudo: nempe illorum talis erit valentia, ut si montes et omnem molem terrae pede vertere vellent; valenter possent, et tam facile, quam nunc videre: hoc enim nemo dubitat angelos posse, quibus ipsi aequales dicuntur esse. Ecce qualis justorum fortitudo. Augusti imperatoris libertas esset ibi captivitas: qui potuit capi, ligari, claudi. Illorum vero talis est libertas, ut omnia obstantia penetrare valeant, ut nulla creatura eos retinere queat; sicut sepulcrum corpus Domini tenere non potuit quin resurgeret, et januis clausis intraret. Huic ipsi configurabuntur. Ecce qualis illorum libertas.

D. Salomonis deliciae essent eis miseriae. O qualis est illorum voluptas, quibus ipse Deus fons omnium bonorum est insatiabilis satians satietas!—*M.* Duae sunt beatitudines: una minor paradisi, altera major coelestis regni. Quarum quia neutram experti sumus, de eis comparisonem dare nescimus. Et duae sunt miseriae: una minor hujus mundi, altera major inferni. E quibus quia unam quotidie experimur, comparisonem de experta dare novimus. Sicut igitur si ferrum ignitum alicujus capiti esset infixum, et sic candens per omnia membra transiret: sicut ille dolorem interius et exterius haberet; ita ipsi per contrarium 70 modum in omnibus membris suis interius et exterius voluptatem habent. Hic, id est in hoc mundo, est voluptas multitudinem virorum ac mulierum speciosarum videre, induere vestes pretiosas, praeclara aedificia cernere, dulcem cantum, sermonem concinnum, organa, lyras, citharas, et talia audire; thymiamata et alias diversi pigmenti species odorare; variis epulis deliciari; blanda et mollia tractare; multam pecuniam et variam suppellectilem possidere; haec omnia illis infinite redundant. O qualem voluptatem visus ipsi habebunt, qui ita clausis sicut apertis oculis videbunt! Quibus singula membra ut oculus solis erunt, qui Regem gloriae in decore suo cernent; omnes angelos et omnes sanctos interius et exterius conspiciant. Gloriam Dei, gloriam angelorum, gloriam patriarcharum, gloriam prophetarum, gloriam apostolorum, gloriam martyrum, gloriam confessorum, gloriam virginum, et gloriam omnium sanctorum videbunt: suos oculos, suas facies, omnia

membra sua interius et exterius, cogitationes singulorum intuebuntur : omnia quae sunt in novo coelo, et in nova terra contemplabuntur : inimicos suos, qui se olim affligerunt, in inferno jugiter videbunt ; et de his omnibus ineffabiliter gaudebunt. O qualis voluptas auditus illorum, quibus incessanter sonabunt harmoniae coelorum, concentus angelorum, dulcisona organa omnium sanctorum ! Olfactio qualis, ubi suavissimum odorem de ipso suavitatis fonte Deo haurient, et odorem de angelis et de omnibus sanctis percipient ! Eia qualis voluptas gustus, ubi *epulabuntur et*
 71 *exsultabunt in conspectu Dei* (Psal. lxxvii. 4) ; et cum apparuerit gloria Dei saturabuntur, et *ab ubertate domus ejus inebriabuntur !* (Psal. xxxv. 9.) Voluptas tactus qualis, ubi omnia aspera et dura aberunt, et omnia blanda et suavia arridebunt ! O quam magna multitudo dulcedinis divitiarum, ubi in gaudio Domini super omnia bona sua constituentur. Ecce tales sunt deliciae sanctorum. Moysis sanitas esset ibi infirmitas. Salus autem justorum a Domino. Quos si tentares impetere ferro, non plus posses laedere quam nunc radium solis secare ; talis est sanitas justorum. Mathusalae longaevitas esset prolixae mortis difficultas, quos mors et dolor fugiunt, quia in perpetuum vivunt. En qualem habebunt vitae diuturnitatem, qui indeficientis vitae feliciter haereditabunt aeternitatem. Et haec tantum sunt bona corporis.

D. Sicut dulcis fons sitientem agricolam, ita delectabilis favus de ore tuo distillans meam refocillat animam. Sed o incomparabiliter beati, qui ad tam ineffabilia bona sunt praedestinati !—*M.* Vere beati sunt, qui habitant in domo Domini, quia in his omnibus vivent in saeculum saeculi. His Salomonis sapientia esset magna insipientia. Porro ipsis omnis sapientia affluit : omnem scientiam de ipso fonte sapientiae hauriunt. Omnia quippe praeterita, praesentia, et si qua futura sunt, perfecte sciunt. Omnium omnino hominum, sive in coelo, sive in inferno, nomina, genera, opera bona vel mala unquam ab eis gesta norunt ; et nihil est quod eos lateat, cum in sole justitiae pariter videant omnia.

D. Heu quantas lacrymas miseriae meae nunc cogit me fundere fons tuae eloquentiae. Scient omnes sancti quod ego feci ?—*M.* Utique, non solum quae fecisti, sed quae unquam vel cogitasti, vel dixisti, aut aliquis homo, sive bonum, sive malum, indelebiter cognoscent.

D. Quid tunc valet confessio, et poenitentia peccatorum, si non debebuntur ; et si ipsi debent turpia et foeda flagitia nostra scire, quae etiam exhorrescimus cogitare ?—*M.* Quid abhorres ? quid times ? An vereris quod de tuis factis ibi confundaris ? De foedissimis et turpissimis actibus tuis confessis et poenitentia lotis
 72 non plus verecundaberis, quam si quis nunc narraret tibi quae olim gessisti in cunis : nec plus erubesces, quam si vulneribus in praelio acceptis perfecte sanatus esses. Nihil est aliud peccata dimittere vel delere, quam non punire : per poenitentiam et confessionem remittuntur : sed de Dei et sanctorum scientia nunquam debebuntur.

D. Vellem mihi hoc exemplo probari?—*M.* Nunquid scis quod David homicidium et adulterium perpetravit?

D. Scio.—*M.* Num nosti Mariam peccatricem fuisse, Petrum Christum perjurio abnegasse, Paulum Ecclesiam crudeliter impugnasse?

D. Novi.—*M.* Credis eos esse in coelo?

D. Credo.—*M.* Si igitur tu adhuc corruptibilis et fragilis haec nosti, quanto magis illi norunt, qui ab omni corruptione et fragilitate liberi erunt? Non tamen inde nunc verecundantur, sed magis de sua salvatione in Domino gloriantur.

D. Non abhorrent tales angeli vel sancti qui pene nihil peccaverunt? non habebunt eos pejus?—*M.* Nequaquam; sed, sicut his amici congaudent qui naufragium vel aliquod grave periculum evadunt, ita angeli et sancti de illorum evasione congratulantur, quibus omnia, etiam ipsa peccata, in bonum cooperantur. Et sicut medicus magis de desperato aegro, si eum sanaverit laudatur, ita Deus uberius de illorum salvatione glorificatur.

D. O immensa laetitia!—*M.* David et Jonathae amicitia esset illis inimicitia. O quam dulcis amicitia illos copulat, quos Deus ut filios suos amat, et ipsi Deum plus quam seipsos diligunt, et omnes angeli et omnes sancti eos ut seipsos diligunt. Laelii et Scipionis concordia esset illis discordia. Sane concordia illorum est ut oculorum: quo unus aspicit, mox se alter illuc flectit: quidquid aliquis illorum volet, hoc Deus, hoc angeli, hoc omnes sancti volent.

D. Eja, si Deus et omnes sancti volent quod ego volo: tunc vellem similis 73 esse Petro?—*M.* Certe si hoc volueris, continuo eris. Non dico quod Petrus sis, sed Petro similis. Nam si cuperes Petrus esse; cuperes non subsistere. Si enim tuam essentiam exueres, nihil esses: quamvis nullus ibi plus cupiat, quam promeruerit; sicut nec pes cupit oculus esse, aut manus auris; vel vir esse mulier. Si enim aliquid plus cuperent, plenum gaudium non haberent; sed omnes plenum gaudium habebunt: ergo nihil plus cupient quam habebunt, et nihil potest adjici gaudio eorum. Quod enim quisque in se non habuerit, in altero habebit: ut, verbi gratia, Petrus in Joanne gloriam habebit virginitatis; Joannes in Petro gloriam passionis. Et ita gloria uniuscujusque erit omnium, et gloria omnium uniuscujusque erit. Dic igitur quid cupere plus poterunt, qui angelis coaequales erunt, et haec omnia, quae commemoravi, et plura habebunt. Alexandri ampla potentia esset illis angusta custodia. Nempe illorum tam efficax erit potentia, ut si aliud coelum facere vellent, potenter possent. Sunt enim Filii Dei, et cohaeredes Christi, et ideo dii, ut dicitur: *Ego dixi, dii estis* (Psal. lxxxi. 6). Et quia dit sunt, omnia quae volunt possunt.

D. Et si possunt, quare non aliud coelum faciunt?—*M.* Deus nihil imperfectum reliquit: quia omnia in mensura, numero et pondere, perfecte absolvit. Et si ipsi aliud coelum facerent, esset superfluum; sed nihil volunt quod sit

indecens vel supervacuum. Nos etenim multa possumus, quae tamen non facimus, ut saltare, vel currere.

D. Haec omnia possunt credi de Apostolis et summis sanctis: circa nos bene geritur, si nobis in servitio eorum vivere conceditur.—*M.* De omnibus omnino justis dictum est: *Erunt aequales angelis Dei* (Luc. xx. 36). Sicut enim illud est perfecte calidum, a quo omne frigus est remotum, et illud est perfecte frigidum, a quo omnis calor removetur; et tamen aliud potest esse calidius aut frigidius: ita, licet omnes sancti aequales sint semper videndo faciem Patris; tamen ita differunt in gloria ut stellarum claritas, vel solis et lunae lumina. Sicut igitur si rex praeteriens aegrum, quem in coeno jacentem videret, levare, balneari, vestibus suis indui juberet, nomen suum ei imponeret, in filium suum adoptaret, regnum
74 ei in haereditatem daret: ita Deus cernens nos in luto peccatorum, nos inde per fidem levavit, baptismate lavit, nomen suae Divinitatis nobis imposuit, in regnum suum haeredes adscivit, ut dicitur: *Quotquot receperunt eum, dedit eis potestatem filios Dei fieri* (Joan. i. 12). Quamvis ergo alius alio praestantius, alius alio eminentius gloriam pro meritis sortiatur; tamen omnes unam domum Patris, licet diversis mansionibus, et unum denarium de visione Dei et consortio angelorum percipient. Joseph honor esset eis ut dedecus. O qualem honorem habebunt ipsi, quos Deus ut filios honorabit, angeli ut principes, omnes sancti ut Deos venerabuntur! Debitor est enim eis Deus, quia hoc quod de eis statuit facere, ut hoc fieret, toto adnisi se praeparavere. Debitores sunt eis omnes sancti, quia quod binam stolam, imo centuplum perceperunt, ex eis ex magna parte habebunt. Debitores sunt eis angeli, quia quod eorum numerus est impletus, quantum in ipsis fuit, fecerunt, debitorum sunt eis coelum et terra, et omnis creatura, quia quod tam excellenter immutata sunt, ut hoc fieret, suis meritis festinaverunt. Eliae et Enoch securitas esset eis timoris anxietas: quia ita securi sunt, quod nec mortem nec aliquod infortunium timebunt; et haec omnia nunquam amittere pavebunt. Deus enim non aufert ab eis, cum sint filii ejus carissimi: et ipsi nunquam amittere volent; nunquam igitur ea perdent, equuleo vero erepti, et in regnum rapti perfruentur laetitia pro moestitia. O qualem laetitiam et exultationem ipsi habebunt, qui in gaudium Domini introibunt! O Deus! quale gaudium habebunt, qui Patrem in Filio, et Verbum in Patre, et Spiritus sancti caritatem in utroque, sicuti est, facie ad faciem semper videbunt. Gaudium habebunt de consortio angelorum, gaudium de contubernio omnium Sanctorum. Gaudebunt itaque de
75 bonis Domini interius et exterius, supra se, et infra se, in circuitu et undique. Ad haec omnes amicos meos incito; qui si me audierint, in eorum consortio, quorum multa millia sunt, his deliciis affluere et superabundare gaudebunt. Ecce, hoc est plenum gaudium; et haec est omnium bonorum sufficientia sine omni indigentia.

D. Ita replesti meum cor gaudio, quod pene vidi faciem Domini in nubilo raptus in coeli gremio. Idcirco laetor super eloquia tua, sicut qui invenit spolia

multa.—*M.* Sicut igitur hi amici Dei perenniter felices in Domino gloriabuntur, ita, e contrario, inimici ejus nimium miseri et infelices jugiter cruciabuntur. Ecce sicut isti decore maximo illustrabuntur, ita illi maximo horrore deturpabuntur. Sicut isti summa agilitate erunt alleviati, ita illi summa pigritia praegravati. Sicut isti praecipuo robore solidati, ita illi erunt praecipua invaletudine debilitati. Sicut isti augusta libertate potentur, ita illi anxia servitute deprimentur. Sicut isti immensa voluptate deliciabuntur, ita illi immensa miseria amaricabuntur. Sicut isti egregia sanitate vigeant, ita illi infinita infirmitate deficient. Sicut isti de beata immortalitate triumphantes laetabuntur, ita illi de dolenda sua diuturnitate lamentabuntur. Sicut isti perpoliti erunt splendore sapientiae, ita illi obscurati erunt horrore insipientiae. Si quid enim scient, ad augmentum doloris scient. Sicut istos dulcis amicitia copulabit, ita illos amara inimicitia excruciat. Sicut isti concordiam cum omni creatura habentes, ab omni creatura glorificabuntur, ita illi cum omni creatura discordiam habentes, ab omni creatura exsecrabuntur. Sicut isti summa potentia sublimabuntur, ita illi summa impotentia angustiabuntur. Sicut isti maximo honore erunt praediti, ita illi maximo dedecori erunt dediti. Sicut isti securitate egregia tripudiabunt, ita illi maximo pavore trepidabunt. Sicut 76 isti ineffabili gaudio erunt jubilantes, ita illi miserabili moerore sine fine ejulantes. Odium enim Dei habebunt, quia, quantum in ipsis erat, ei obstiterunt, ne unquam civitas ejus aedificaretur. Odium habebunt angelorum, quia, quantum potuerunt, effecerunt ne unquam numerus eorum impleretur. Odium habebunt omnium sanctorum, quia, quantum in ipsis erat, nunquam gaudium plenum habebunt. Odium a novo coelo, et a nova terra, et ab omni creatura habebunt: quia, quantum in ipsis erat, impediunt ne unquam immutarentur. O mirabilis contrarietas! Sicut illorum gaudia erunt inexcogitabilia et indicibilia: ita istorum supplicia erunt incomparabilia et ineffabilia. Ideo vocantur perditii, quia a cultu Dei sunt lapsi.

D. Hoc non intelligo.—*M.* Cum Deus palatium sibi constitueret paries lapsus est, quando angeli corruerunt. Quem Deus volens restaurare, misit Filium suum vivos lapides ad hoc aedificium congregare. Qui scandens currum, multos convexit; lapsos inde reliquit, ut dicitur: *Ascendes super equos tuos; et quadrigae tuae salvatio* (Habac. iii. 8). Dei quadrigae sunt quatuor Evangelistae. Equi sunt apostoli, qui praedicatione sua Christum in hoc curru per mundum traxerunt, et multos ad Dei aedificium collegerunt. Lapsi de curru sunt haeretici et schismatici, ut dicitur: *Ex nobis exierunt, sed non erant ex nobis* (1 Joan. ii. 19). Qui autem sunt adducti, ut lapides quadrati a summo opifice in aedificio coelesti sunt locati. Hi sunt electi, quatuor virtutibus politi, id est prudentia, fortitudine, justitia, temperantia, quibus muri Hierusalem fient reparati, ut dicitur: *Hierusalem, quae aedificatur ut civitas* (Psal. cxxi. 3). Quidam vero lapides asperi, impoliti, ab opifice sunt reprobati, in ignem missi, et in calcem versi; muri que his firmati

quasi caemento et ornati. Hi sunt impii a coelesti aedificio rejecti, et in fornacem gehennae projecti: de quorum exitio iusti vinculo caritatis quasi caemento murus firmiter compaginabuntur; et eorum gloriosius collatione decorati, sine fine in Domino Deo jucundabuntur.

D. Jucunditate et exultatione repleat te Dominus Deus omnipotens, optime magister, glorificatione sanctorum, et videas Regem gloriae in suo decore; et videas bona Hierusalem omnibus diebus vitae tuae.

TRANSITUS MARIAE.

[MELIRO servus Christi, episcopus ecclesiae Sardensis, venerabilibus in domino 77
fratribus Laodiceae constitutis in pace salutem. Saepe scripsisse me memini de
quodam Leucio qui nobiscum cum apostolis conversatus alieno sensu et animo
temerario discedens a via justitiae plurima de apostolorum actibus in libris suis
inseruit: et de virtutibus quidem eorum multa et varia dixit, de doctrina vero
eorum plurima mentitus est, asserens eos aliter docuisse et stabiliens quasi ex
eorum verbis sua nefanda argumenta. Nec solum sibi sufficere arbitratus est,
verum etiam transitum beatæ semper virginis Mariae genitricis Dei ita impio
depravavit stylo, ut in ecclesia Dei non solum legere sed etiam nefas sit audire.
Nos ergo vobis petentibus quae ab apostolo Johanne audivimus, haec simpliciter
scribentes vestrae fraternitati direximus.]¹

Igitur cum dominus et salvator Jesus Christus pro totius saeculi vita confixus
clavis crucis penderet in ligno, vidit circa crucem matrem stantem et Johannem
evangelistam, quem prae ceteris apostolis peculiarius diligebat, eo quod ipse solus
ex eis virgo esset in corpore. Tradidit igitur ei curam sanctae Mariae, dicens ad
eum: Ecce mater tua, et ad ipsam inquires: Ecce filius tuus. Ex illa hora sancta
Dei genitrix in Johannis cura specialius permansit, quamdiu vitae incolatum
transegit. Et dum apostoli mundum suis sortibus in praedicatione sumpsissent,
ipsa in domo parentum illius juxta montem Oliveti consedit.

Secundo itaque anno postquam Christus devicta morte caelum conscenderat, die
quadam desiderio Christi Maria aestuans lacrimari sola intra hospitii sui recepta-
culum coepit. Et ecce angelus magni luminis habitu resplendens ante eum adstitit
et in salutationis verba prosiluit dicens: Ave benedicta a domino, suscipe illius
salutem qui mandavit salutem Jacob per prophetas suos. Ecce, inquit, ramum
palmae; de paradiso domini tibi attuli; quem portare facies ante feretrum tuum,
cum in die tertia assumpta fueris de corpore. Ecce enim expectat te filius tuus
cum thronis et angelis et universis caeli virtutibus. Tunc Maria dixit ad angelum:
Peto ut congregentur ad me omnes apostoli domini Jesu Christi. Cui angelus: 78
Ecce, inquit, hodie per virtutem domini mei Jesu Christi omnes apostoli ad te
venient. Et ait Maria: Rogo ut mittas super me benedictionem tuam, ut nulla
potestas inferni occurrat mihi in illa hora qua anima mea fuerit egressa de corpore,
et ne videam principem tenebrarum. Et ait angelus: Potestas quidem inferni non

¹ M. B.

nocebit tibi. . . . Haec dicens angelus cum magno splendore discessit. Palma autem illa fulgebat nimia luce. Tunc Maria exuens se induit melioribus vestimentis. Et accipiens palmam quam susceperat de manu angeli, egressa in montem Oliveti coepit orare et dicere: Non ego fueram digna, etc. . . . Et haec dicens reversa est in hospitium suum.

Et ecce subito, dum praedicaret sanctus Johannes in Epheso, die dominica, hora diei tertia, terrae motus factus est magnus, et nubes elevavit eum et suscepit eum ab oculis omnium, et adduxit eum ante ostium domus ubi erat Maria. Et pulsans ostium statim ingressus est. Cum autem videret eum Maria, exultavit in gaudio et dixit: Rogo te, fili Johannes, memor esto verborum domini mei Jesu Christi, quibus commendavit me tibi. Ecce enim in die tertio, cum recessura de corpore sum, audivi consilia Judaeorum dicentium: Expectemus diem quando morietur illa quae portavit illum seductorem, et corpus ejus igni comburamus. Vocavit ergo sanctum Johannem et introduxit eum in secretarium domus, et ostendit ei vestimentum sepulturae suae et palmam illam luminis, quam acceperat ab angelo, monens eum ut illam faceret ferri ante lectum suum cum iret ad monumentum.

Cui sanctus Johannes ait: Quomodo ego solus tibi parabo exequias, nisi venerint fratres et coapostoli domini mei Jesu Christi ad reddendum honorem corpusculo tuo? Et ecce subito per imperium Dei omnes apostoli de locis in quibus praedicabant verbum Dei elevati in nube rapti sunt, et depositi sunt ante ostium domus in qua habitabat Maria. Et salutantes se invicem mirabantur dicentes: Quae causa 79 est ob quam dominus nos hic congregavit? [Advenit autem cum eis Paulus, ex circumcissione conversus, qui assumptus fuerat cum Barnaba in ministerium gentium. Cumque inter eos esset pia contentio quis ex eis prior oraret ad dominum ut ostenderet illis causam ipsorum, et Petrus Paulum hortaretur ut prior oraret, Paulus respondit dicens: Tuum est istud officium, primum inchoare, maxime cum sis electus a Deo columna ecclesiae, et tu praecedis omnes in apostolatu: meum autem minime: nam ego minimus sum omnium vestrum, et tanquam abortivo visus est mihi Christus; nec me vobis aequare praesumo, tamen gratia Dei sum id quod sum.]¹

Tunc omnes apostoli gaudentes [super humilitate Pauli]¹ unanimiter consummaverunt orationem suam. Et cum dixissent Amen, ecce subito venit beatus Johannes et indicavit eis omnia haec. Ingressi vero apostoli domum invenerunt Mariam et salutaverunt eam dicentes: Benedicta tu a domino, qui fecit caelum et terram. Quibus illa ait: Pax vobiscum sit, fratres dilectissimi². Quomodo huc venistis? Qui narraverunt ei quomodo unusquisque ab spiritu Dei elevati in nube et depositi ibidem advenissent. Quibus illa dixit: Non me fraudavit Deus conspectu vestro. Ecce ingrediar viam universae terrae, nec dubito quod nunc

¹ M. B.² fratres electi a domino. Et interrogavit eos dicens: Quomodo. M. B.

dominus vos huc adduxerit in solatium ferendo angustiis quae venturae sunt mihi. Nunc ergo deprecor vos ut sine intermissione omnes unanimiter vigilemus, usque in illam horam qua dominus veniet et ego sum recessura de corpore.

Cumque circuitu consedisent consolantes eam, ubi triduo in Dei laudibus vacarent, ecce die tertia circa horam tertiam diei super omnes qui erant in domo illa sopor irruit, et nullus omnino vigilare potuit nisi soli apostoli et tres tantum- 80 modo virgines quae ibidem erant¹. Et ecce subito advenit dominus Jesus Christus cum magna multitudine angelorum, et splendor magnus in locum illum descendit, et erant angeli hymnum dicentes et collaudantes dominum. Tunc salvator locutus est dicens: Veni, preciosissima margarita, intra receptaculum vitae aeternae.

Tunc Maria prostravit se in pavimento adorans Deum et dixit: Benedictum nomen gloriae tuae, domine Deus meus, qui dignatus es me ancillam tuam eligere et arcanum tuum mysterium mihi commendare . . . Suscipe me itaque famulam tuam, et libera me a potestate tenebrarum, ut nullus Satanae impetus occurrat mihi nec videam tetros spiritus obviantes mihi. Cui salvator respondit: Cum ego missus a patre pro salute mundi fuisset suspensus in cruce, ad me princeps tenebrarum venit; sed dum nullum sui in me operis vestigium invenire praevaluit, victus et conculcatus abscessit². Tu ubi videbis eum, videbis quidem lege humani generis, per quam sortita es finem mortis; non autem nocere potest tibi, quia tecum sum ut adjuvem te. Veni secunda, quia expectat te caelestis militia, ut te introducat ad paradisi gaudia. Et haec dicente domino exurgens Maria de pavimento accubuit super lectum suum, et gratias agens Deo emisit spiritum. Viderunt autem apostoli animam ejus tanti candoris esse ut nulla mortalium lingua digne possit effari: vincebat enim omnem candorem nivis et universi metalli et argenti radiantis magna luminis claritate.

Tunc salvator locutus est dicens: surge Petre³, et accipe corpus Mariae et dimitte illud in dextram partem civitatis ad orientem, et invenies⁴ ibi monumentum 81 novum in quo ponetis eam, et expectate donec veniam ad vos. Et haec dicens dominus tradidit animam sanctae Mariae Michaeli⁵, qui erat praepositus paradisi et princeps gentis Judaeorum⁶; et Gabriel ibat cum illis. Et statim salvator caelo est receptus cum angelis.

Tres autem virgines quae ibidem erant et vigilabant susceperunt corpus beatae Mariae, ut lavarent illud more funeris. Cumque spoliassent illam vestibus suis, sacrum corpus illud tanta claritate resplenduit, ut tangi quidem posset pro obsequio,

¹ quae sacrae virgini comites erant. M. B.

² abscessit. Vidi, et tu ergo videbis eum quidem communi lege humani generis per quam sortiris finem mortis. M. B.

³ Petre, tu et reliqui apostoli. M. B.

⁴ invenietis. M. B.

⁵ M. B. add. archangelo suo.

⁶ Hebraeorum. M. B.

videri autem species prae nimia luce coruscante non posset¹: nisi domini splendor apparuit magnus, et sentiebatur nihil, corpus dum lavaretur mundissimum et nullo humore sordis infectum. Cumque vestissent eam linteis mortalibus, paulatim lux illa obscurata est². Et erat corpus³ beatæ Mariæ simile floribus lilii, et odor suavitatis magnæ egrediebatur ex ea, ita ut ei similis suavitas inveniri nulla posset.

Tunc igitur sanctum corpus imposuerunt feretro dixeruntque ad invicem apostoli: Quis palmam hanc ante feretrum ejus portabit? Tunc Johannes ait ad Petrum: Tui [qui]⁴ præcedis nos in apostolatu, debes palmam hanc ante lectum ipsius [ferre]⁴. Cui Petrus respondit: Tu solus ex nobis virgo es electus a domino, et tantam gratiam invenisti ut super pectus ejus recumberes. Et ipse dum pro salute nostra in crucis stipite penderet, hanc tibi ore proprio commendavit. Tu igitur portare debes hanc palmam, et⁵ nos suscipiamus corpus illud ad portandum usque ad locum monumenti. Posthæc Petrus elevans: Acci-
 82a pite corpus, coepit cantare et dicere: Exiit Israel de Aegypto, Alleluia. Portabant⁶ autem cum eo ceteri apostoli corpus beatæ Mariæ, et Johannes palmam ferebat lumiuis ante feretrum. Ceteri vero apostoli canebant voce suavissima.

Et ecce novum miraculum. Apparuit nubes⁷ super feretrum magna valde, sicut apparere solet magnus circulus juxta splendorem lunæ; et angelorum exercitus erat in nubibus canticum suavitatis emittens, et resonabat terra a sonitu dulcedinis magnæ. Tunc egressus de civitate populus, fere quindecim milia, mirabantur dicentes: Quis est sonitus iste tantæ suavitatis? Tunc stetit unus qui diceret illis: Maria exiit de corpore, et discipuli Jesu circa eam laudes dicunt. Et respicientes viderunt coronatum lectum magna gloria, et apostolos cantantes voce magna. Et ecce unus ex illis, qui erat princeps sacerdotum Judæorum in ordine suo, repletus furore et ira dixit ad reliquos: Ecce tabernaculum illius qui nos turbavit et omne genus nostrum, qualem gloriam accepit? Et accedens voluit evertere feretrum et corpus ad terram dejicere. Et statim aruerunt manus ejus ab ipsius cubitibus et adhaeserunt lecto. Et elevantibus apostolis feretrum pars ejus pendebat et pars ejus haerebat ad lectum, et torquebatur supplicio vehementer ambulantis apostolis et psallentibus. Angeli vero qui erant in nubibus percusserunt populum caecitate.

Tunc princeps ille clamavit dicens: Deprecor te, sancte Petre, ne me despicias quaeso in tanta necessitate quia tormentis magnis crucior valde. Memor esto quod, quando in praetorio ancilla ostiaria te recognovit et dixit ceteris ut

¹ posset: et splendor app. magnus et nihil sentiebatur, dum lavaretur corpus mund. et nullo horrore sord. inf. M. B.

² evanuit. M. B.

³ facies beatæ genetricis Dei Mariæ similis. M. B.

⁴ M. B.

⁵ et ego suscipiam ad sustinendum sacrosanctum hoc et venerabile corpus usque ad locum monumenti. Cui Paulus ait: Et ego qui junior sum omnium vestrum portabo tecum. Cumque consensissent omnes, Petrus elevans a capite feretrum coepit psallere et dicere. M. B.

⁶ Sustinebat autem cum eo Paulus. M. B.

⁷ corona nubis. M. B.

calumniarentur tibi, tunc ego locutus sum pro te bona. Tunc respondens Petrus 83 ait: Non est meum aliud dare tibi; si autem credideris toto corde in dominum Jesum Christum, quem ista portavit in utero, et virgo permansit post partum, clementia domini, quae larga pietate salvat indignos, dabit tibi salutem. Ad haec ille respondit: Numquid non credimus? Sed quid faciemus? Inimicus¹ humani generis excaecavit corda nostra, et confusio operuit vultum nostrum ne confiteamur magnalia Dei, maxime cum ipsi malediximus contra Christum clamantes: Sanguis ejus super nos et super filios nostros. Tunc Petrus ait: Ecce haec maledictio eum nocebit qui infidelis ei permansit: convertentibus autem se ad Deum misericordia non negatur. Et ille ait: Omnia credo quae mihi dicis; tantum deprecor, miserere mei, ne moriar.

Tunc Petrus fecit stare lectum, et ait illi: Si credideris in toto corde in dominum Jesum Christum, solventur a feretro manus tuae. Et cum haec dixisset, statim solutae sunt manus ejus a feretro, et coepit stare pedibus suis; sed erant brachia ejus arida, et non discessit ab eo supplicium. Tunc Petrus ait illi: Accede ad corpus et osculare lectum et loquere: Credo in Deum et in Dei filium, quem ista portavit, Jesum Christum, et credo omnia quaecunque locutus est mihi Petrus apostolus Dei. Et accedens osculatus est lectum, et statim omnis dolor recessit ab eo, et sanatae sunt manus ejus. Tunc coepit benedicere Deum largiter et de libris Moysi testimonium reddere laudibus Christi, ita ut etiam ipsi apostoli mirarentur et flerent prae gaudio, laudantes nomen domini.

Petrus vero dixit ad eum: Accipe palmam hanc de manu fratris nostri Joannis, et ingrediens civitatem invenies populum multum caecatum, et annuntia eis magnalia Dei, et quicumque crediderint in dominum Jesum Christum, impones palmam hanc super oculos eorum, et videbunt; qui autem non crediderint permanentes caeci. Qui cum fecisset ita, invenit populum multum caecatum ita plangentem: Vae nobis, quia similes facti sumus Sodomitis caecitate percussis. 84 Nil superest jam nobis nisi ut pereamus. Cum autem audissent verba principis loquentis, qui sanus fuerat, crediderunt in dominum Jesum Christum, et imponente eo palmam super oculos eorum receperunt visum. Quinque² ex eis permanentes in duritia cordis mortui sunt. Et egressus princeps sacerdotum ad apostolos retulit palmam, referens omnia quaecunque facta fuerant.

Mariam autem portantes apostoli pervenerunt ad locum vallis Josaphat, quem ostenderat illis dominus, et posuerunt eam in monumento novo, et clauserunt sepulchrum. Ipsi vero sederunt ad ostium monumenti, sicut mandaverat eis dominus: et ecce subito advenit dominus Jesus Christus cum magna multitudine angelorum, magnae claritatis radio coruscante, et dixit apostolis: Pax vobiscum. At illi respondentes dixerunt: Fiat misericordia tua, domine, super nos, sicut

¹ quia inimicus. M. B.

² Quicumque tantum. M. B.

speravimus in te. Tunc salvator locutus est eis dicens: Antequam ascenderem ad patrem meum, pollicitus sum vobis dicens, quod vos qui secuti estis me, in regeneratione, cum sederit filius hominis in sede majestatis suae, sedebitis et vos super thronos duodecim, judicantes duodecim tribus Israhel. Hanc ergo ex tribus Israhel elegi jussione patris mei ut inhabitarem in ea. Quid ergo vultis ut faciam ei? Tunc Petrus et alii apostoli dixerunt: Domine, tu praelegisti hanc ancillam tuam fieri immaculatum tibi thalamum, et nos famulos tuos in ministerium tuum. Omnia ante saecula praescivisti cum patre, cum quo tibi et spiritu sancto est una deitas aequalis et infinita potestas. Si ergo potuisset fieri coram gratiae tuae potentia, visum nobis fuerat famulis tuis rectum esse ut, sicut tu devicta morte regnas in gloria, ita resuscitans matris corpusculum tecum duceres eam laetam in caelum.

Tunc salvator ait: Fiat secundum vestram sententiam. Et jussit Michaeli
85 archangelo ut animam sanctae Mariae deferret. Et ecce¹ Michael archangelus revolvit lapidem ab ostio monumenti, et ait dominus: Exsurge amica mea et proxima mea; quae non sumpsisti corruptionem per coitum, non patiaris resolutionem corporis in sepulchro. Et statim resurrexit Maria de tumulo, et benedicebat dominum, et provoluta ad pedes domini adorabat eum dicens: Non ego tibi condignas gratias possum reddere, domine, pro immensis beneficiis tuis, quae mihi ancillae tuae conferre dignatus es. Sit nomen tuum, redemptor mundi, deus Israhel, benedictum in saecula.

Et osculans eam dominus recessit, et tradidit animam ejus angelis ut deferrent eam in paradisum. Et ait apostolis: Accedite ad me. Et cum accessissent, osculatus est eos et ait: Pax vobis; quomodo ego semper fui vobiscum, ita ero usque ad consummationem saeculi. Et statim cum haec dixisset dominus, elevatus in nube receptus est in caelum, et angeli cum eo, deferentes beatam Mariam in paradisum Dei. Apostolis autem susceptis in nubibus reversi sunt unusquisque in sortem praedicationis suae, narrantes magnalia Dei et laudantes dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, qui vivit et regnat cum patre et spiritu sancto in unitate perfecta et in una divinitatis substantia in saecula saeculorum. Amen.

¹ *ecce repente Gabriel archangelus, etc.* M. B.

VISIO BEATI PAULI APOSTOLI.

POSTEA vidit Paulus in inferno arbores igneas ubi sunt animae quae damnatae 152 sunt ; et in eis arboribus vidit peccatores cruciatos et suspensos, alii pendebant per capillos, alii per colla, alii per linguas, alii per manus, alii per pedes. Cumque hos vidisset sanctus Paulus Apostolus, magnum pavorem habuit. Et iterum vidit fornacem ignis ardentem per septem flammis in diversis coloribus ; et in ipsa fornace ponebantur et cruciabantur ac tormentabantur animae peccatorum qui non egerunt poenitentiam post peccata commissa in hoc saeculo ; et ibi recipit unusquisque secundum opera sua, alii flent, alii ululant, alii gemunt, alii ardent, quaerunt et desiderant mortem habere et non inveniunt, quia animae nunquam moriuntur, sicut facit corpus, quia immortales sunt. . . .

Sanctus Paulus vidit in inferno inferiori septem poenas quas habent quotidie animae quae damnatae sunt. Prima poena est fames ; secunda est sitis ; tertia frigus ; quarta calor ; quinta vermis ; sexta foetor ; septima fumus ita magnus quod nullus potest videre alium. . . . Et ideo fratres carissimi timendus est nobis locus inferni in quo est dolor et gemitus ; in quo est ululatus et planctus, gemitus mortis et tristitia sine laetitia, abundantia lacrimarum propter cruciatum et dolorem animae ; in quo est rota ignea quae semper ardet et habet mille orbitas mille vicibus in uno die percussas ab angelo tartareo, et in unaquaque vice mille animae cremantur. Postea vidit sanctus Paulus flumen horribile in quo sunt mille bestiae diabolicae quae semper animas rodunt et devorant sine aliqua misericordia, quasi lupi oves ; et de super illud flumen pontem habet, per quem transeunt omnes animae justorum et peccatorum. Ibi sunt multae mansiones preparatae, sicut dominus dixit in evangelio, Ligate per fasciculos ad comburendum similes cum 153 similibus, adulteri cum adulteris, iniqui cum iniquis, rapaces cum rapacibus. Ita vidit sanctus Paulus multas animas demersas usque ad genua, alias usque ad umbilicum, alias usque ad labia, alias usque ad supercilia, et continuo cruciabantur. Quando hoc vidit sanctus Paulus, coepit lacrimare, et dixit ad angelum, O domine, qui sunt qui mersi sunt in flumine isto ? Hi qui mersi sunt usque ad genua sunt illi qui detractionem faciunt seu consentiunt. Alii vero qui mersi sunt usque ad umbilicum sunt illi qui fornicantur et adulterant, et postea non revertentur ad poenitentiam. Reliqui vero qui sunt demersi usque ad labia sunt qui faciunt lites inter se et ecclesiam, et nolunt audire verbum Dei. Alii qui sunt demersi usque

ad supercilia illi sunt qui gaudent de damno proximi sui. Tunc dixit sanctus Paulus, vae his quibus praeparatae sunt tantae poenae. Vidit postea alium locum tenebrosum plenum viris ac mulieribus qui comedebant linguas suas et dixit ad angelum, Domine, qui sunt isti? Et angelus dixit ei, Hi sunt feneratores pecuniarum, et qui usuras requirunt et non sunt misericordes, propterea sunt in poenis. Postea vidit sanctus Paulus alium locum in quo multa tormenta permanebant; et erant ibi puellae nigrae qui habebant vestimenta nigra indutae pannis pice et sulphure, et erant dracones serpentes et vipera circa colla sua, et quatuor angeli mali increpantes eas habentes cornua ignea, et circumdabant eas dicentes, Agnoscitu filium Dei qui redemit mundum. Et tunc interrogavit Paulus quae erant illae. Et dixit angelus, Hae sunt qui non servaverunt castitatem in suis parentibus, et maculaverunt et necaverunt infantes suos et occiderunt eos et dederunt porcis vel canibus in escam, vel posuerunt in fluminibus aut aliis perdicionibus, et postea poenitentiam non fecerunt. Postea vidit viros nudos, et mulieres in loco glacie, qui igne urebantur dimidia parte et dimidia parte frigebant. Hi sunt qui orphanis et viduis nocuerunt. . . . Et vidit in alio loco senem unum inter quatuor diabolos
154 plorantem. Et interrogavit sanctus Paulus qui esset. Et dixit ei angelus, Erat quidem episcopus negligens, qui non servavit legem Christi, et non fuit castus corpore vel opere aut verbo seu cogitatione, sed fuit avarus, dolosus, ac superbus. Ideo sustinet innumerabiles poenas usque in diem iudicii. Et flevit sanctus Paulus, et dixit, Vae peccatoribus et qui nati sunt. Et dixit ei angelus, Quare ploras, Paule, super humanum genus? Non vidisti adhuc majores poenas inferni, modo videbis. Et ostendit ei puteum signatum septem sigillis. Et continuo aperuit et putei tunc exivit foetor pessimus super omnes poenas. Et dixit ei angelus, Si quis injiciatur in hunc puteum, nunquam fiet commemoratio ejus in conspectu domini. Et tunc dixit Paulus ad angelum, Qui sunt hi, domine, qui injiciuntur in eo? Et ait angelus, Omnes illi qui non crediderunt Christum filium Dei venisse in carne, et qui non baptizantur nec communicantur corpore Christi. Postea vidit in alium locum viros et mulieres, vermes et serpentes comedentes eos; et erant animae una super alteram quasi oves in ovile, et erat profunditas ejus quasi terra ad caelum; et audivit gemitum et suspirium quasi tonitruum. Et postea aspexit in caelum et terram, et vidit animam peccatoris inter diabolos septem ululantes deducentes eam eo die de corpore; et clamaverunt angeli contra eam dicentes, O anima misera, quid fecisti in terra quare non custodisti mandata Dei? Tunc diaboli susceperunt eam, et miserunt eam in tenebrosis exterioribus,
155 ubi erat fletus et stridor dentium. Et dixit ei angelus, Credis et agnoscis, Paule, quia sicut facit homo, sic accipiet? Credo, domine. Post haec vidit animam justam de corpore exisse portatam ad caelum, et audivit vocem angelorum laetantium et dicentium, O anima laeta et fidelissima ac beatissima, laetare hodie quia fecisti voluntatem domini tui. Et dixerunt angeli ad Michaellem archangelum,

O Michael sancte, leva eam ante Deum quia opera sua fuerunt bona. Et continuo sanctus Michael collocavit eam in paradiso, ubi erant qui Christi vestigia sunt secuti in magna laetitia. Quando viderunt hoc omnes peccatores qui erant in poenis dixerunt ad sanctum Michaellem archangelum, O Michael sancte, miserere nobis ; et tu, Paule, dilectissime Dei, intercede pro nobis ad dominum. Et angelus, Nunc flete et flebimus vobiscum, et qui mecum sunt angeli cum dilectissimo Paulo, si forte misereatur Deus, ut donet vobis aliquod refrigerium. Quando hoc audierunt qui erant in poenis exclamaverunt voce magna, et Michael archangelus, et Paulus apostolus, ac milia milium angelorum clamaverunt ad dominum. Et auditus est sonus eorum vocis in quarto caelo dicentes, Miserere nobis, fili Dei excelsi. Et continuo viderunt filium Dei descendentem de caelo habentem diademam in capite suo, et rursus clamaverunt ad dominum et dixerunt, Miserere nobis, fili Dei excelsi. Et vox filii continuo audita est super omnes dicens, Ego crucifixus fui pro vobis, lancea perforatus, clavis confixus ; acetum cum felle mixtum dedistis mihi ad potandum ; egomet proprium pro vobis dedi usque ad mortem, ut et vos mecum veniretis. Sed vos mendaces fuistis, fures, avari, invidiosi, superbi, maledicti, nec ullum bonum fecistis, poenitentiam, jejuniam, nec eleemosynam, sed iniqui fuistis in omni vita vestra. Quando audivit sanctus Michael, sanctus Paulus, et angeli milia milium, rogaverunt Dei filium ut requiem haberent in die dominico omnes qui erant in inferno. Et ait dominus, Propter preces Michaelis et Pauli, angelorumque meorum, et maxime pro resur- 156
rectione mea, concedo vobis requiem ab hora nona sabbati usque in prima secundae feriae. Quando hoc audivit ostiarius inferni qui vocatur Cerburus, et qui cum eo erant in inferno, gratias egerunt Deo, et dixerunt, Benedicimus te, fili Dei excelsi, qui nobis donasti refrigerium. . . . Ideo dies dominicus est dies electus, in quo gaudent angeli et omnes sancti ; et qui custodierit diem dominicum habebit partem cum angelis Dei. Qui vero non custodierit, condemnabitur. Postea interrogavit Paulus angelum, quot sunt poenae inferni, et dixit ei angelus, Poenae inferni sunt centum quadraginta quatuor milia ; et si centum centum viri loquentes ab initio mundi, et unusquisque habuisset quatuor linguas ferreas, non possent dinumerare ceteras poenas inferni. Nos autem, fratres carissimi, quid audivimus tanta tormenta convertamur ad dominum Deum nostrum, ut dignetur nobis dare vitam aeternam in secula seculorum.

EPISTOLA PRESBYTERI JOANNIS.

164 PRESBYTER Joannes potentia Dei et virtute domini Jesu Christi, rex regum et dominus dominantium, amico suo Emanueli Romae gubernatori, salutem gaudere et gratia ditandi ad ulteriora transire. Nuntiatur apud majestatem nostram quod diligebas videre excellentiam nostram, et mentio altitudinis nostrae erat apud te. Sed per apocrifarium nostrum cognovimus quod quaedam ludicra et jocunda volebas nobis mittere quibus delectaretur justitia nostra. Etenim si homo sum pro bono habeo, et de nostris per apocrifarium nostrum aliqua tibi transmittimus, quia scire volumus et desideramus, si rectam fidem nobiscum habeas, et pro omni credas in dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Cum enim nos homines esse cognoscamus, querculi tui te Deum estimant; cum te mortalem et humani corruptioni subjacere cognoscamus. De consueta largitatis nostrae munificentia si aliquorum quae ad gaudia pertinent ullam habes indigentiam per apocrifarium tuum et per cedulam dilectionis tuae nos certifica et impetrabis. Accipe Hyeruncam in nomine nostro et utere quia libenter utimur Lechito tuo ut sic confortemus et corroboremus virtutes nostras ad invicem. Tigna quoque nostra respice, et considera quod si
165 ad dominatorium nostrae majestatis venire volueris, majoris et dignioris nostrae domus dominum te constituemus et poteris frui abundantia nostra ex his quae apud nos sunt et abundant, et si redire volueris locupletatus redibis. Si vero vis cognoscere in quibus dominetur potentia nostra crede sine dubitatione quod ego presbyter Joannes dominus dominantium praecello omnes qui sub caelo sunt virtute divitiis et potentia. Septuaginta duo reges sunt nobis tributarii. Devotus sum Christianus, et ubique Christianos quos clementiae nostrae regit imperium defendimus et eleemosynis nostris sustentamus. In voto habemus visitare sepulchrum dominicum maximo exercitu prout decet gloriam majestatis nostrae; humiliare et debellare inimicos crucis Christi et nomen ejus benedictum exaltare. In tribus Indiis dominatus magnificentiae nostrae est, et transit terra nostra ad ulteriorem Indiam, in quo corpus beati Thomae apostoli requiescit, per desertum, et progreditur ad solis ortum et redit per devium in Babylonem desertam juxta turrim Babel. Septuaginta duae provinciae sunt nostrae quarum paucae sunt Christianae et unaquaeque habet regem pro se qui omnes nobis sunt tributarii. In terra nostra oriuntur cocodrilli, metacollinarii, cametennus, tinseretae, pantherae, onagri, leones albi et rubei, ursi albi, merulae albae, cicadae mutae, griffones, tigrides, lannae, hyenae, equi agrestes, asini agrestes, homines agrestes, homines

cornuti, monoculi, homines habentes oculos ante et retro, sagitarii, fauni, satiri, picensi, cephaligigantes quorum altitudo cubitorum novem, cyclopes et mulieres ejusdem generis et avis qui vocatur phoenix et fere omne genus animalium qui 166 sub caelo sunt.

Terra nostra melle fluit, lacte ubique abundat. In aliqua terra nostra nulla venena nocent, nec garrula rana coaxat. Scorpio nullus ibi nec serpens serpit in herba. Et venenata animalia non possunt ibi habitare nec aliquem laedere.

Inter Paganos per quandam provinciam transit fluvius qui vocatur Yconus; iste egrediens de paradiso expandit sinus suos per universam provinciam diversis meatibus. Ibi inveniuntur smaragdi, saphyri, carbunculi, topazii, crisoliti, onchini, berilli, sardii et plures preciosi lapides. Ibi nascitur herba quae vocatur assidos, cujus radicem si quis super se portaverit aereum spiritum effugabit, et cogit eum dicere quis sit et unde et nomen ejus, quare immundi spiritus in terra illa neminem audent invadere. In alia quadam provincia nostra piper nascitur et colligitur, quod in frumentum et annonam et corium et pannos commutatur. Est autem terra illa nemorosa admodum carecti, plena per omnia serpentibus. Sed cum piper maturescit veniunt homines de proximis regionibus ferentes secum paleas stipulam et ligna aridissima quibus cingunt nemus undique, et cum flaverit ventus ponunt ignem infra nemus et extra ne aliquis serpens posset exire. Et sic igne accenso moriuntur serpentes praeter illos qui intrant cavernas. Jam igne consumpto viri et mulieres, parvi et magni, portantes furcas in manibus intrant nemus et serpentes assos extra nemus projiciunt, sic piper siccatur et de arbusculis siccis colligitur. Hoc quoque nullus extraneus scire permittitur, quod nemus situm est ad radicem montis Olympi, unde fons perspicuus exoritur omnium specierum 167 saporem in se retinens. Variantur autem sapor per singulas horas diei et noctis et profluit itinere trium dierum non longe a paradiso, unde Adam fuit expulsus. Si quis de illo fonte ter gustaverit, nullam infirmitatem illa die patietur, semperque erit quasi annorum triginta quamdiu vixerit. Et sunt ibi lapilli qui vocantur midiosi. Si quis hos super se portaverit lumen ei non deficiet et si est minutum restituitur. Et cum plus inspicitur magis lumen acuitur. Legitimo carmine consecratus reddit hominem invisibilem, fugat odia, concordiam parat, pellit invidiam.

In terra nostra est quoddam mare sine aqua sed arena tantum movetur et intumescit undas ad similitudinem omnis maris et nunquam est tranquillum. Hoc mare nullo modo transiri potest. Et quamvis aqua careat inveniuntur tamen juxta litus in parte nostra diversa genera piscium ad comedendum gratissimi et nusquam alibi visa. Tribus diebus ab hoc mari sunt montes quidam ex quibus descendit fluvius lapidum eodem modo sine aqua et fluit per terram nostram usque

ad mare harenosum, et postquam mare intrat stat fluvius. Isti lapides evanescent nec ultra apparent, et quamdiu fluit nullus eum transire potest, aliis quattuor diebus patet transitus.

Juxta desertum inter montes inhabitabiles, sub terra fluit quidam rivulus, ad quem non patet aditus nisi fortuito casu. Aperitur autem terra aliquando et si quis intrare voluerit tunc potest intrare et sub velocitate exire oportet ne forte terra
 168 claudatur; et quicquid de terra rapit, lapides preciosi sunt et gemmae quia arena et sabulum nihil. Aliud flumen in quod homines terrae illius intrant et magnam abundantiam preciosorum lapidum inde trahunt. Nec audet eos vendere nisi prius ad nos deferant, et si eos ad usum nostrum volumus retinere, data medietate precii accipimus. Sin autem libere possunt vendere. Nutriuntur autem populorum illorum pueri taliter in illa terra ad lapides inveniendos, ut quandoque per tres vel quatuor dies sine cibo sunt sub aqua. Ultra flumen lapidum sunt decem tribus Judaeorum qui quamvis fingant se legem habere tamen servi nostri sunt et tributarii.

In terra nostra sunt vermes qui vocantur salamandrae. Isti vermes non possunt vivere nisi in igne et faciunt pelliculas quasdam circa se, sicut vermes qui faciunt sericum. Hae pelliculae a dominabus pallatii nostri operantur. Inde habemus pannos ad omnes usum nostrum, et isti panni renovantur in igne fortiter accenso. In auro et argento et lapidibus preciosis et omni genere animalium et in numero gentium non credimus parem habere sub caelo. Nullus pauper habitat inter nos; omnes hospites et peregrinos recipimus. Fur nec praedo invenitur apud nos; neque adulterium neque avaritiae sunt inter nos. Quando ad bella
 169 cedimus, quattuordecim cruces aureas ornatas gemmis preciosis loco vexillorum ante nos portari volumus, et unamquamque ipsarum sequuntur decem milia militum et centum milia peditum armatorum, exceptis aliis qui farcinis et curribus inducendis victualibus deputati sunt. Adulator non habet locum. Nulla divisio est apud nos. Homines nostri abundant divitiis; equos paucos habemus et viles. Neminem credimus nobis parem in divitiis et numero gentium. Quando similiter equitamus, ante majestatem nostram lignea crux praecedat nulla pictura neque auro neque gemmis ornata ut semper simus memores passionis domini nostri Jesu Christi. Et vas unum aureum plenum terra ut cognoscamus quod caro nostra in propriam redigiatur originem, id est in terram. Portatur etiam ante nos aliud vas argenteum plenum auro ut omnes intelligant nos esse dominum dominantium. Omnibus divitiis quae sunt in mundo superabundat et praecellit magnificentia nostra. Inter nos nullus mentitur nec etiam mentiri potest. Et si quis ibi scienter mentitur, statim moritur, id est, quasi mortuus inter nos reputatur, nec mentio ejus fit apud nos, nec honorem apud nos ulterius consequitur. Omnes sequimur veritatem, et diligimus nos ad invicem; nullum vicium apud nos regnat

Singulis annis visitamus corpus sancti Danielis prophetae cum exercitu magno, quod est in Babylonae deserta, et omnes armati sumus propter tyros et alios serpentes qui vocantur densentes. Apud nos capiuntur pisces quorum sanguine tingitur purpura. Munitiones habemus multas, gentes fortissimas et deformes; dominamur Amazonibus et Bragmanis.

Palatium vero quod inhabitat sublimitas nostra est ad instar palatii quod sanctus Thomas aedificavit Gundoforo regi; in diversis officiis et reliqua structura per omnia simile est illi. Laquearia vero et tigna et epistylia sunt de lignis setim. Coopertura vero ejusdem palatii est de ebena, ne aliquo casu possit comburi vel concuti. In extremitatibus vero super culmen palatii sunt duo poma aurea et in unoquoque duo carbunculi luceant in nocte. Majores portae palatii de sardonico immixtae cum cornu cerastis, ne aliquis cum veneno latenter possit intrare. Ceterae vero sunt de ebena. Fenestrae sunt de crystallo. Mensae ubi curia nostra comedit, aliae ex auro aliae ex ametisto. Columnae quae sustentant mensas, aliae ex ebore et aliae ex ametisto. Ante palatium nostrum est platea quaedam in qua justitia nostra solet expectare pugnantes in duello. Pavimentum est de onychino et parietes intexti onychino ut ex virtute lapidum animus pugnantibus accrescat. In praedicto palatio non accenditur lumen de nocte nisi quando nutritur balsamo. Camera nostra in qua requiescit sublimitas nostra mirabiliter auro et omni genere lapidum est ornata. Si vero alicubi propter ornamentum onychinus, circa ipsum ejusdem quantitatis sunt quattuor corniculae ut ex virtute earum temperetur iniquitas. Balsamus quoque semper in eadem camera ardet. Lectus noster de sapphiro propter virtutem castitatis. Mulieres speciosissimas habemus, sed non accedunt ad nos nisi quater in anno scilicet causa procreandorum filiorum, et sic a nobis sanctificatae ut Bersabee a David, redit unaquaque ad locum suum. In mensa nostra comedunt quotidie triginta milia hominum praeter ingredientes, et hi omnes accipiunt expensas de camera nostra tam in equis quam in aliis expensis. Haec mensa est de preciosissimo smaragdo quam sustentant quattuor columnae de ametisto. Hujus lapidis virtus neminem sedentem in mensa inebriari permittit.

Ante foras palatii juxta locum in quo pugnantes agonizant in duello est speculum praecelsae magnitudinis ad quod per gradus viginti quinque ascenditur. Gradus vero sunt de porphyretico et partim de serpentino alabastro. A tertia parte inferius usque ad tertiam partem superius de crystallo jaspide smaragdo et sardonico. Superior pars de amatisto jaspide et panthera. Speculum vero una sola innititur; super basim columnae duae, super basim iterum alia basis, super quam basim, columnae quattuor, super quam iterum alia basis et super ipsam septem columnae, super quas alia basis et super ipsam columnae septendecim, super quas iterum alia basis et super ipsam columnae sexaginta quattuor, super quas iterum alia basis et super ipsam columnae centum et viginti octo. Haec columnae

et bases sunt ad speculum in ascendo et totidem sunt a speculo inferius descendendo ; in una coepit ascendere et in una desinit descendere. Columnae autem et bases ejusdem generis lapidis sunt cujus et gradus per quos ad eos ascenditur. In summitate vero supremae columnae est spectaculum tali arte confectum quod omnes machinationes et omnia quae pro nobis vel contra nos et adjacentibus et subjectis nobis provinciis fiunt a contuentibus liquidissime videri possunt et agnosci. Custoditur autem a tribus milibus armatorum tam in die quam in nocte ne forte aliquo casu frangi possit et dejici.

Singulis mensibus serviunt nobis septem reges unusquisque in ordine suo, duces sexaginta duo, marchiones, comites trecentae et sexaginta quinque, exceptis illis qui diversis officiis deputati sunt in curia nostra. In mensa nostra comedunt omni die juxta latus nostrum in dextera parte archiepiscopi duodecim in sinistra episcopi viginti. Patriarcha sancti Thomae prothopapa.

NOTES.



Page 1. The word *yforya* or *hystorya* evidently means a 'treatise' here, and not a 'history.'

All the numerals on this page except J and lxxv have been retraced.

l. 1. *yw*. In *natural* Modern Welsh the verb is used everywhere in the third person singular except when a pronominal subject is expressed or implied. This was clearly the case in Med. Welsh also; *yw* is here the form natural to the scribe, and it is only when translating or making a conscious effort to write 'grammatically' that he uses *ynt* in such a context.

l. 3. *ynef*=Mod. W. *inef*. The article is omitted, *nef* being treated as a proper name.

l. 4. *ydrian* for *adrian*. Cf. Mod. W. *ymtiffad*, *amtiffad*, &c.

l. 5. *digawn*, Mod. W. *dichon*. The form *dichawn* is also found. Cf. *ymhwel* and *ymchwel*.

l. 6. *vot yn duw*. The sense requires *vn* after *yn*. Probably the scribe when he had written the *n* of *yn* imagined that it was the *n* of *vn*, and so omitted *vn*.

l. 8. *Pwyll*='meaning.'

pater. This spelling is etymological rather than phonological. The word is usually written *pader* in this book.

l. 11. *pawl*. This is the usual form of the word in Med. W. We should expect *Peul*, as *eur* from *aurum*. Probably *pawl* is a late form. *Paul* (pronounced pól) is still later.

l. 12. *pann ieffu*. A word is omitted. ? *pann deuth ieffu*.

l. 15. The mark ¶ is in red and denotes that the words following it belong to the next line. The book has been so bound that it is impossible to read beyond the *v* at the end of this line.

Page 2, l. 1. *neb rei*, 'quasdam.' *neb*='quidam.' Cf. *yr neb ac darlleo* l. 5. It is not negative as is generally supposed. In *ni daw neb* the only negative is *ni*.

l. 2. *ovynnei* for *ovynnev*. The scribe was a South Walian and did not distinguish in pronunciation between *u* and *i*. Cf. *biw*, p. 30, l. 10; *agkymwynassei*, p. 45, l. 7; and *reu*, p. 55, l. 3.

l. 3. *swllt*, 'talentum.' *yny*, 'so that.'

l. 8. *gwallygyaw*, 'negligi.'

- l. 11. *wo*. This *o* is irregular in form.
- l. 13. *awastatta*, 'stabiliat.'
- l. 14. For *ebestyl* read *ebestyl*.
- l. 15. *kall gywreintrwyd*, 'sagacitas.' The Welsh version, which omits the *magistri*, reads 'terciam . . . expositores, quartam sagacitas.'
- l. 16. *ll* = *llywelyn*.
- Page 3**, l. 1. *dwy berffon*. Person is always fem. in Med. Welsh.
- l. 7. *awelir*, 'videtur' = Mod. W. *ymdengys*.
- l. 8. *adoli*. The space left by the scribe between the *a* and the *d* is only accidental.
- l. 10. *herwyd. val*. See Introduction.
- Yryw allu*. Note the article before *ryw*. *Gallu* is used throughout the book as a translation of 'substantia.'
- l. 12. *yr egylyon yr rei*, 'angeli qui.' This is a good example of the effect of translation in the introduction of *yr rei* where it is superfluous. See Introduction.
- l. 13. *furyf=ffurf*. The first *f=ff* and the *y* is mute.
- l. 15. *gallv*, 'substantia.' See note on l. 10.
- l. 16. *aallv*. The second *a* is very faint. The first *a* is irregular, written in late ink over a faint letter which seems to have been *a*.
- l. 17. *dyellir*. This spelling is instructive. *Deall=gall* with the prefix *dy-*. The *e* of the modern form usually written, is only the variation of *y* which is so common in Med. W. Cf. *ketymdeith*, p. 2, l. 17.
- l. 19. *ffynnyawn*. See note on p. 18, l. 7.
- l. 20. *vonhed*, 'origo.'
- l. 21. *yr tat*. Probably *y* (Mod. W. *i*) means 'from' here. 'Because he is wisdom (coming) from the father.' See Appendix.
- l. 22. *bot*. Cf. Mod. W. 'bod ag un.'
- l. 23. *yn llauuryaw*, 'procedens.' Cf. Eng. *travel*.
- Page 4**, l. 2. *kyt boet ef*, 'although he be.'
- l. 3. *herwyd gallu*, 'potentialiter.'
- eiffoes . . . gedernnyt*. See Appendix.
- l. 4. *nef*. Note that *nef* is mas. here (an old neuter).
- l. 8. The scribe has been very careless here, and has evidently misled the rubricator, by whom the red underlines denoting questions were drawn. Probably (see Appendix) the scribe's copy read 'Paffuryf ydywedir bot duw ympop lle ygyt ac yngwbyl ac yn wastat ac nat ydiw ef ynvnlle. Ygyt ac yngwbyl y dywedir yvot ympob lle, kanys, &c.; in which case the scribe skipped from *yngwbyl* in the question to *yngwbyl* in the answer.
- l. 10. *llunyeithaw*, 'disponit.'
- l. 11. *ardymera*, 'moderatur.'
- l. 15. *kyffro*, 'movemur.' Acts xvii. 28.
- l. 19. *ygroec*. The *g* stands for *ng*. Perhaps the scribe should have written *yggroec*. Cf. *ygkymraec* in the same line.
- l. 20. *ydynyon*, 'men.' The article is still used before *anglylion*. Cf. 1 Peter i. 12.

l. 20. *y egylyonn* should be *yr egylyonn*. The omission of the *r* may be due to the fact that the line ends in the MS. where it ends here. This too explains the rubricator's oversight in not underlining *egylyonn*.

l. 21. *synnyedigaeth*, 'inspiratione.'

l. 22. *aoed neb . . . byrwyd oed*. See Appendix for the full question. The translator seems to misunderstand the verse.

l. 24. *yn gynndrychawl*, 'in praedestinatione.'

l. 25. *gwyl=gwel*. *Gwyllo* and *gweled* are derived from the same root *vel*.

l. 26. *ethryliith*, 'ingenium.'

hyyn = hyn, 'older.' Cf. p. 29, l. 2, *lles = llës*.

l. 29. *yrat*, 'gratiam suam.'

l. 31. *Ygeir yw. yr mab* evidently stands for *ygeir yw ymab*. *y* is usually followed by *z* not *r*, so that it is probable that the scribe wrote the first leg of an *m* finishing it as an *r*.

Page 5, l. 3. *ac yn rannev* for *ae yn rannev*. This error has evidently puzzled the rubricator much; he does not recognise a question in this sentence, but underlines part of the quotation in the next line which could not well be a question.

l. 6. *y defnydyev*, 'elementa.'

l. 14. *perued*, 'medio.' *Perveit* seems to be derived from an unattested *permed-um*, perhaps a low Latin word (?).

l. 18. *synnywr. synnyaw* generally = 'sentire' in the text. But see p. 17, l. 22.

l. 19. *sein Jeron*. Not mentioned in the Latin version printed in the Appendix.

l. 20. *awelir*, even when 'videntur' does not occur in the Latin version, is used here in that sense.

l. 22. *rodyawdyr*, 'giver'? This word ends the sentence.

l. 24. *oe daal yr heul* would mean 'to hold the sun.' It should be plainly *oe dyall. yr heul*. The rubricator failed to see the mistake, but evidently saw that *yr heul* was the commencement of a fresh sentence.

l. 25. *agatwant . . . redec*. An instance of the suspension of the object, which is very rare. See Appendix.

l. 29. *uuydhaant*. This word has generally a *y* in the second syllable in Med. W. But see p. 19, l. 3. It seems to be derived from some stem *hūmid-*.

Page 6, l. 2. *annyueileit mut*, 'bruta animalia.'

l. 4. *Ef awnaethpwyd ygofer. ar bore* belongs to the question, and should have been underlined by the rubricator.

l. 6. *goffodes*, 'constituit.'

llys, 'palatium.'

l. 7. *idaw*, 'sibi.'

l. 8. *yr llys honno*. *llys* is always fem. in Med. W. and still in *llysaen*.

l. 9. *hysbys*, 'certum.'

l. 17. *or egylyonn*. The end of this sentence and the whole of the following question is carelessly omitted by the scribe. The question evidently ended with *egylyonn*.

l. 20. *ynny am*, 'dum.'

- l. 22. *Aoes . . . araphael.* The scribe begins with one question and ends with another. See Appendix.
- l. 23. *lyffenweu,* 'agnomina.'
- l. 25. *damein.* Evidently a scribal error for *damwein.*
sathan, probably = *sat-han,* not *saban.*
- l. 27. *yr egylyon,* 'of the angels.' *yr=i'r* where *i* = 'of' or 'from.'
- l. 28. *tremygu pawb,* 'spretis omnibus.'
- l. 29. *Pa delw . . . vwy.* All this is included in the question.
- l. 30. *noc arodassei . . . ac ereill,* 'than God gave him in company with others.'
- Page 7, l. 6. *ysgymunedic obop kyueilornn,* 'omni horrore execrabilis': it looks as if he had *errore* before him.
- l. 7. *ydygwydei,* 'that he would fall.'
pell yawnn. The red line was originally drawn under these words and afterwards scratched out.
- l. 8. *yny wironed,* 'in the truth,' not 'in his truth.' This is one of the words of vacillating gender.
- l. 10. *Rac archwadu.* Perhaps the word meant is *gwarchadu.*
- l. 11. *ydreis.* Mod. W. 'o drais,' a good instance of *y=de.*
- l. 12. *Pa ffuryf.* This is all the question. The words *da oed . . . duw* are part of the answer.
- l. 19. *diwaethaf.* See note on p. 43, l. 3.
- l. 23. *oc oe* for *oc eu.* This goes far to prove that *oc eu* was artificial, and that the natural combination was, as now, *oe* (= *o'u*).
- l. 25. *naphrynawd* } The scribe seems doubtful as to the quantity of the *y* in this
l. 26. *y brynnawd* } word. It is short open in S. W., and short closed in N. W.
ac ovn agel evidently ought to be 'ac nyt *ovm agel*.'
- l. 29. *odiceithyr,* 'extra,' with *o* to reinforce *di,* the meaning of which was being lost. See note on p. 57, l. 17.
- l. 30. *ac ny.* The sense seems to require *kany.* See Appendix.
- l. 31. *hynt,* Mod. W. *ynt,* 'sunt.' The plural is evidently the effect of literal translation from Latin.
- Page 8, l. 4. *megys feis gwnelynt drwy gymell* is an elliptical construction and means *kany's gwnelynt megys fe trwy gymell.* *Kymell,* from L. *compello* = to compel.
- l. 9. *yweithret.* We should expect *yweith* for 'sui operis.'
- l. 13. *rei hynny.* The stop after *hynny* should come after *diboen* in the next line. The misplacement is the scribe's.
- l. 17. *manweidiach,* 'subtilior.'
- l. 18. *huotlach.* Comparative of *huawdyl,* Mod. W. *hyawdl.*
- l. 23. *graff,* 'efficaces.'
- l. 30. *obryn,* 'meritum.'
- Page 9, l. 1. *ac ymprwyth hynny,* 'in remuneratione.' Mod. W. *talur pwyth,* 'to repay.'
- l. 6. *Pa gyffelybrwyd.* The red line should not extend beyond *gyffelybrwyd.* The rubricator was evidently misled by the misplacement of the stop, which should come after *gyffelybrwyd* and not after *ynt.*

- l. 9. *natur y defnydyev*, 'rerum natura.'
- l. 12. *na uu*. See Appendix.
- l. 13. *gedernnyt*, 'substantia.' Often translated *gallu*, but in l. 27 *substans*.
- l. 17. *kumbas*, 'sphaerae.'
- l. 18. *echtywynnygu*, 'shining forth.' *ech-*=Lat. *ex-*.
- l. 19. *yn ^ y mae*. The word *lle* printed at the bottom of the page, is written in the margin of the MS. opposite the caret.
- l. 25. *Ygaledi* evidently should be *Kaledi ymein*. Perhaps the scribe's copy read *Kaledi ymywn* in which *ymein* had been omitted thus—*Kaledi ym(ein ym)ywn*.
- l. 30. *ae drychyr*, probably an error for *a edrychir*, 'consideratur.'
- Page 10, l. 2. *kydrychawl*, 'praesentia.'
- l. 5. *craff*, 'capax'; *nerihoed*, 'virtutes'; *ymodiwed*, 'comprehendi.'
- l. 9. *eigyawn*, 'abyssus.' If this were the plural of *aig* as some think, it would be *eigyon* here and not *eigyawn*.
- l. 13. *dielw*, 'vili.'
- l. 14. *yr kyhrud*, 'ut confunderetur,' possibly from 'contrudo.'
prydliit=*pridlyt*. Mod. W. *priddlyd*.
- l. 16. In the Appendix the question ends with *enw*. If the translator meant it to do so in this version, both the scribe and the rubricator have mistaken his meaning.
- l. 17. *ykyfulawnei*, 'impleturum erat.'
- l. 20. *yna*, 'then.'
- l. 21. *bedei*, an old spelling = *bydei*. Probably the scribe's copy read *bedei rei* for *reit*. The omission of the *t* is a scribal error.
- l. 22. *aargywedant*, 'sunt nociva.'
- l. 23. *graffter*, 'diligentiam.'
- ll. 22, 23, 24. *ednog*, *gwydbet*, *chwein*, *bywyon*. See Appendix.
- l. 27. *lle^af*. The ^a has been retraced, if indeed the scribe wrote it. It is rather small.
- l. 29. *phamo*. The scribe's copy probably read *pharao*. *ra* written closely together might easily be mistaken for *m*. *pharo* is written above the word in a small and very late hand.
- l. 30. *aphunes*, 'ciniphes.' It seems to be derived from the French.
adyrkop. Mod. W. of Dyffryn Clwyd, *adrcop*, 'spider,' from Eng. *astercoppa*.
- Page 11, l. 5. *genedyloed*. It is hardly possible that the *l* was ever syllabic in this word. The scribe probably inserts the *y* because he does so in *Kenedyl*.
- Page 12, l. 5. *bwyf eynt*. This is a misprint for *bwyttteynt*; the *t* having dropped out.
- l. 10. *wyelssant*. Probably the scribe's copy read *wylssant*; the form he writes seems to be a confusion of *gwyl* and *gwel*.
- l. 13. *terueysc*. *e* is common for *y* in older MSS. Perhaps the copy read *terueysc* here.
- l. 15. The contraction stands for *us*.

- l. 15. *kared*, 'crimine.'
 l. 21. *syberwyt*, 'pride.'
 l. 27. *megys y gwypfynt*. The meaning seems to demand *nas* or *nys* instead of *y*.
 See Appendix.

Page 13, l. 8. *Pa hawr* for *Pa awr*. Cf. *pa ham* for *pa am*.

- l. 9. *gwnaepwyt* seems a mere scribal error.
 l. 11. *oe*. The prep. *o* meaning 'to.'
 l. 13. *cheru* retraced in very black ink.
 l. 15. *Echerubin* evidently for *Ycherubin*. See note on p. 12, l. 13. Cf. *Efenectyd* for *Y Fenechtid*.
 l. 21. *glaw*. *Gwlaw* is a modern invention; the earliest known instance of it occurs in 1690.
 l. 22. *yvyn*. Instances of the *t* dropped in the third person plural of the verb are to be found in the Black Book of Carmarthen.
 l. 27. *kynn uu*, 'Tam grave fuit.' The word for *grave* is omitted. Perhaps the Welsh should read *kynn drymet uu*.
 l. 31. *difflannei*. Perhaps this is an instance of the tendency in Welsh to harden the consonant before the accent. The normal form in this book is *difulannei*.

Page 14, l. 7. *diwygu* probably = *diwygio*, but the Latin is dark.

- l. 12. *feid*. *f* used initially for *ff*.
gallon. The *a* in *kallon* being short closed, the scribe doubles the *l*. As the scribe does not use the character *ll*, he cannot distinguish between *ll* and double *l*.
 l. 14. *darestygedig*. Mod. W. *darostyngedig*. Cf. p. 2, l. 1, *ellwg* for Mod. W. *ollwg*. Cf. also the colloquial forms *gistung*, *gillung*.
 l. 17. *gynnhedessit*, 'concessum fuerat.' Mod. W. *caniatesid*.
 l. 22. *ysgymuno*, 'profanat.'
 l. 25. *duunaw* = *dy-unaw*. The word *cyttunaw* is a compound of this word and *cyd*. *Cyttun* = *cyd-dy-un* (*y* before a vowel is long, and has the *u* sound). The poets seem some times to confuse this word with *cyt'tyn* from *cyd-dynnu*. Thus Goronwy Owen writes—'Ag ateb can yn gyttun.'

Page 15, l. 3. *moglyt* = *ym-oglyt* = *ymogelyt*. Mod. W. *ymochel*. Cf. *cymryt*, Mod. W. *cymeryd*. See note on l. 11.

- l. 5. *gamgytus*, 'reus.'
 l. 8. *vyddawt*. The first *d* stands for *ð*.
 l. 11. *deturyt* = *dy-eturyt*; *eturyt* = Mod. W. *adferyd*. See note on p. 26, l. 3.
 l. 14. *gorchryygu*. Mod. W. *gorchfygu*. The unaccented *y* has disappeared in Mod. W. as also in the words *cymdogion*, *tragwydol*, &c., though it is still written in these latter words. See note on p. 80, l. 15.
 l. 16. *funut* from *munud*. See note on p. 44, l. 31.
 l. 19. *acith*, ? scribe's blunder.
 l. 22. *kwyplav*. The accent on the *a*, which generally develops an *h* as in *cyfiawnhau*, hardens a mute as in *caniatau*, and this hardening takes place when the

mute is followed by a non-syllabic *l* or *r*. Hence the above form. Since the *l* has become syllabic we have *cwblhau*. With *cwplâu* and the dialectal form *cwpla*, cf. *nacâu* and the dialectal *nâca*.

- l. 24. *ae anryded . . . y mae* should have been underlined to denote a question.
- l. 26. *gwrthgas*, 'rebellis.'
- l. 28. *a dywedut*, Mod. W. *a dywedid*.
- l. 30. *oe achaws un medwl*, 'pro una cogitatione.' Perhaps *oe* should be *o*.

Page 16, l. 4. *foawdyr*. This form is not to be confounded with *ffoadur*. The *y* is to denote the vocalic *r*; so that the word would be written *ffoawdr* in modern orthography. It is not usually adjectival.

- l. 5. *lledret*. The usual form is *lledrat*. Mod. W. *lladrad*.
- l. 8. *ymchwelu gwympei*. Probably *pan* is omitted between these two words; unless the *u* is a blunder for *a*.
- l. 16. *yny lle . . . adlyet*. This is obscure. Perhaps *yny lle* was meant to be a translation of *tunc*, and was misunderstood by a transcriber.
- l. 24. *y duw*, evidently an error for *y duw* or *yn duw*.

Page 17, l. 2. *yrwy*. Evidently a blunder for *ywry*.

- l. 4. *gveryndawt*. We should have expected *gwryndawt*, cf. *vir*, *gwr*.
Paham . . . yn y lle, should have been underlined by the rubricator. *Yn y lle* = 'mox.'

l. 5. *diliw*. l. 7. *dilyw*. The ordinary way of spelling the word in Mod. W. is *diluw*; but the regular form from *diluvium* is *dilyw*. But *y* in the second syllable has the *u* sound, so that *diluw* is not phonetically irregular. The *u* sound in a syllable adjoining another whose vowel is *i*, has now itself universally become *i*. But *y* followed by *w* is specially liable to become *i*, even when there is no *i* in the adjoining syllable (cf. *yâiw*, *heddiw*); perhaps this accounts for the scribe's *diliw*.

l. 6. *ef a dywedei y mae*. The subject of *dywedei*, which should follow it, is carelessly omitted. The omission is represented in the Latin version by 'homines illius temporis.'

l. 8. *effream*. The *ff* is unusual. The common and regular form in Mod. W. is *Evream*.

l. 10. *Ideon*, singular—*Idew*. The *w* in the singular is the *u* of the Latin singular termination, and the plural *Idewon* is formed from this Welsh singular; cf. *fydew* from *puteus*. The older plural *Ideon*, which we have here, is formed by adding the Welsh plural termination to the Latin stem. It need hardly be said that *Iuddeu* and *Iuddewon* are forms of modern manufacture.

- l. 11. *yn dogyn*. 'Sufficiently,' for *dogyn* in the sense of *due* share or proportion.
- l. 12. *annodes*, 'delayed.'

l. 13. *yr oes*, should have been underlined. The fresh page commencing here explains the rubricator's omitting to continue the line to the end of the question.

ydisgyblynt. Something seems to be omitted in this sentence. Perhaps this should be *yrei a disgyblynt*.

l. 18. *gwarchaev* would be in Mod. W. *gwarchâu*. Cf. *eisteduaev* in l. 20. On p. 19, l. 13, we have *gwarchae*, the common form in Mod. W.

l. 21. *tywyllwuc*. Another form of *tywyllwch*; cf. *digawn*, *dichawn*, &c.

'At wyllon y tywyllwg

I oddef fyth i ddu fwg.'—*Goronwy Owen*.

l. 22. *synnwyr* is here used as in Mod. W. for 'scire,' not for 'sentire.'

l. 24. *drysor*. Every *s* in Welsh makes the preceding accented vowel a closed one, so that in this book every *s* is doubled except when preceded or followed by another consonant; even *Iessu* has a double *s*. Perhaps the *s* here is to denote that the vowel is open (*drȳsor* not *drȳsor*). It is hardly possible that it had the sound of English *s*.

l. 28. *ygoleuni*. The *y* is the possessive pronoun, Mod. W. 'ei.'

l. 29. *aymdywynnygawd*: *tywynnygu*, and not *tywynnu*, is the common form of the word in Mod. W.

l. 31. *ypymet*. The Mod. W. *pumed* is irregular. We should expect *pymed* as in *pymtheg*. The root is *quinqu-*, which ought to give *pymp*, *pymed*, *pymtheg*. *Pump* has the same sound as *pymp*, so that it is irregular only in the spelling; but *pumed* is also phonologically irregular.

ysgrifennu, 'descriptus.'

Page 18, l. 2. *a las*, 'were killed.'

annyueil. We should expect *aneval* from Lat. *animal-* and *enyveil* from *animalia*. The modern form *anifail* is still more difficult to derive from the Latin word.

l. 4. *rac eglur*, 'praeclara.' An attempt to translate the Latin word literally. *Rhag* has often the sense of *prae*, cf. L. Morris, 'Rhag ereill yn rhagori.'

l. 6. *a oleuhaa . . . ac a goronawd*. The subject of these verbs may be *Krist* understood, *a oleuhaa (Krist) ac a goronawd (Krist)*. Cf. Appendix, where 'Sol' is the subject.

l. 7. *eff* for *ef*.

ll. 7, 8. *ffynnawn*, *ffynnyawn*. The scribe is often very undecided as to whether or not to use the *y* (=consonantal *i*). His use of it in such a word as this, where it never appears even in N. Wales, proves that it is artificial to him. This shows that the tendency which has prevailed in literary Welsh to use the N. Walian consonantal *i* commenced early.

l. 11. *vrawdyr*, 'judge.'

l. 16. *yr asia*, cf. Mod. W. *yr America*; also *yr eiff* in the same line, Mod. W. *yr Aiffi*.

l. 17. *ohōnō*, probably a scribal error for *ohōno*.

l. 20. *ygaerusalem*. The first syllable seems to have arisen from mistaking *Hier-* and the Welsh *Caer*. In later Welsh the *u* drops and the word becomes *Caer Salem*.

l. 21. *donnyev*, sing. *dawn*, from a prehistoric *dān-* = L. *don-*, 'a gift.' The consonant is doubled because the *o* becomes closed owing to the consonantal sound of the *y*.

- l. 28. *awylch*. Mod. W. *golch* is for *gwołch*, and *gwołch* becomes *gwylch* as *tor* becomes *tyr*.
budur. The swarabhakti vowel appears here, as in modern colloquial Welsh. On p. 24, l. 12, we have *budyr* = Mod. W. *budr*.
- l. 29. *gwylch*. Is this a mistake for *gwylch*?
- Page 19, l. 3. *vuudawł*. A single *d* seems to be used occasionally for *dd*. Mod. W. *ufuddod*.
 l. 7. *doosparthus*, 'rationali.'
 l. 8. *perffeidyaw*; *d* for *th*.
 l. 11. *gyflawm*. Scribal error for *gyfyawn*.
 l. 13. *mvl*, 'simplicem.'
 l. 16. *y brynnu*. This would be instructive if the scribe were not so liable to double the *n* without any reason for so doing. The word (when not *pyrnu*) is now *prynnu* in N. Wales, *prynu* in S. Wales. See note on p. 7, l. 25, 26.
 l. 27. *trallowyt*, 'exercitium.' The word should probably be *trallowt*, Mod. W. *trallod*.
- Page 20, l. 3. *gvedy* for *gŵedy*.
 l. 19. *yn* = 'our.'
 l. 21. *niev*. This plural is now only used in the compound *tridiau*. See p. 21, l. 29, *nihev*.
 l. 28. *dedengweith*, evidently an error for *deudengweith*. See preceding line.
 l. 30. *oe*, 'to his.'
- Page 21, l. 8. *ygrwthucher*, 'evening.' The word does not appear in the version printed in the Appendix; but see S. John xx. 19.
 l. 18. *do* is only used in Mod. W. in answering a question.
 l. 22. *gwedy gyuodi*, for *gwedy ygyuodi*.
 l. 31. *glann*. The scribe does not often double the *n* in such a word as *glan*. Perhaps he was looking at the word *penn* while writing *glan*.
nyhev = *nihev* = *niev*. See note on p. 20, l. 21.
- Page 22, l. 1. *ymgyweiraw*, 'se aptos praepararent.' *dyrweist*, 'jejuniiis.'
 l. 18. *gleindit*. Mod. W. *glendid*.
 l. 28. *eisswet* for *eissiwet*.
- Page 23, l. 20. *christ*, read 'chriſt.'
 l. 22. *yny*, for *yn*. The scribe forgets that a genitive follows *duſfyr*.
- Page 24, l. 5. *angkreit*. Error for *angkreiffi*, 'exemplo.'
 l. 6. *pony offeireit*. Probably *dily* is omitted between these two words. It is written in red in the margin by a later hand.
 l. 13. *achyt wybot*. This word was then new, and had not become the proper compound that it is in Mod. W.—*cyduwbod*. Both elements were accented and were written separately, as we ought to write *cyd fyned* in Mod. W.
 l. 17. *klawd* = 'ditch' in Mod. W. as well as 'dyke,' which is its only meaning in Mod. W.
 l. 29. *coddant*. An instance of *dd* as in Mod. W. for *d*. L. 'offendunt.'
- Page 25, l. 1. *ffo*. Mod. W. *ffoi*.

l. 9. *hahalogir*. The scribe should have deleted the first *h*. He evidently began to write *halogir* and then saw that he had omitted the *a* which should precede it.

l. 11. *gwerendev*, Mod. W. *gwendy*. Perhaps *gwerendev* is more regular from *gwarandaw*. Cf. *gadaw*, *gedy*; *taraw*, *tery*.

yw, evidently a scribal error for *wy*.

l. 14. *ydiw*. The words *yw* and *ydyw* are now always pronounced, except by pedants, *iw* and *ydiw*, the latter becoming colloquially *ydi*. So also *rhyw* is pronounced *rhiw*. Perhaps the *y* in these words is a survival of the old orthography, which did not distinguish between *i* and *y*.

l. 18. *tiprianus*. Probably the scribe mistook the *c* in his copy for a *t*. The characters bear a great resemblance to one another and the scribe often writes a *c* even when he means to write a *t*. See *bechawc* in lines 15 and 23, p. 27.

l. 25. *elhwg neu dillwg*, 'solvere vel ligare.' The translator seems to have misunderstood *ligare*.

Page 26, l. 3. *gochlyt*, Mod. Book W. *gochelyd*. Cf. *etvryt*, Mod. Book W. *adferyd*, and *cymryt*, Mod. Book W. *cymeryd*. In Coll. W. *cymryd* is still the usual form.

l. 4. *oc eu*, see note on p. 7, l. 23.

l. 21. *gwyc*, 'zizaniis.'

l. 22. *Gwrthledit . . . ywrthyt*, 'segreget te ab.'

l. 29. The word printed at the bottom of the page was written by the rubricator in the margin opposite the caret in this line. The letters in brackets, *ady*, are only a conjecture, the binder having cut them out.

nat dim. The word *dim* is universally used with a negative in Mod. Colloquial Welsh, just like the French *pas*. The grammarians condemn it as being an unnecessary negative. It is, however, not an adverb of negation, but a noun meaning a 'jot,' and is frequently used without a negative, e.g. *un dim* = 'one jot.'

Page 27, l. 5. The word *dim* at the bottom of the page is written in the margin opposite the caret in this line and should be supplied after the letter *t*; thus, *nat dim drwc*, 'malum nihil esse.'

l. 5. *gallu*, 'substantia.'

l. 7. *dellir*, 'caecitas.'

l. 15. *bechawc*, see note on p. 25, l. 18.

l. 17. *llewyenyd*, cf. *ffynnyawn*. See note on p. 18, ll. 7, 8.

l. 21. *gorthrwm* is here an adjective = *trwm*, 'grave.'

l. 30. *oe*, an instance of *o = ðo, do*, meaning 'to.'

Page 28, l. 6. *erbynnho*. l. 7. *sodho*. l. 12. *dechreuho*. The *h* is probably produced by the accent falling on the last syllable in this tense. See note on p. 40, l. 17.

l. 8. *Ridit*. The first *i* is peculiar. The word is spelt *rydit* elsewhere. See p. 31, l. 12. Perhaps the scribe is copying from a MS. where *i* and *y* are not distinguished.

l. 15. *ymhwel*. Mod. W. *ymchwel*, also found in the text, p. 16, l. 8. Cf. *damwain* and *damchwain*, *digawn* and *dichawn*.

l. 19. *gwasannaeth*, l. 30, *gwasannaetha*, cf. p. 10, l. 15, *o honnaw*.

l. 21. *Ponyt . . . yntev.* These words should not have been underlined. See Appendix.

plas. This word is always *plas* in Med. W. as in Mod. Coll. W. and in proper names. *Palas* is the invention of a pedant.

l. 26. *ymgeinvaev.* See Appendix, 'detrahentium.'

Page 29, l. 1. *annhyed,* 'simulatione.'

l. 2. *llees; ee = ē.* Cf. *kyyn.*

l. 3. *yny eu.* The scribe often writes *y* for *eu*, which shows that *eu* was artificial to him. Here he saw his mistake in time, and wrote *eu* after the *y*, forgetting, however, to delete the latter.

l. 6. *gofut.* Mod. W. *gofid.* See note on p. 79, l. 26.

l. 7. *lwydant.* The scribe is very uncertain as to the use of the consonantal *y*. Mod. W. *llwydiant.*

l. 20. *emendanav,* 'emendent.' Evidently a late loan word. Mod. Coll. W. *mendio,* from English 'mend.'

l. 26. *hanmyned.* This spelling is instructive; but it is fortunate that the modern writers who insert an *n* before the *m* in *ameu,* *amarch,* &c., do not know of it.

Page 30, l. 8. *dyuryffaw,* 'festinant.' Formed from *brys* by prefixing the intensive *dy-*.

ll. 8, 9. The words printed above the lines are placed as correctly as possible in the positions they occupy in the MS. But the MS. would be better represented if the relative sizes of the type would allow them to be a little nearer one another, and if they had all been in one line. They are all to be supplied where the caret occurs, reading—*Paham y byd byw rei orei drwv arei or rei da varw,* &c.

l. 9. *ynyr ehegyr,* 'citius.'

l. 10. *biw.* See note on p. 28, l. 8. But perhaps this is due to the scribe's inability to distinguish between the sounds of *i* and *u*. See note on p. 2, l. 2.

l. 17. *aryueic* should be *aryneic,* 'fear.' See Appendix, 'timor incutiatur.'

l. 22. *y sych wydyeu,* 'arida ligna.' *gwyd* = 'wood.'

l. 25. *gwarafonneu.* See Appendix, 'flagellat.'

l. 27. *ygkannogyon,* cf. *agkeu.*

l. 29. *ygkethiwet* seems to be a mere scribal error for *ygkaethiwet.*

Page 31, l. 13. *dechryn.* Cf. p. 16, l. 13, *bedei,* also *ketymdeith,* &c.

l. 20. *veid̄r,* from *meid̄io*; or it may be from *maed̄du,* cf. *maen,* *meini.* Lat. 'tunduntur.'

l. 21. *erell.* Probably only a scribal error.

l. 28. *vrvnnstanawl.* The word is spelt *brwmstan* in Mod. W., under the influence of English spelling.

l. 29. *o gythrud,* 'confusione.'

Page 32, l. 2. *agernnhey,* evidently an error for *agedernnhey.* L. 'asseris.'

l. 3. *aarhwaeddont,* Mod. W. *archwaethu,* cf. *ymkwel,* *hwennychv,* &c.

l. 6. *ybepyllev,* 'tents'; sing. *pebyll* from Lat. *papil-io.* See note on p. 34, l. 9.

- l. 18. *klafuri* (=klafri), Mod. W. *clafr*, *clawr*. Lat. 'lepram.'
- l. 29. *kedeyrn*, Mod. W. *cedyrn*. See note on p. 48, l. 30.
- Page 83, l. 2. *vrawdwr*, 'judge' from *brawd*. Ir. *bráth*, judgment.
- l. 9. *gyuoethawch* for *gyuoethawc*. Probably the scribe was thinking of *afulon-ydych* which he had just written.
- A duw . . . avynnych*. These sentences belong to the next question. *A duw*, 'God being.' *dywedyt*, 'thou sayest,' evidently should be *dywedir*, 'is said.'
- l. 17. *kynndrychawl*, 'praesentia.'
- O gwybu . . . l. 21 eirioet* is a question in the Appendix, where *am agkenreit* is omitted. The version in the text seems to be the correct one here.
- l. 20. *pot* for *bot*. See Introduction.
- l. 21. *yn dir*, 'ex necessitate.' Cf. '*A vo da gan Duw ys dir*.'—*Proverb*.
- l. 25. *Namyn agkenreit o bot*. This evidently belongs to the previous sentence. *o bot* should probably be *oe bot*.
- ll. 25–28. The underlined passage here can not be a question. Perhaps the easiest way to restore the meaning originally intended would be to change the *o* before *damweinya* into *a* and to supply a full stop after *velle* in l. 26. The passage would then mean, 'but it must be—it is a thing that happens so. Other things God permits to be, such as the will of man to do good or evil. And this, namely, the fulfilment of everything that man will do in the future, God knows.'
- l. 31. *A daw . . . damwein* is a question.
- Page 84, l. 2. *y llosgant*, 'cremantur.' The plural form is evidently a literal translation of the Latin.
- l. 7. *amlyner*, 'acquisita,' from root *glyn-* in *dilyn*, *canlyn*, &c.
- l. 8. *helyc*. Mod. W. *haloga*; *helyc* is formed from *halawc* (*halog*) on the analogy of *darfod*, *derfydd*. As, however, *aw* does not change into *y*, we may infer that there was a tendency, even in the fourteenth century, to pronounce final *aw* as *o*. See note on p. 25, l. 11.
- l. 9. *pebylleu*. The sing. *pebyll* is regular from *papilio*; but as it looked like a plur., it has been so treated in Mod. W. and a new sing. *fabell* has been formed for it on the analogy of *maneg*, *menyg*, &c.
- l. 12. *yscrybyl*, 'pecora.' Pron. *ysgrybl*.
- l. 13. *synnwyr*, used here in its modern sense, 'discretionem.'
- l. 14. *Ef . . . vot* forms part of the question.
- l. 18. *rac anuonedigaeth duw*, 'praedestinatio Dei,' forms part of the question.
- l. 22. *camgylus* 'rei.'
- l. 24. *hyt ynn oet* is variously written now *hyd yn oed*, *hyd yn nod*, *hyd y nod*, *hyd yn od*. The occurrence here of the first of these forms proves it to be the correct one.
- l. 25. *gorthrymaf*, 'graviora.'
- ffrwythlonnach*; the scribe's *nn* for *n* has been often noticed. Cf. also *gwrthwynneph*, l. 17.
- l. 28. *eu hemendenav* 'corriganur.'
- gwydyev*. Mod. W. *gwydiau*, 'vitiis.' Probably derived from the Latin word.

Page 35, l. 5. *yny=yni=i ni*. It is probable that both *y*'s had the *u* sound here. Cf. *udunt*, usually written here for *iðynt*. The bards of the 14th and 15th centuries frequently rhymed *ymy*, *yny* with *ty*, *hy*, &c.

'Amarch a oedd hyn ymy

Amorth Mair i'm hoewgrair hy'.—*D. ap Gwilym*.

l. 9. *yssaf*. ? pron. *issaf*. See above note. See also note on p. 28, l. 8.

l. 15. *dilyw*. From Lat. *diluvium*. See note on p. 17, l. 5. The introduction of *hyt dilyw* is an evident scribal blunder; the passage should read *noc a wyr duw yr dechreu byt ydylw onadunt*. See Appendix.

l. 16. *geisseis*. Scribe's error for *gasseeis*, 'odio habui.'

l. 23. *gyrmar*. The form *cydmar* occasionally met with in Mod. Lit. W. seems to be a late bungle. The prefix *cyd* governs the soft mutation, and *cyd—par* would give *cydpar*.

l. 24. *tremycco*, 'spernunt.'

l. 28. *escussodi*, 'excusari.'

l. 31. *mileineit*, 'rustici.' The initial *v* in words borrowed from French or English was treated as a mutation of *b* or *m*, which every initial *v* in words purely Welsh must be. Even now it is not unusual to hear *tair bôt*, for 'three votes.' This word occurs also in Mod. W. as *bilein*, and in Mod. Coll. W. as *milain*, adj. 'angry,' 'savage.'

Page 36, l. 4. *drudach*, 'durius.'

l. 11. *kynndared*, 'furoris.'

l. 12. *Ac yn . . . onewydd* is a question.

l. 14. *peth v or avyd*. The words to be inserted here were written in the MS. at the bottom of the page; those printed here have just escaped the binder's knife, and there was probably another line.

l. 16. *phuryfheir*, 'formantur.'

eilun yr corfforoed. Probably an error for *eilun y corfforoedd*.

l. 18. *yn inseiledic*. A mis-translation of 'singulativim.'

Page 37, l. 13. *kared*, 'crimen.'

l. 14. *dylzet*, 'jure.' The original meaning of *dylzet* is law; it usually means in Mod. W. 'a right,' in Mod. W. 'debt.'

l. 21. *bellen*, 'massa.'

l. 23. *drostGnn* for *drostun* seems to indicate that *v* and *G* are not distinguished in the scribe's copy.

Page 38, l. 2. *welyeu*. Mod. W. *gwelyau*. The dialectal form *gweldu* is for *gwela-au*. Cf. *bola, boly*; *eira, eiry*; &c.

l. 3. *dynyon kreuyd*, 'monachis.'

l. 8. *ydat* for *ydat*, 'his father,' not 'the father.'

l. 22. *gŵreicvrom* evidently for *gŵreic yrom*; *yrom*='between (us).'

l. 26. *Elchwyl* usually written *eilchwyl*.

Page 39, l. 17. *tywynnaa*. The form used in Mod. W. is *tywynnu*, not *tywynhau*, which is implied here.

lleuceir, pl. of *lleuver*.

- l. 19. *varwar*, usually written *varwor*. Cf. *gwatwar* and *gwatwor*.
- l. 21. *ythwyr*, *t* for *c*. See note on p. 25, l. 18.
ffustyaw, 'atteritur.' The word is seldom met with in Lit. W., but is common in the S. W. dialects as *ffysto*.
- l. 22. *hyrdeu* (*hyrdeu*, sing. *hwrð*), 'pulsu.'
- l. 29. *onnyt ef a wnant*, literally 'if-(it-is)-not this that they-will-do.' *Ef* is similarly used in the phrases *nag e*, *mai e*, *os e*.
- l. 31. *gwyt ynt*. The scribe's copy evidently read *gwuytynt*, which in his orthography would be *gwuydynt* (= *gwydynt*); 'scientes.'
- Page 40, l. 3. *diffygyawd*, 'defecerunt.'
ygorwaged should more properly be *yggorwaged* (*g=ng*), 'in vanitate.'
- l. 4. *yr gler*, 'joculatores.' *Y gler* were the wandering minstrels.
- l. 7. *watwaro*. See note on p. 39, l. 19.
- l. 9. *vsur ac ockyr*, 'lucris.'
- l. 10. *ponyt . . . llawer* is a question.
- l. 14. *oelut* = 'to his wealth.'
- l. 17. *gudyho=gudhjo*. The accent probably fell on the last syllable at this time, giving rise to an inorganic *h*, which hardens medials; thus *magu*, *macco*.
- l. 22. *llywenhaant*; the indistinctness of the unaccented *a* makes it impossible to distinguish between it and *y*. Cf. *amddifad*, *ymddifad*, &c.
- l. 28. *wdant*. While the *y* generally appears in the infin. *gwuybot* (see p. 39, l. 17) in Med. W., it is generally omitted in other forms. In Mod. Coll. W. it is always omitted.
- l. 29. *dieithrir*, ? 'excepted.' *yn vul*, 'simpliciter.'
- Page 41, l. 4. *y gwelir*, 'ut videtur.'
- l. 10. *varw yrei*, ? *dros* omitted after *varw*.
- l. 17. *a doeth krist oe brynu*; we should expect *y doeth*, the oblique relative, genitive after *brynu*.
- l. 24. *dineuir*, 'effundetur.'
- Page 42, l. 3. *thrugerehe*. (Mod. W. *thrugarhei*.) The spelling here is probably that of the scribe's copy which uses *e* for *y*, so that he should have transcribed it *thrugerehy*. The *h* probably means little more than a diaeresis, so that this spelling represents *thrugarëi*, in which the *r* may be read *rh*; or the *ey* may be a diphthong, the *h* being inserted in the middle of it, as in *gudyho*, p. 40, l. 17. In the next line we have *trugarhaey*, which must be *trugarhäei*.
- l. 8. *glaw*. See note on p. 13, l. 21.
- l. 30. *lluossogrwyd*. In the Black Book, *lljaws*, in the Red Book *lliaws*. In Mod. W. written both *lluaws* and *lliaws*. Though both spellings are old, the latter seems the more correct; the former having probably been suggested by a theory connecting the word with *llu*.
- Page 43, l. 3. *diwethaf*. The superlative termination is *-haf* (from *-sam-os*, Lat. *-sim-us*), the *h* of which hardens the preceding consonant; thus *teg-haf* gives *tecaf*; so *diweth-haf* gives *diwethaf*. The word is also written *diwaethaf* in Med. W. (see p. 7, l. 19), and *dwaetha*, *dwaetha* are the dialectal forms. Modern Welsh writers, with their

unerring instinct for choosing whatever is superficially correct but really wrong, write *diweddaf*.

l. 5. *viccar*. A late borrowed word. *Vicarius*, borrowed in the Roman period, would give *gyygawr* in Med. W.

l. 9. *Arymhaa*, 'valet.'

l. 10. *yweli*, 'vulnus.'

l. 14. *caeth arall*, 'the slave of another.'

l. 24. *pryt* . . . *pechodeu* forms part of the question. *ymwerentynt*, ? 'auferrent.'

l. 26. *eebreygu*, 'obliviscerentur.'

l. 29. *gristonawl*, usually written *gristonogawl*.

Page 44, l. 3. *diwyll*, 'culturae.'

l. 4. *keuri*, pl. of *kawr*. Another plural, obsolete except in place names, is *keuri* (pron. *ceiri*), as in *Tre'r Ceuri*. Cf. *tau* (Med. W. *teu*), 3rd sing. of *tawaf*, *tewi*. The ugly Biblical pl. *cawri* seems to be due to the perverse instinct mentioned above. Note, p. 43, l. 3.

l. 6. *uonebroth*, an error for *nemroth*. It is not easy to see how it came about, but it is an indication of the profound ignorance of this scribe.

l. 12. *aeint* for *a äeint*, Mod. W. *a aent*.

l. 13. *adwyllwyt*, scribal error for *a dwyllwys*. The copy, probably, read *dwyllwysf*.

l. 15. *digllst a phridgist*, 'latere et bitumine.'

l. 17. *kyfuyt*=*kyvyt*, 'a cubit.' This is the regular form from *cübbtus*. The Bible has *cyfydd*, which is generally pronounced as if it were *cyfydd*, evidently borrowed by pedants at a time when *t=ð* was usual and not a purely phonetic change.

l. 19. *dinas hwnnw*. *Dinas* is now fem. when=*tref*, but mas. in place names, *Pen y Dinas*.

l. 29. *orwac*. The prefixes *gor-*, *go-* are often written *or-*, *o-* in Med. W.

agyeiff. In parts of Powys and of S. Wales a consonantal *i* is inserted after every initial *c*, thus *c'aws*, *c'ath*, &c. And even in Gwyned it appears before *ei*; thus, this word is now in Gwyned *c'eith*. This *i* accounts for the preservation in the dialects of the Med. sound *ei* in these words.

l. 31. *vnfunut*. Mod. W. *un ffunud*, from *un funud*. Cf. *henffych*, from *henfych*; also *hanffod*, *canffod*, &c.

Page 45, l. 1. *ygwyd* for *yg gwyd*. See note on p. 4, l. 19.

l. 7. *agkymwynassei*—*ei* for *eu*. See note on p. 2, l. 2.

l. 13. *dlyho*. See note on p. 40, l. 17, *gudyho*; see also *dalyher*, l. 27 below.

l. 25. *dienydv*, 'to put to death.'

Page 46, l. 3. *arch ystauen* is the usual term in Med. W. for 'the ark of the covenant.' *Arca testamenti* ought to give *arch dystaven*; it is not clear how the initial *d* of *dystaven* came to be dropped.

l. 4. *o or||*. The rubricator continued his red line to the end of the page; it should have ended with *garusalem*.

- l. 8. *dallyassant*, an evident scribal error for *dyallasant*.
- l. 11. *grunnndwal*, 'fundamenta,' from Eng. *ground-wall*.
- l. 15. *kaedic*, for *kaeedic*.
- l. 23. *Aduw*—l. 26, *pob peth*. These words should have been underlined as forming part of the question.
- Page 47, l. 1. *godric*, 'mora.'
- l. 21. *a ywch chwi*, for *a ych chwi*. See notes on p. 88, l. 17 and p. 157, l. 3.
- l. 25. *ydiw*, is the usual form of the word in Med. W.
 'Ac odid, le unwid liw,
 Un a fedr anaf ydiw.'—*D. ap Gwilym*.
- See note on p. 25, l. 14.
- Page 48, l. 30. *aheylyrnn*. The regular plural of *hayarn* is *heyeirn*, which becomes *heyyrn*. Cf. *cedeirn*, *cedyrn*.
- Page 49, l. 12. *maes*, for *y maes* (= *i maes*). Cf. Mod. W. *mewn ty*, for *i mewn ty*.
- l. 19. *mynwennoedd*. Mod. W. *mynwentydd*. *Mynwent* for *mynsent*, from *mon(u)ment-um*.
- l. 27. *geimat*, 'companion'; from *cam*, 'a step.' For the form, cf. *ceidwad*; for the meaning, cf. *cydymdeith*.
- l. 28. *trycha*, 'succide.'
- l. 29. *yr*. The scribe often writes *yr* instead of *y* before initial *r*.
- l. 30. *drwydot*. This, or *drwydat*, is the form used in most of the dialects. The mod. lit. form is *drwot*.
- l. 31. *gwr pwys*, 'sponsus.' The word *pwys* seems to be derived from *sponsus*; but it is difficult to account for the omission of the *s*.
- Page 50, l. 1. *yn erbyn*, 'to meet.' In Mod. W. *yn erbyn*='against.'
- l. 2. *vrth diwed gwiryonn*, lit. 'at the death of the innocent.'
- l. 7. *ef*. The verb to be is often understood before *ef*. Thus, *nac ef, mai ef, os ef*. See note on p. 39, l. 29.
- l. 9. *daallus*. Sc. error for *dyallus*. See p. 4, l. 3; and see a similar error (*daal* for *dyall*) p. 5, l. 24.
- l. 25. *lleod*. Scribal error for *lleoed*.
- Page 51, l. 15. *doosparth*, 'rationalis.'
- l. 25. *yr arglwyd yw yrlwydyn dagneuedus*, 'Annus acceptabilis Domino.' The argument here is some excuse for the wrong translation.
- l. 30. *baeth*. Scribal error for *beth*.
- Page 52, l. 5. *kyruachedigaeth oeruel*, 'rigor frigoris.'
- l. 11. *solans*, 'solamen.'
- l. 27. *phrystellach*, 'strepitu.'
- Page 53, l. 15. *annyodeiuyawdyr*, 'intolerabile.'
- l. 17. *iaen*, 'glaciem.'
- l. 24. *yrđ*. Mod. W. *gyrđ*, sing. *gorđ*.
- l. 30. *germein*, 'clamor.'
- Page 54, l. 1. *rwymwyaw*. The scribe should have deleted the second *wy*.

l. 7. *kyruachu*. See note on p. 52, l. 5. *kyruachu* is evidently a word used to express the action of cold. Cf. N. Walian *crepach*.

l. 9. *ovewyn*. This orthography is curious, the scribe's spelling is usually *vywn*. The *y* in *vewyn* may be either the '*y* *vydar*,' or the unfinished correction of the *vev* already written, into *vyw*, thus *vevywn*.

dyfred gormod. The translator read 'aquis aimium,' instead of 'aquis nivium,' '*dyfred eiry*.'

l. 12. *hyssu*, 'mordebunt.'

digrifuaav. The *a* is doubled to shew that the accent falls on it.

l. 14. *gyt a* for *ygyt a* is somewhat unusual in Med. W., though universal in Mod. W.

l. 15. *ffustir*, 'tunduntur'; *ysgyrssev*, 'loris.' From Eng. *scourge*.

l. 20. *wellygyaw*, 'despexerunt.' Usually as in l. 2 above, 'neglexerunt.'

l. 23. *achythrud*, 'confundentur'; so in p. 10, l. 14.

mymyffant, evidently an error for *mynnyffant*, the scribe writing only three perpendicular strokes, making *m*, instead of four, making *nn*, between the two *y*'s.

l. 24. *kyfulewni* (= *kyflewni*). This is regular from *cyflawn*. In Mod. W. the irregular *cyflawni* has taken its place.

glywededigaeth. ? Scribal error for *glywedigaeth*.

l. 28. *A hynny gefuynueu ar ytraet yvyny*. It is evident that something is omitted here; perhaps *gefuynueu* should be *geuyngeuyn* and *ar* should be *ac*.

l. 31. *lyngky*, 'to swallow,' is curious. Lat. 'fluus.'

Page 55, l. 2. *godyon*, 'luxuriosi,' see note on p. 168, l. 22. *agkywir*, 'infidi.'

meddweint is a very curious pl. The usual pl. is *meddwon*. *Meddweint* seems to be the plural of a participial form.

l. 3. *rcu*. See note on p. 2, l. 2.

kreulon, 'fures'; *ffyrnic*, 'crudeles'; *herwyr*, 'praedones.'

i. 5. *geuawc*, 'mendaces'; *annudonul*, ? scribal error for *annudonuf*.

l. 6. *aannuun*. The double *a* may be due to the scribe's fondness for doubling that letter; or *a annuun* = 'who disagree.' See note on p. 14, l. 25.

kayantachwyr, ? 'malefici.' The long list of adjectives ending with this word is very instructive, and with the exception of this last word they follow the order of the Latin adjectives.

l. 11. *ebreuygu*, 'neglexerunt.'

l. 16. *drigrif*, scribal error for *digrif*, 'delectabile.'

l. 21. *y reigbod* = *y rheing bod*. The more common form is *ranc bod*, but final *c* after *ng* is often dropped in Med. W. See *diang*, l. 9 above; and the vowel of the third person sing. may be either the root vowel or the affection of the root vowel caused by *ǰ*; cf. *gall*, *geill*.

l. 26. *yny*. Scribe's error for *yn* or *ynyr*.

l. 29. *defnyn* is the correct diminutive of *dafn*. The rubricator should have either left the *e* or deleted the termination *yn*.

Page 56, l. 2. *llethu*, 'oppressos.'

l. 3. *ydygynnawd* would be *yd ysgynnawd*; what is wanted is *y disgynnawd*. The rubricator is evidently at a loss how to make the correction, so he inserts an unnecessary *d* to make *yd dysgynnawd*. It would have been better to correct the second *y* into *i*.

l. 3. *keith*, pl. of *caeth*. Cf. *drein*, pl. of *draen*, and *mein*, pl. of *maen*.

l. 8. *y lewenyd ef*. Here *y=l=i'i*; 'to his.' This form is found now in many dialects, but the usual form in Mod. Lit. W. is *i'w*.

Ae. The usual interrogative particle is *a* before a finite verb; *ae* (Mod. *af*) is used before nouns only. Probably the *e* is a slip here.

l. 11. *gwddant*, a clear instance of *dd* for *d*. *Gwdant*, *gwtdost*, &c., are common in Med. W., and *gwbod* is almost universal in the Mod. dialects.

l. 16. *oe diffryt rac drwc*, 'ut a malo serventur.'

l. 17. *odydynt=od ydynt*.

l. 18. *ar hynt*, 'celerius.'

y6. Scribal error for *gy*.

l. 23. *Aytdynt*. Perhaps the first *t* should have been deleted; *yltoedynt* is found, but *yttynt* is rare.

l. 25. *yn trigyaw*, 'who are delaying'; Lat. 'absentibus.'

l. 27. *llywenhau*. Cf. *ymddifad*, *amddifad*, &c.

l. 30. *presswyluaethev*, ? for *presswyluaev*.

Page 57, l. 2. *lwythev*. Probably scribe's error for *bwythev*. See note on p. 9, l. 1.

A wybyd . . . yma should have been underlined by the rubricator.

l. 5. *yntev (=yntef)*, conjunction.

l. 12. *yr neb ymynnont*. The question ends here. The first words of the answer are omitted, and were probably (see Appendix) *Eneitev y kyfuyawn a ymdengys pann y mynnont neu yr neb y mynnont*; then follow *nac yn gwyllyaw*, &c., marked here as forming part of the question.

l. 17. *yn dieithyrhun*, 'vigilantibus.' This is interesting as showing that the *d* of *oddieithr*, belongs not to the *o* that precedes it but to the *i* that follows it.

l. 18. *ygosged*, for *yngosged*. See note on p. 45, l. 1.

l. 23. *agkyngyl*, ? anghenfil.

l. 27. *Obale ydaw breudwydon* should have been underlined by the rubricator.

Y daw, the form used in the question repeated in the answer.

l. 28. *yffer=y ffêr*. The double *s* means only that *y* is a proclitic. See p. 22, l. 29.

l. 29. *sygynnev*, 'manipulos.'

Page 58, l. 2. *diewl*, a scribal error for *diawl*.

l. 3. *veddyant*; *dd* for *d*.

l. 6. *oddieithyr y hun*. See note on p. 57, l. 17.

l. 10. *tan*. Scribe's error for *Dan*.

l. 11. *kosiaim*. Appendix, *Chorosaim* (? Chorazin).

l. 12. *holl dynyawl* (? *ryw* omitted).

l. 17. *huolder*, 'eloquentia'; *huawdyl* with the termination *der* would be *huodlder*; but *d* is always liable to drop before *l*, and *a fortiori* when the *l* is followed by another *d*.

- l. 18. *yn uyuyr*, 'memoriter.'
- l. 20. *arneigus*, 'stupenda.'
- l. 22. *Ae kyuyt wyntwy yntev* should probably be, *Ae yntev ae kyuyt wyntwy*. The scribe, having written *kyuyt* after the first *ae*, found that he had omitted *yntev* and inserted it after *wyntwy*; and even then it could not be referred back to its proper place, for an *ae* had been omitted also.
- Page 59, l. 3. *ef a dywedir . . . noc yr awr honn* is a question.
- l. 6. *ef a westetyf*; *iff* as a third pers. sing. termination is common in the dialects, though hardly ever found in Mod. Lit. W.
- l. 12. *Beth yw ycornn diwethaf*, evidently a question. *Diwethaf* is the regular form, from *diwedd* and the superlative termination *haf*. See note on p. 43, l. 3.
- l. 14. *gyhed*. Scribal error for *gyhoed*.
- l. 19. *adrawc a da*, '(et) boni et mali.'
- l. 26. *yna*. Here *yny byt* is evidently omitted. The scribe's copy (having *t* for *d*) probably read *Auyt neb yna yny byd*. *Byt*. This would puzzle a careless scribe; and our scribe evidently wrote *Byt* before he knew what it meant; then, having found out its meaning, he tried to correct his *t* into *d* by making it *th*. Occasionally we find *d* for *th*; see *perffeidyaw* p. 19, l. 8.
- l. 27. *morwydaw*. Scribal error for *mordwyaw*.
- Page 60, l. 11. *ydyn* printed at the bottom of the page, is written in the margin in the MS. and is to be supplied after *kyuodei*. The first caret after *kyuodei* is not in the MS.
- l. 17. *dybryt*, 'deformes'; see note on p. 68, l. 23.
- l. 24. *newwy*, error for *neu wuy*. But *ne* is everywhere the Coll. form of *neu*.
- l. 28. *achyfsuan . . . achyuyawn*, 'sana et integra.'
- Page 61, l. 5. *ny ellir ev treulyaw*, 'non consumantur.'
- l. 13. *defnydyant* for *defnydyev*, the scribe evidently anticipating the *ant* of *gyffroant*.
- l. 14. *ganndeirawc*. Cf. *amddisfad*, *ydddifad*, &c.
- l. 16. *Ac yglyn*. This should be a question, and *Ac* should be *Ae*. See Appendix.
- l. 20. *mynnev*, 'haedi.'
- l. 24. *y wa^{er}et*. It ought to have been corrected into *wa^{er}et*. The form *ward* is met with in later Welsh, but *waered* is evidently the correct form, and the scribe intended this to be *waeret* as elsewhere, otherwise the error, *waet*, would be inexplicable.
- l. 29. *gloygach*. The *y* was originally written *o*, corrected into *y*, and the comma was placed above it to make it more distinctly a *y*.
- Page 62, l. 3. *bowys* should have been corrected as in l. 4. See note on p. 49, l. 31. The word is here regularly mutated, not as in p. 50, l. 1, 3.
- l. 6. *ar yr . . . lauur*. This is evidently a wrong translation; see Appendix.
- l. 7. *kannys ymdengys dyn* is also a wrong translation, and='for a man will appear.' The correct translation would be, *kanyys ymdengys yn dyn*, and the error may be due here to a transcriber.

- l. 25. *yny deduolaf briodas*, 'in legitimo conjugio.' The translator evidently thought that *legitimus* was a superlative.
- l. 26. *yrei* is written in the margin in the MS.
- l. 28. *Ac velle . . . drugared*. These words do not appear in the Latin version.
- l. 29. *yr holl*. The scribe probably wrote the *yr* forgetting that a genitive was to follow; or else *y drugared* was an afterthought.
- Page 63, l. 4. *ieichir*, scribal error for *iecheir*.
- l. 4. *Yn llys*. *Nef* is evidently omitted; and there is probably another omission after *gwyr*. See Appendix.
- l. 9. *avrathassant*, 'quem transfixerunt.'
- l. 13. *kynne*; an early instance of a final *n* dropped.
- l. 15. *dryckifstonogyon*. Scribal error for *dryckristonogyon* or *dryckifstonogyon*.
- l. 16. *wellygyant*, 'negaverunt.'
- l. 18. *arnab*. Scribal error for *arnav*.
- l. 20. *kyfuargollir*. The *a* in this word is very unusual; see lines 2, 14. But there is always a tendency to change vocalic *r* (here written *yr*) into *ar*.
- l. 24. *aemellidigawd* is an evident blunder here for *avenndigawd*.
- l. 26. *ac englylon*, another blunder for *agelynyon*, 'inimicorum.'
- l. 30. *dygymynnedieu di*, 'mandatis tuis.'
- l. 31. *awvnaethant*; wrong tense for *awnaant*.
- Page 64, l. 1. *nac*. Scribal error for *nae*.
- l. 2. *athan ellung*. There is an omission here. See Appendix.
- l. 3. *ae llit ae kynndared*, 'furorem vel iram.'
gyffro, 'motus.'
- l. 4. *trwy wastadrwyd*, 'cum tranquillitate.'
- l. 6. *awelir . . . llidiawc* should not have been underlined by the rubricator.
- l. 16. *darlle* is the regular 3rd pers. sing. of *darlle-u*; *lle* is exactly the Latin *leg-* of *legere*.
- l. 24. *ywas* = 'his servant,' but it may mean 'of a servant.' ? Error for *gwas*.
- Page 65, l. 4. *Achynnkyrveu*, 'turbines.'
agkymwynasseu, 'incommoditates.'
- l. 6. *Ti afymudy wy*. It should be *aefymudy*; the scribe probably forgot that *wy* was the object when he wrote *a* here instead of *ae*.
- l. 12. *dyfuryssaw* = *dyfryssaw*, from *dy-*, intensive prefix, and *brys*.
- l. 14. *yr heul* should have been repeated, = *kannys ynef awisc ogonnyant yr heul*.
yr heul a yd seithweith, &c. See Appendix.
- l. 17. *andywededic*, 'ineffabili.'
obrynnawd, 'meruit.'
- l. 21. *gŷnt*; *y* originally written *ŷ*. See note on p. 61, l. 9.
gwerynnwyl, 'est irrigata.'
- l. 22. *arogleuvawr*, 'odoriferis.'
Alilis, aros, auiolet. On p. 66, l. 11, we have *lilium* and *rosys*.
- l. 24. *yspadat*, 'spinis.'

Page 66, l. 1. *gosgeth* for *gosget*, probably due to the scribe's copy having *t* for *d*. See note on p. 59, l. 26.

l. 4. *mwyaf*, 'magis.'

l. 9. *Aehenev*. Scribal error for *aeheneidev*, 'animas eorum.'

*awy*d, probably due to the above blunder. It should have been omitted.

See Appendix.

l. 11. *añ* for *amen*.

Page 67, l. 2. *duundeb*. See note on p. 14, l. 25.

chedemeithas=*kydymeithas*=*kyd-ym-deith-as*. In Mod. W. *kydym'deith* becomes *kydymaith*; while *kydymdeith'as* becomes, by the loss of the first *d*, *kymdeithas*.

l. 7. *vann*, 'macula.' The word is probably derived from the Lat. *menda*, 'a blemish.'

odi, 'to snow.'

l. 8. *tallden*, 'talent.' The word does not occur in the Latin version.

l. 10. *Beth* . . . *hwinnw* belongs to the answer. *gynny*t=*genny*t, 'What would it be to thee, if beside his beauty, thou wert,' &c. This remark applies to l. 12, *Beth* . . . *hynny*, and l. 14, *Beth* . . . *hynny*.

l. 11. *yrch* for *yyrch*, pl. of *ywrch*. Mod. W. *iwrch*, pl. *iyrchod*.

l. 12, *or glot*. *Clod* is now generally mas. *y clod*; it is however fem. in the Bible —*na'r glod a glywais i*. 1 Kings x. 7.

l. 15. *ryddet*, *dd* for *d*, Mod. W. *dd*. See also *vyddei*, p. 68, l. 23.

l. 30. *kynn gedymdeithet ytt*. Probably this is a mere literal translation of 'tibi ita concordas.' *kynn gedymdeithet ytt* would be correct; and the literal rendering differs so little from it that it would appear correct to the translator, who had only his ear to guide him. But see note on p. 80, l. 25.

Page 68, l. 20. *deilyngach*, 'dignior.'

l. 23. *dybrydwch*, 'deformitas.' *Pryd*='form,' and *dybryd* 'ugly,' is a clear instance of *dy-* negative.

l. 26. *megys* . . . *vdunt* should come in the next sentence, where *med ef* has been inserted to supply the want of it.

l. 30. *ybyd kyrff y seint*. The sense requires *o byd kyrff y seint yn gyffelyb*. See Appendix.

Page 69, l. 3. *ehwyrdra*, 'tarditas.'

Page 70, l. 3. *rac eglur*, 'praeclara.' See note on p. 18, l. 4.

l. 4. *keinadaeth*. Mod. W. *caniadaeth*. The termination *-ad* (or *-iad*) mutates *a* into *ei* in names of agents; e.g. *ceiwad*, *deiliad*; and by the side of the Mod. W. *caniad*, 'a song,' we have *ceiniad*, *datgeiniad*, 'a singer.'

l. 7. *clayr*, 'blanda.'

l. 10. *y gwyl pob ar llygeit*. The word *aelawt* has evidently been omitted after *pob*.

l. 19. *gelyonn*. Scribal error for *gelynyonn*.

l. 20. *glywet*, 'olfactio.' *Clywed* in Welsh='to smell,' 'to taste,' and 'to feel,' as well as 'to hear.' It means the *passive* receiving by the senses of an outward

impression, like 'to see' as opposed to 'to look.' Thus *clywed* (to feel) : *teimlo* (to feel) :: *clywed* (to taste) : *profi* (to taste) :: hear : listen.

l. 22. *bonedigeidaf*, 'suavissimum.'

ffynnyaw. Scribal error for *ffynnawn*, or *ffynnyawn*, 'fonte.'

l. 31. *yn glaer hynaws*, 'blanda et suavia.'

Page 71, l. 1. *veiri. maer*, pl. *meiri*, 'a mayor'; from Fr. 'maire.'

l. 4. *tarw*. Scribal error for *taraw*.

l. 10. *megys*—l. 12, *i* should have been underlined by the rubricator.

l. 15. *kymhendawt*, 'scientiam.'

l. 18. *ynyffer* for *yn vffer*. *yny* occurs twice before and was probably repeated mechanically here.

l. 21. *huolder* for *hyodder*, from *hyawdl*, 'eloquent.' See note on p. 58, l. 17.

l. 27. *vrthmun*. Mod. W. *gwrthun* for *gwrthfun*. *Gwrthmun* should be a very early form. It may have still survived in the 12th century, so as to appear in the scribe's copy. The form *gwrthfun* (*gwrthuun*) occurs p. 72, l. 14. The root *mun* is found also in *dymunaw* for *dy-ym-mun-aw*.

l. 28. *arneigy*, 'abhorres.'

l. 29. *dy gythrudaw*, 'confunderes.'

Page 72, l. 2. *broydyr*, for *brgydyr*.

l. 5. *gytwybot*, 'scientia.'

l. 12. *di* for *dy*. Evidently transcribed literally from copy.

l. 13. *bocsach gantunt*, 'gloriantur.'

l. 17. *a diengyt*, ? scribal error for *diengynt*.

l. 19. *adrossir wynt*. The subject of *drossir* being the relative *a*, *wynt* is unnecessary here. Perhaps it was inserted by the scribe.

l. 20. *claf annobeith*, 'desperato aegro.'

l. 24. *kwplyssu*. The hardness of the labial is caused by an accentual *h*; thus *kwplyssu* for *cwblhysu*. See note on p. 15, l. 22.

l. 27. *angkyssondeb*, 'discordia.'

Page 73, l. 4. *duhun*. It would appear from this spelling that the *y* of the proclitic *dy* had the *u* sound in this phrase, aided perhaps by the *u* of *hun*. Probably the phrase, having only one accent, was treated as one word; and when *y* precedes a vowel in the same word, it has the *u* sound; cf. *huawdl* for *hyawdl*, &c. This often takes place also when the *y* is separated from the following vowel by a breathing, particularly when that vowel is *u*. See note on p. 105, l. 23.

l. 23. *þob yn*. A word *vn* or *þeth* omitted by the scribe.

l. 28. *gyffelib*. This word is generally so pronounced in Gwynedd now.

Page 74, l. 3. *arnaw*, should be *arnam*.

l. 9. *edrech*. The second *e* may represent a *y*; but the form *edrech* exists now in many dialects. In Gwynedd, where final *e* (not *y*) becomes *a*, the form is *edrach*.

l. 13. *dwyweu*, plur. obsolete of *dwyw* = *duw*.

l. 25. *grogwyd* = *grogwyd*; *gwyd*, 'wood.'

Page 75, l. 4. *Ti am*—l. 7, *þoenyeu* should have been underlined.

l. 24. *dolurys*. A curious spelling; probably for *dolurys*.

- l. 27. *anesgymot*, 'inimicitia.'
- Page 76, l. 2. *dywededic*. Scribal error for *andywededic*, 'ineffabili.'
vtaa, i.e. *ud-ha-a*. Mod. W. *ud-a*.
- l. 3. *kas* "agaffant *duw*". The accents mean 'transpose.' *kas duw agaffant*.
- l. 8. *trae*. The *e* of the scribe's copy, = *y*.
gwrthwyneb, 'contrarietas.'
- l. 11. *Ny dyallafi hynny* should have been underlined.
- l. 12. *newad*. Scribal error for *nevad* = *neuall*.
- l. 15. *yesgynnu*. The *y* is unnecessary here. The scribe did not anticipate a change of construction.
lawein. Scribal error for *lawer*, caused by the *vein* following.
- l. 16. *angel ystor*, 'Evangelista.' A corruption of *evangelistor*.
- l. 18. *yduw*. Probably 'for God;' cf. *ygrist*, l. 17.
- l. 20. *kannhoedyn*. The second *h* is accentual.
- l. 21. *gyfulehawt*. Scribal error for *gyfulehawyt*.
- l. 24. *prudder* stands for *pruddder*.
- l. 26. *penssaer*, 'opifex.'
- Page 77, l. 3. *taghonoued*. A curious form; probably a scribal error for *taghnoued*.
Mod. W. *tangnefell*. See note on p. 145, l. 14.
- l. 6. *dihewrwyd*, 'certainty;' from *diau* with accentual *h*. *Diau* = *di-gau*, 'not false.'
- l. 10. *iachwyawl*, adj. = 'saving;' that is, 'the Saviour.'
hol; read *holl*.
- l. 11. *kethri*, 'nails.'
- l. 17. *pryder*, 'cura.' In Mod. W. the word is used exclusively in the sense of 'care' = 'anxiety.'
- Page 78, l. 3. *ebostyl*, scribal error for *ebestyl*.
- l. 5. *erwyn*, error for (*g*)*erwyd*; due to the *yn* of *blewyn*, as in l. 9. *mynet oliuet*, for *mynyd oliuet*, 'the mount of olives.'
- l. 11. *am bryt eckwyd*, 'hora diei tertia.' But *eckwyll* = 'evening.'
- l. 13. *yrac bron*, 'from the presence of.' Cf. *yrth* = Mod. W. *olli wrth*, 'from beside.'
- l. 27. *wrth*, denoting purpose; Lat. 'ad.' In Mod. W. *wrth* = 'dum.'
- l. 30. *betyrvannoed*, the four corners. Mod. W. *pedryfan*. See Rhŷs' *Arthurian Legend*, p. 304.
- Page 79, l. 2. *ef a*, 'he and;' i.e. 'with.' The form *efo a* contracted into *efo*, is now the common expression in Gwynedd for 'with.' *Mi aeth Owen efo (a)'i frawd*; 'he and his brother,' i.e. 'with his brother.' The expression *efog efo (efo ac efo)* is also heard.
- l. 4. *kaenntachwar*, 'pia contentio.' It should have been written *kaenntach war*. Mod. W. *ymgeintach* is always used in a bad sense.
- l. 10. *vyllidawt*, 'humilitatem.'
- l. 25. *pedrussaf*, afterwards developed an accentual *h*-, *pedrhussaf*, which became in Mod. W. *petrusaf*. See note on p. 72, l. 24.

- l. 26. *gouudyeu*. Mod. W. *gofidiau*. It is not clear why the *u* of *govut* should have become *i*.
- Page 80, l. 6. *yvot*. Scribal error for *ynot*. The scribe evidently mistook the *n* of his copy for *u*.
- l. 10. *veddyant*, 'potestate.'
- l. 11. *dygyverbynnyeit*, 'obviantes.'
- l. 15. *orchyvygedic*. Mod. W. *gorchfygedig*. The unaccented *y* of the second syllable of a polysyllable is always dropped in Welsh; thus *dychmygu*, *gorchmynion*, &c. But purists insist upon writing it, except in a few words, such as *gorchfygu*, where they do not suspect that it ever existed.
- l. 16. *ogyffredin gyureith genedyl*, 'lege humani generis.' The translator seems to have read *communis* for *humani*.
- l. 25. *gannheidyeit*. The equal degree of *kanneit*, Mod. W. *cannaid*. It should have been *gannheidyet*; the error may have been caused by the *ei* of the penult. See p. 81, l. 10.
- l. 27. *echtywynnygu*, 'radiantis;' *ech-* = Lat. *ex-*.
- l. 29. *eurei* (= *evrei*), 'Hebrew.'
- l. 30. *ketwych*. Mod. W. *cêdwch*. The scribe seems very anxious to get a *y* into the 2nd pers. plur. pres. See note on p. 157, l. 3.
- Page 81, l. 1. *caussant*. Wrong tense. The translator forgets that these words form part of the quotation.
- l. 11. *chyntrinnyei*, 'tangi.'
a chynny, 'and though not.'
- l. 17. *arwedei*, 'portabit.'
- l. 20. *evyrlit*. Dr. Davies has '*effrllid*, meritum.'
- l. 23. *penelinnyaw*, 'recumberes.'
- l. 25. *goleuat*, 'shining.'
arwylyanneu, 'obsequies.'
- l. 26. *aleweist*, 'didst drink.'
- l. 28. *bint*, 3rd pers. plur. pres. imper. The plur. of *bid*.
- Page 82, l. 6. *ac ar*, 'and with the.' But it is more probable that the *ac* is a scribe's error made up of the *a* of *ar* and the *c* of *tec*.
- l. 7. *mab*. A very careless blunder for *mam*.
- l. 9. *tywyssawc yr offeireit*, 'princeps sacerdotum;' the usual term in Med. W. for 'the high priest.'
- l. 12. *ethyw*, = *aethyw*, *euthyw*. A past tense formed from a past participle and the present tense of the verb to be. Cf. *deryw*, *henyw*. These latter forms are now replaced by *darfu*, *hanfu*, formed later because it was not felt that *yw* was the proper termination for a past tense; and *aethyw* is replaced by *aeth*.
- l. 25. *dothoed*, pluperfect, = *dathoeth*, *daethoed*. See above note.
- l. 29. *volestu*, ? from the Eng. *molest*, or from Lat.
- Page 83, l. 3. *dydwylaw yr elor yurth*, that is, *dydwylaw yurth yr elor*.
- l. 5. *kallonnoed*. The usual plur. is *kallonneu*.

l. 6. *wrthycv*: cf. *gwddant*, &c. The form *gwrthie* is more common in Mod. Coll. W. than *gwyrthie*.

l. 9. *emellitih*, inorganic initial *e*.

l. 11. *nekecir* = *necŷir*.

Page 84, l. 4. *wynn* | *brenn*, evidently a scribal error for *wy* | *brenn*.

od uch. The *i* of *oŷi* (= *o ŷi*) is often omitted in Mod. W. as in *odyma*.

It is generally dropped in Mod. Coll. W. also.

l. 5. *gnottaa*, 'is usual.' It is often difficult to fix the meaning of *gnawd* in poetry. The meaning of the verb is here unmistakable.

wynt veirw. The scribe has omitted *a uuant* here.

l. 18. *hynn*. Evidently an error for *honn*, 'hanc.'

l. 20. *emyl* read *demyl*.

l. 27. *rybued*, 'gratiae.' *veddyant*, 'potentia.'

Page 86, l. 10. *eissoes*, 'nevertheless.' In Mod. W. the word means 'already.'

Page 86, l. 1. *Traether bellach* implies that something has gone before. This is the beginning of part 2, as is seen on p. 90, l. 2.

l. 5. *neb un vywyl*. There is probably some error here. ? Read *neb yn kyssylltu yn un vywyl*.

l. 7. *trigedic*, 'fixed,' from *trigaw*, 'to remain,' 'to dwell.'

l. 15. *kuedserch*; *kuet* from *cu*, like *mawret* from *mawr*.

l. 18. *tremegedic* . . . *ar*, 'to be spurned . . . as.'

l. 20. *gwrthwyneb*, evidently for *ygwrthwyneb*. Mod. W. *yng ngwrthwyneb*.

l. 23. *ydan* . . . *ykyndhelir*, 'is contained under.'

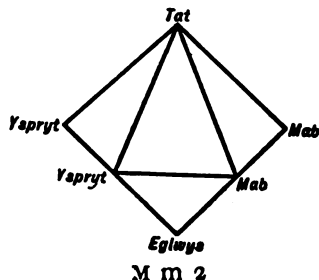
l. 25. *atheir* would be in Mod. W. *i dair*. The preposition *i* is used further on, —*yr tat*.

l. 26. *alluhus*, a very unusual form. The *h* is introduced to facilitate the pronunciation of the two *u*'s separately. The usual form is *alluawc*.

Page 87, l. 8. *ygilyd*. *Cilydd* = 'fellow;' Ir. *cŷle*. *Eŷ gilyd* is wrongly spelt *eu gilydd* in Modern Welsh, even when it follows a singular expression such as *pob un*.

l. 15. *kyniret*, 'to kindle.' The root *ir* seems to correspond to the Greek $\kappa\upsilon\pi$.

l. 24. *krwnn pedwarkoglawc*. Probably because it would be easier to 'cut' (*ysgythru*) a 'square circle' than a round one. But the corners of the square are also convenient to mark the positions on it of *y tat*, *y mab*, *yr yspryt glan* and *yr eglwys* respectively. The figure described is the following:—



Page 88, l. 6. *y karyat*: cf. *y drugared*. The use of the article with abstract nouns is disappearing in Welsh.

l. 10. *ryvelus*, 'militant.'

l. 14. *gurchyonn*, error for *gwrychion* or *gwreccion*. See lines 6, 12. See also same error l. 16. Mod. W. *gwreichion*.

l. 16. *le*, error for *lei*.

l. 17. *hanwynt*. This might have been written by Wm. Salesbury. The usual and regular form of this word is *henynt*. See note on p. 157, l. 3.

l. 20. *Yr eil yw*. These words should evidently come instead of *a* at the beginning of this line.

l. 26. *bot*. Sc. error for *bo*. See l. 31.

Page 89, l. 4. *rybuchych* from *rybuchaw*, 'to wish.' See note on p. 142, l. 12.

l. 15. *eglwyswyr a chreudwyr*, officially so called; namely the clergy. This coming from one of themselves is very edifying.

l. 16. *pennach*. The adjective *pen* is occasionally, and the superlative degree *pennaf* is frequently used in Mod. W., but the comparative *pennach* is now obsolete. Cf. *amserach*, *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 6, l. 21.

l. 19. See note on p. 88, l. 14.

l. 24. *trigedigyon byth*, 'those who had ever remained.' Cf. *trigedic*, p. 91, l. 2.

l. 25. *yar hynn*. Sc. error for *yar yr hynn*.

l. 26. *bop*. Probably *peth* should be inserted after this word.

l. 27. *amserawldim*, *tragywydawlbeth*, &c. Very curious compounds; whose meaning however is easily seen from the context.

l. 28. *y serchawl*, 'the lover.'

Page 90, l. 1. *a*. Sc. error for *ae*. Probably also *y* was omitted by the scribe before *kreadur*.

l. 4. *amberlewycuaeu amarwhuneu*, 'of ecstasies and trances.'

l. 8. *vedyginaetheu*. Sc. error for *vedyginaethu*.

l. 13. *kerennyd a chyfnessafrwyd*. Two words meaning the same thing, 'relationship.'

l. 14. *ar mab*, etc. *ar*=*ŵr*.

l. 16. A stop should come after *danaw*. *Gat* for *gafat* = *gafwyd*. The forms commonly used in Mod. Lit. W. are *gaed* for *gafed* and *gawd* for *gafwyd*. But *gad* is used in poetry, and is the common dialectal form in S. Wales.

l. 20. *greuyd*, 'religious order' here.

brodyr pregethwyr, 'preaching friars.'

l. 21. *oe*. Sc. error for *o*.

gnotau, 'exercising;' see note on p. 84, l. 5.

l. 25. *garueidlos*. *d* for *dd*. Cf. *vuudawt*, p. 19, l. 3.

Page 91, l. 1. *glutwediaw*, 'to pray fervently.' Cf. *Red Book*, vol. I., p. 7,

l. 4, *ys glut a beth yd ymdidanyssam*; also *ib.* p. 73, l. 15. *kwynaw yn luttaf yny byt*.

l. 4. *yndrut*. The usual meaning of *drut* in Mod. W. is 'proud.' Here *yndrut* seems to mean 'worthily;' or perhaps = *taer*, 'diligently.'

- l. 7. *plegeint*, Mod. W. *plygain*. The more common form in Med. W. is *pylgeint*.
- l. 11. *yr=i'r*, 'from the.'
- l. 15. *wybrenn*, 'cloud.'
- l. 16. *eglwraw*, 'shine.'
- l. 26. *koitho* for *kotho*. Cf. *caffo* for *casfo*, &c. In the next line the *h* is omitted, and the word written *kodo* for *kotho*.
- Page 92**, l. 1. *avei*, '(in a way) that would be.'
- l. 2. *kytyw*. Sc. error for *ktyw*.
- l. 3. *yn arafber*. Possibly an error for *yr arafber*.
- l. 4. *gwlei*. Error for *gwelei*. Cf. note, p. 88, l. 14.
- l. 6. *berfflawm*. ? Error for *berffeithlawm*.
- l. 9. *beffyr*=*befyr* (i.e. *beur*), Mod. W. *befr*. *loy*, error for *loyw*. See l. 23.
- l. 11. Word omitted after *allei*, probably *edrych*.
- l. 17. *adurbryt*. ? Error for *adurnbryt*. The bombastic compounds in the foregoing and the following sections make it extremely improbable that this piece is a translation.
- l. 21. *adyat* ? = *a dyat*, 'and attractive.'
- l. 22. *gogygrwmn*, i.e. *gogynggrwmn*, from *go-cyn-crwmn*.
- l. 24. *gasnad*: cf. Davies, '*casnod*, sing. *casnodyn*, floccus, flocculus.'
- l. 28. *kroket*. Eng. *crocket*.
- l. 31. *mererid*, 'pearl,' from *margartla*.
dyrnued, cf. *modvell*.
- P. 93**, l. 2. *eneidrwyd*, 'temple.'
- l. 3. *ueing*, Mod. W. *fainc*.
- l. 6. *ysgarlat klaerwynnaf*. Did the writer not know that the cloth called *ysgarlat* could hardly be white? Cf. Mod. N. Walian *chweitwas coch*.
arllwybr, 'a path.'
- l. 8. *byrlysc*, 'mace.'
baem †, 'palm.'
- l. 10. *fwmpaed*. Possibly a late adj. from Lat. *pompa*.
- l. 13. *gwyth*. ? from Lat. *victus*.
- l. 18. *kystladrum*, ? *kystlawndrum*, *cystladrum*, *cystatidrum*.
- l. 21. *wyneb* seems to be used here for 'cheeks.' Cf. p. 92, l. 26.
- l. 24. *ystwyll*, from Lat. *stella*.
- l. 25. *auallulawt*, 'apple-blossom.' *Blawt* = *blod-* in *blodeu*.
- l. 26. *ysgeuyll*. *Ysgawell* or *ysgafell*, 'a ledge'; applied to a man's brow; and also to a cloud, as seems to be intended here. Cf. *Bardd Cwsc* 'ar ysgafell o gwmwl gwyn.'
- Page 94**, l. 1. *hadef* (i.e. *halef*), 'home.'
- l. 7. *ymranheu*. Mod. W. *amrantau*. Cf. *keingeu*, Mod. W. *keinciau*, &c.
- l. 15. *safwryrdan*, ? *safwyrddan*, 'incense.'
- l. 16. *chweith*. Mod. W. *chwaeth*.
- l. 17. *sukyr* (i.e. *sucr*), 'sugar.'
blensbwdyr, ? *blanche poudre*.
klaret. It is interesting to find this word used in Welsh at this early date.

- l. 22. *orchafuaneu* (gorchfant-eu), 'gums.'
- l. 23. *elgeth*, 'chin.'
- l. 27. *ballassar* (? *ll=l-l*), 'azure.' *kwrteisson*, sing. *kwrteis*, from Med. Fr. *courteis*.
- l. 29. *ac amyarch*, ? *ae amyarch*.
- Page 95, l. 1. *kyfuaddlinn*. ? *kyf-add-lin*. This word may be compared with *kyfladrum*, p. 93, l. 18. With such a corrupt text, it is difficult to analyze these curious compounds.
- l. 4. *desoluslathyr*; *o* evidently meant for a *d*. See l. 3.
- l. 6. *kyfladyat*, 'touch.' See p. 97, l. 28.
- l. 8. *ystinos*, ? 'asbestos.'
- l. 12. *efrei*, 'Hebrew.'
- l. 15. *bisswn*, *σὺδὼν βύσσινος*. See Liddell and Scott.
- l. 17. *kordwan*, 'cordovan leather;' generally written *kordwal* in the *Red Book*.
- l. 18. *gwageu* (error for *gwaageu*), 'clasps.' See p. 96, l. 30.
- l. 21. *ysgin*. 'cloak.' See Iolo MSS., p. 194.
- l. 28. As the MS. is not printed line for line in this reproduction, the poetical pieces have been divided into lines. In the MS. of course these pieces are written continuously.
- Page 96, l. 1. *Neun*=*New'n*. *Neu* is a meaningless prefix particle=Mod. W. *ſe*. See *Red Book*, vol. II, p. xxxv.
- l. 2. *differeist*, 'defendedst.'
- gwaet* is in apposition to *yn*, 'us.' 'When thou didst ordain us, the blood that thou createdst, to be fruitful blood.'
- l. 3. *gwyargeist*. *gwyar* 'blood, gore;' *ceist*, ? plural of *cest*=Lat. *cista*.
- l. 7. *gennyf ui*; perhaps the latter word is *ni*. We should have *gennym ni*.
- l. 8. *praw*. This (and not *prawf*) is the regular form. *Praw*, *prof*, as *llaw*, *llofrudd*. Goronwy Owen writes—
- Ba fwyniant heb ei finiaw?
Ba chwant heb rychwant o braw?
- This form pre-supposes a root *prab-*, in which case the word is not derived from the Latin *probare*; but *praw* is probably formed by false analogy from the root *prof*.
- l. 10. *keudawt* from *cavitat-*, as *kiwdawt* from *ctvitat-*. The former word from the meaning of 'hollow,' came to mean 'inside,' hence 'entrails' and 'memory.'
- l. 11. *gwawt*, 'a song of praise.' The earliest meaning was merely 'a song'; cf. Lat. *vatis*, W. *gwed-yd*, 'to say.' The present meaning 'satire,' comes from an ironical use of the word in the medieval sense.
- l. 13. *diledryt*, probably for *diledvryd*. Cf. *dedryd* for *dedvryd*, &c.
- l. 14. *kywyt*, ? the reverse of *arwyt* and meaning 'congenial.'
- l. 17. *Maen*, for *mae'n* ?
dineudawt, 'outpouring.'
- l. 22. *pan*, 'pellitium, pili molliores.' Dr. Davies.
Blawd mân yw'r pân ar bob pill.
D. ap Gwilym i'r eira.

- l. 23. *ogor kan-*, evidently for *o organ-*.
- l. 26. *restyr*. Mod. W. *rhestr*, 'a row'; here it would seem to be used for 'a ribbon.'
- l. 30. *waec*; pl. *gwaegau*, 'clasp.'
- l. 31. *Amen*, sc. error for *Amaen*.
- Page 97, l. 1. *yr* should perhaps be *ry*.
- l. 3. *godeuawt*, sc. error for *godeuawd*.
- l. 6. *amedrodryon*, sc. error for *amerodryon*.
- l. 9. *lafynneuv*, 'laminae'; and borrowed from the Lat. word. In Mod. W. *llafn* means 'a blade.'
- l. 10. The words at the bottom of the page to be inserted here are written at the bottom of the page in the MS. But the second line has been cut out by the binder so that only the tops of the letters can be seen, and copied above the first line in a modern hand.
- l. 11. *mal*, 'milled' or 'beaten.' See p. 124, l. 14.
- l. 13. *kein*, ? for *keing*.
- l. 15. *wahynnei*, 'drew.' *Gwehynwyr dwfr*, 'drawers of water.'
- l. 18. *lyssewyn*, so in S.W. dialects. Mod. lit. form *llysiueyn* is artificial, like *gieuyn* for *giewyn*.
gwtt, Lat. *gutta* as in the Vulgate, Ps. xlv. 9, and Eccles. xxiv. 21. *bam*, 'balm.' *sinam*, ? 'cinnamon.'
- l. 23. *a deueint*. The usual plural form is *deuent*. But cf. *D. ap G.*, xiii. *wanegyaf*, 'waving.' *Gwaneg* = 'wave.'
- l. 29. *pymf*. Sc. error for *pymf*.
- Page 98, l. 1. The scribe writes *ger yvronn*, forgetting that the genitive *euruab* follows. Read *ger bronn yr euruab*. He commits a similar blunder in l. 2. Read there *a oruc*. And see note on p. 23, l. 22.
- l. 10. *diwyll*. Mod. W. *diwyllio*, 'to cultivate.'
- l. 19. *obryn*, 'deserve.'
- l. 22. *ymluneythaw* for *ymlunyaethaw*. Possibly a sc. error; but it seems to indicate that *ae* in the penult was pronounced *eu* as in Mod. W.
- l. 24. *rwy* = *ry* in the next instance.
- l. 30. *glan*. The text gives an exact representation of the correction in the MS. *hopyaw*, ? 'hop.'
- Page 99, l. 2. *vreinyawl kynaf*. The Spirit addressed.
- l. 3. *Gofwyan*, 'visit our.'
- yn kyngyt*, 'to meet us.' *waessaf*, 'protection,' 'surety.'
- l. 6. *odut vchaf*, 'from the highest land,' i.e. from heaven.
- l. 8. *Oys dwur deheu* seems to be for *Oes Dwur deheu*; but the meaning is not clear.
- l. 10. *ynn* = *in* ?
- l. 11. *loyuneheulhaf*. 'The bright hued sun of summer.' *gne* = 'hue, tint.'
- l. 12. *dirryeu*. Mod. W. *dyriau*.
- l. 13. *kny* ? = *cnuf*.

- l. 16. *elwch*, 'gladness, joy.' See Black Book, *Facsimile*, p. 26 b, 'llawen vi bri brython. kenhittor kirrn eluch.'
alaf, 'riches.'
- l. 17. *waethaf*. Read without stop after this word.
- l. 20. *tir*=*ti'r*.
- l. 21. *ryssed*, 'abundantia.' *rwysc*, 'imperium, autoritas.' Dr. Davies.
- l. 24. *glein*, ? 'pearl.' Ir. *glain*= 'glass.' The word is often used of persons, e. g.—
 Owain glain dwyrain Glyn Dŵr.
 Owain arglwyddlain aur gledd.
Iolo Goch.
- l. 26. *yvretcheu*. Sc. error for *dyvreicheu*.
- l. 27. *verwindeb*, from *merwin-o*.
- l. 29. *golusgyon*, 'draughts,' from *go-* and *llusg*, pl. *-ion*.
dileeu, sc. error for *dilyeu*.
- Page 100**, l. 1. *y mae*=Mod. W. *mai*. *yryvot*=*y-ry-vot*.
- l. 2. *ysgeinnyaw*, 'splash,' 'scatter like spray.'
- l. 11. *enweu*. Sc. error for *enweu*.
- l. 13. *yw y*. One would be sufficient, *yw*=*i'w*; or *y*=*i'i*. But perhaps the error is for *yn y*. The crosses in this and the following line are red in the MS. Those in lines 24 and 30 the rubricator has neglected to draw; and there is only the thin outline by the scribe.
- l. 17. *ystor*, ? 'resin.'
- l. 18. *yr*. Error for *y*.
- l. 28. *lluchaden*, ? 'lightning.'
- Page 101**, l. 3. *dwyrurwyt*, 'twice inwoven;' cf. *dribrwyt*, l. 6.
- l. 7. *nogyt*, 'than.' Cf. p. 95, l. 2.
- l. 20. *ylyfyr*. Error for *y llyfyr*. The first part of the book is missing, as already noted.
- l. 29. *aryarcher*=*a-ry-archer*.
- Page 102**, l. 5, *eres*, 'wondrous.'
- l. 11. *gymmediwyeu*, 'commandments.' See p. 63, l. 30.
- l. 16. *wledychont*, 'rule.'
- l. 19. *darestwng*, intransitive. After *hyt* the scribe has omitted *na*. *yr byt*=*i'r byd*. 'Their powers submit so that they may not hurt the world at will.'
- l. 20. *rotko*. See note on *kotko*, p. 91, l. 26.
- l. 26. *amgenus*, 'better.'
- Page 103**, l. 3. *gwelir*. ? Error for *gelwir*.
- l. 4. *ygyfyeithir*. Error for *agyfyeithir*.
- l. 10. *at vo nessaf*=*po nessaf*. So that *po* is not=Lat. *quo*.
- l. 17. *y corff y vydawl*, as corrected.
- Page 104**, l. 1. *Gwanecneit*, 'the rising of a wave.'
- l. 3. *gwicwne*, 'having a goodly hue or colour.' *gwawnar*, ? = *gwawn dr*.
- l. 7. *dwyre*, 'to rise.'
- l. 9. *ysgwnchwec*. *ysgwn*, ? error for *ysgawn*=S. W. *ysgon*=N. W. *ysgafn*.

l. 10. *diwrec*, 'flawless.'

The existence in 1343 of these *Englynion Unodl Union*, in each of which the last couplet is a perfect cywyd, and in which the cyghaned is at least as highly developed as in D. ap Gwilym's cywydau, corroborates the evidence collected in the Iolo MSS. that D. ap Gwilym was born in 1300, and not in 1340 as Pughe supposed.

Page 105, l. 7. *vlwynyded*. In *blwyddyn*, from *blâdenis*, the accent falling on the *l* gives *wy*. In *blynedd* the unaccented *e* gives *y*. Unless the form in the text is an error of the scribe, it may be supposed to be derived from a form in which the *l* had a secondary accent.

l. 12. *yr awr honn*, at the time of writing.

l. 14. *linhenllan a litoninancan*, ? *liton Mancan*.

l. 18. *yr yn vab*, 'from his youth.'

l. 21. *y daw* for *adaw*.

l. 22. *eissoes*, 'nevertheless.'

l. 23. *duhudaw*, 'comfort.' The usual spelling is *dyhudaw*. But *y* separated from the following vowel only by a breathing was often pronounced *u*, as before a vowel. See note on p. 14, l. 25.

l. 27. *aduw*. The *a* is unnecessary after *tra*, unless *tra* here is merely a prefix of the verb.

Page 106, l. 2. *pothloed* is the correct form. Mod. lit. W. *pothlad*.

l. 12. *lewas*, 'ate.'

l. 16. *elchwyl* for *eilchwyl*, 'the second time.'

proui, 'proved,' i.e. 'tried.'

l. 19. *plwyf*, in its original sense of 'people.' It is derived from Lat. *pleb-em*.

l. 30. *vynet ynys arall*. Motion to expressed by simple accusative. Cf.

Aneurin's

Gwyr a aeth Gattræth gan wawr.

Page 107, l. 5. *ffynnyaon*. An *o* carelessly written may easily become an *o*.

l. 9. *wynebclawr*, 'flat-faced,' like a *clawr* or board = Ir. *clár-aineach*, 'table-face,' i.e. without nose or eyes.

l. 12. *seilym*, pronounced *seilm*, pl. of *salm*. The modern plural is *salmau*.

l. 14. *gyluin*, 'beak.'

l. 16. *hyny=yny*. Mod. W. *oni*, 'until.'

l. 19. *ot yn ol*, slightly separated in the MS. becomes one word in Mod. W.

l. 24. *kwilyd*, 'modesty.'

l. 25. *de*. Sc. error for *dy*. See Introduction, p. xviii, ¶ 4.

l. 30. The scribe has omitted *y* after *yw*.

Page 108, l. 3. *dwymynn* ? pronounced *tuwynn*, 'hot.'

l. 8. The scribe repeats the sentence ending with *raclan*

l. 11. *ymhoelawd*. Final *t* corrected into *d* by rubricator, as represented.

l. 24. *ac yscot oed* is a parenthetical sentence—'and he was a Scot.'

l. 26. *a vedrawd*, 'came upon'; generally *medru* is 'to hit a mark' in Med. W.

See *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 71, l. 2. Root *metr-*, 'to measure.'

- Page 109**, l. 8, *bugelyd*. Mod. W. *bugeliiad*.
 l. 9. *greod*, flocks; sing. *gre*, from Lat. *greg-em*.
 l. 13. *yvod*, i.e. *y vod*, 'his pleasure.' *Wrth ei fodl* is a common expression in Mod. W.
 l. 18. *diosglwch*. The *l* is probably a scribal error.
 l. 22. *dywant*. Sc. error for *dywawt*.
 l. 29. *dihaedaf*, ? *di-heidiaf*.
- Page 110**, l. 1. *ffynnyawn*, l. 3. *ffynnawn*. See note on p. 18, l. 7.
 l. 2. *hediw*, like *ydiw*. See note on p. 47, l. 25.
 l. 7. *ac eissoes*, 'nevertheless.'
 l. 11. *satpa*. The contraction between the *t* and the *p* (which is an imperfect *a*), stands for *ra*.
 l. 13. *onny*. The rubricator should have deleted *ny*.
 l. 18. *dyrwestassant*, 'fasted.'
 l. 21. *crupleit*, pl. of *crupl* from the Eng. *cripple*. In Mod. Coll. W., with the swarabhakti vowel, *crupul*.
 l. 23. *aydan*, i. e. *Aedān*. See Introduction, p. xxv, ¶ (xvii.)
 l. 27. *dyoer*, generally written *dioer*; monosyllable. Cf. *D. ap Gwilym*; Marwnad G. Gryg—Gymain (*dioer*, gem *a'i deuruđ*). Seven syllables. Perhaps it is a corruption of *Duw a dyr*. Cf. *moe* for *mwy*, &c. *yt'*, that is, *ytri = i tri = i dri*.
 l. 28. *vanachol*, 'monastery.' Cf. *y Fodol = Hafodol*.
- Page 111**, l. 1. *oet*, generally in Med. W. 'a fixed time,' 'an appointment'; in Mod. W. 'age'; here in its simple meaning 'time.'
 l. 4. *druod* for *drwod*. Sc. error. Evidently *u* is used for *w* in the scribe's copy, as in the *Black Book* and 13th cent. MSS. See below.
 l. 5. *dwfuyr* for *dwfuyr = dwfr*; and l. 10, *gwelei* for *gwelei*.
 l. 7. *ynyvu = yny vu*, 'till he was.'
 l. 13. *maydawc = maydawc*. It is not the Welsh name *Madawc*, but stands for the Irish *Mo-aedoc = Aidan*.
 l. 8. *racdu*. Mod. W. has *-u* as well as *-unt* for the 3rd pers. plural termination of prepositions. Mod. Lit. W. *rhagdyni*. See *vrthv*, p. 113, l. 19.
 l. 19. *eiste*. The disappearance of the final *đ*, which in this word is never heard in any of the dialects, is thus shown to be early.
 l. 20. The rubricator should have deleted *awnma*.
 l. 27. *allmarw* ? 'dying.'
- Page 112**, l. 1. *ffreutur*, 'monasterium fratrum,' Dr. Davies. ? *fravaterium*, vastum, incultus et eremus ager. Idem quod fraustum. (Ducange.)
 l. 6. *menegys*; *y* for *i*.
twyllwr. Sc. error for *twyllwyr*.
 l. 10. *hynys*. The initial *h* is probably a mere error, caused by the anticipation of the *h* in *hon*.
 l. 13. *kreuyduyr* in the Med. sense = 'clergy.' See p. 89, l. 15, and p. 90, l. 20.
 l. 19. *ywch* for *ych*. Cf. p. 47, l. 21.

ll. 21, 23. *yr niuer*, as corrected by the rubricator; 'to this number.' It is probable that the scribe followed his copy correctly, *niver* being taken in it as the accusative after *pregethu*, a construction shown by the rubricator's correction to be at that time obsolete. *Pregethu* = *preceptare*, and construed the same. Cf. Skene's *Four Ancient Books*, vol. ii., p. 181, l. 2. In p. 113, l. 7 *ygrist* = 'for Christ.'

l. 24. *yr hwnn yniuer yma*. Here the scribe seems to have bungled in attempting himself to make a similar correction; possibly regarding *yniver* = *niver*, as *eniwet* for *niwet*, &c.

l. 27. *hadwen*. Cf. 'Capten a adwen ydwyt,'—*L. G. Colhi*; 'Un awen a adwen i,'—*Goronwy Owen*. Cf. also *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 113, l. 9.

l. 30. *rat duw arnaw*, used as an adjectival expression. ? *a* omitted.

Page 113, l. 4. *ywlat*, 'to his country.'

a barchassei. Either the *b* or the *ch* should have been deleted. The scribe has confused *barassei* and *archassei*.

l. 6. *duw vawr*. The scribe has omitted *yn* here.

l. 9. *gigleu*. Reduplicated form, also written *higlef*; perfect of *clywed*. Root, *clev*.

l. 13. *arodes, arodes*. One of them should have been deleted.

gyduundeb, ? for *gydundeb*. The compound of *kyt* and *duundeb* should be *kytuundeb*, Mod. W. *cytundeb*. See p. 115, l. 9.

bennaf. The medial mutation is caused by the dual. Cf. *y deudlyn bresennol*,—*Com. Prayer*, &c.

l. 17. *avore* for *yvore*, 'the morning'; *bore* being fem. here. The change of initial *y* into *a* has often been noted. The Mod. form is *yfory*.

l. 19. *vrthv*, i. e. *vrthu*. See note on p. 111, l. 18.

l. 21. *piscawt*; *i* for *y*. Cf. *ynheu*, l. 1; *mynheu*, l. 31.
ar hynt, 'immediately.'

l. 26. *dabre*, 'come thou.' The origin of the word is obscure.

l. 28. *eissoes*, 'nevertheless.'

yrhwinn. Sc. error for *yrhynn*.

Page 114, l. 3. *gynnulleitua*. There is a tendency in Med. W. to harden mutes before consonants, even *y*. Cf. *llityaw*, &c.

gwelyynt. Sc. error for *gwelynt*.

l. 5. *dryyruerth*. Sc. error for *drycynuerth*.

l. 13. *sauan*, pronounced *savan*. The swarabhakti vowel is introduced as in S. W. dialects. In Gwynedd and Lit. W. the older *safn* remains.

l. 17. *mal bei atuei*, 'as if it were that it was.' Med. Welsh has *yt vo* in another tense. See p. 103, l. 10.

l. 19. *kannhlyn*. The *h* is perhaps an error; but *canllyn* is heard as well as *canlyn* and *càlyn*.

l. 20. *vlwynnyded*. See note on p. 105, l. 7.

l. 21. *kerddawd*; *dd* for *d*.

l. 27. *bedei* for *bydei*. Cf. p. 10, l. 21.

l. 29. *brenn*. Error for *brynn*; evidently caused by the proximity of *benn*.

Page 115, l. 1. *hynny* should come after *a*.

- l. 9. *rycgtunt*. A somewhat unusual spelling for *rygtunt* or *ryngtunt*.
- l. 24. *nawdir*; *d* for *dd*. See note on p. 90, l. 25.
- l. 26. *adan*. *a* is frequently used for *o* = 'from, of.' See note on p. 123, l. 20; and *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 66, l. 14.
- l. 29. *lauasso* usually written *lyvasso*. Cf. Ir. *lámain* 'I dare, I take in hand.' Cf. also, *gorllawes*. *Myv. Arch.*, vol. i., p. 258.

Page 116, l. 2. *oduundeb ybrenhined* 'with the kings' consent.'

- l. 10. *ythangneved*; *th* for *ðd*.
- l. 12. *yn yng ar hynny*, 'close on that, immediately.'
nt llef. The ends of the lines on p. 102 A of the MS. are retraced, as indicated by the thick letters in this and the following lines.
- l. 18. *ael*. Should evidently have been deleted.
- l. 20. *croessan*? 'jester.' The context seems to indicate that it means 'fornicator.'
- l. 22. *kymein hun*,? 'every one.'
- l. 26. *glywysawch*. Mod. W. drops the stem vowel of the aorist in *clywed* as well as *gweled*; thus *clywsoch* not *clywasoch*.
- l. 31. *pann yw*, 'that.'

Page 117, l. 5. *personnyeit*. So also in Mod. N. W. But some writers insist upon aping English, and writing *parsoniaid*.

- l. 22. *ymwelwn*, 'see each other.'
- l. 27. *lawssant*. Sc. error for *lewassant*.

Page 118, l. 7. *lauuryei* for *lauuryeu*. See note on p. 2, l. 2.

- l. 9. *molyant rysuwr*, 'the praise of the champions.'
ysgaelussir. Written *esgeulusir* in Mod. W.
- l. 20. *yndia*. Cf. *mynheu*, p. 113, l. 31, &c.
yr asia. See note on p. 18, l. 16.
- l. 25. *coffayssam* = *cof-ha-yssam*. *ay* is not a diphthong here.
- l. 29. *Dywededic*. Rubricator's error for *Dywededic*.

Page 119, l. 7. *dynyon*. In Mod. W. *dyn* is used for both sexes.

- l. 20. *leen*. The form *legend-* gives *leenn*, which may become either *llenn* or *llên*. This accounts for the uncertainty of the quantity of the vowel. N. W. *darllennoð*; S. W. *darllennoð*; N. W. *llenor*, S. W. *llennor*.
- l. 21. *reeni* shows that it would be rash perhaps to treat Mod. *rhieni* as plural of *rhian*. The root may be *reg-*, 'rule.'
- l. 22. *oddunet*. Mod. W. *aduned*.
- l. 24. *ryoleu*; *y* for *e*; *reol* is perfectly regular from *regul-a*.

Page 120, l. 3. *evas*, that is Ewyas, which has left its name to Ewyas Harold in Herefordshire. See Owen's *Pembrokeshire*, p. 199.

- l. 5. *annobeith*, 'hopeless.'
- l. 8. *dinas*, mas. See note on p. 44, l. 19. *edrych*, 'visit.'
- l. 16. *fraffet*. Initial *f* for *ff*. Cf. *fieid*, p. 14, l. 12.
- l. 17. *llawer*. Sc. error for *llawr*.
- l. 18. *wstat*. Sc. error for *wastat*. *oda* = *od a*, 'if there goes.'

- seif*, Mod. W. *Sais*, 'an Englishman,' from nom. *Saxo* treated as *Saxio*, while pl. *Saeson* is regular from *Saxones*.
- l. 19. *elin*, 'elbow' or 'bend.'
- l. 21. *tret*. Sc. error for *tref*.
- l. 23. *vyfylldawt*. See note on p. 79, l. 10.
- l. 25. *aberriw*. The initial *a* is dropped in the modern name, which is Anglicized *Berriew*.
- l. 26. *yyt*, 'his wheat.'
- l. 28. *kegia* ? = E. *charge*. Cf. *purcas* from Eng. *purchase*.
- Page 121, l. 2. *yle*. Sc. error for *ylef*, 'his voice.'
- ll. 5, 6. *a vynna, awna* for *avynnaf, a wnaf*.
- l. 8. *esae*, 'with his.' See note on p. 79, l. 2.
- l. 12. *yscot* and *gwydel* are evidently identified.
- Page 122, l. 7. *gwarchadw*; by metathesis *gwarchawd*. Mod. W. *gwarchod*.
- l. 12. *athoet*, for *athoed*. Probably the *t* of the old orthography in the scribe's copy. Or it may be due by anticipation to the final *t* of *that*.
- l. 13. *aro*, generally written *arho*. But *r* may be read *rh*. The word was probably accented on the last syllable. In the next line *arhoaf*.
- l. 17. *sambyr*, pron. *sambr*; Mod. Coll. W. *siambar*. From Eng. *chamber*.
- l. 20. *caffel*, from *caf-hel*. *Cael* comes from *cafel*. The form *caffael* is also found in Med. as well as in Mod. W. Med. W. has also the parallel forms *gadael, gadel; gallael, gallel; adwaen, adwen*; see note on p. 112, l. 27.
- l. 28. *thannv*, 'extend, spread.' The relation between this word and the modern *taenu* is obscure. *Taenu* is certainly a N. W. dialectal form. *Tannu* seems to be from a root *tand-* = Lat. *tend-*; or it may be borrowed direct from Latin. Cf. *ariant* from *argent-*.
- l. 29. *origin*. Dim. of *orig*, which is itself a dim. of *awr*.
- Page 123, l. 10. *kyfyl*, 'neighbourhood.' The root is found in *hyd y fyl*, 'to the brim.' The word is found in Mod. W. only in the phrase *ar gyfyl*, 'near.'
- l. 12. *gwardawc*. Mod. W. *Gwredog*.
- l. 14. *mu* from *bu*, also found as *buw*. Mod. W. *buwch, buchod, buarth*, &c. Root *bov-*.
- l. 15. *yny kylch*. Sc. error for *yny chylch*.
- l. 20. *ffest*, 'diligent.' ? Eng. *fast*. 'Aed hon yn ffest a'm cerdd arwest.' *R. Goch ap Rhiccert*, c. 1310.
- abeth = obeth*. Cf. *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 7, l. 4, *ys glut abeth*.
- Page 124, l. 9. *keuenderw* is a somewhat curious form, due probably to the scribe's habit of writing the swarabhakti vowel in *keuen* uncompounded. The form in l. 13, *keuynnderw*, representing the sound *kevn'deryw*, is regular. Cf. *genedyloed*, p. 11, l. 5.
- l. 14. *kellynnawc*. The two *l*'s represent a double *l*, not the sound *ll*. The modern name is *Clynnog*.
- l. 14. *val*, 'payment.' *Eur mal* seems originally to mean 'beaten,' or 'milled gold.' See p. 97, l. 11. It usually denotes 'gold coin;' see Silvan Evans, s. v. *Aur*. From this the meaning of 'payment' follows naturally: both D. ap Gwilym and

D. Nanmor have 'a *dâl im aur mâl*.' Probably *mâl*, 'payment,' is only short for *aur mâl*.

l. 29. *kymoned*, from *kym* and *bôn* (of *boned*).

Page 125, l. 4. *distein*, 'steward,' from A. Sax. *disc-thegn*.

l. 21. *oe*, 'to his.' Cf. p. 20, l. 30.

l. 22. *nathyckeyi idaw yroed arnaw*, 'that what he was at availed him not,' literally.

l. 24. *kymell idaw*, 'secure for him'; *kymell*, literally, 'to compel.'

l. 29. *ygelein*, 'the dead.'

l. 30. *tynnawd . . . ymdeith*, 'dragged him away'; *ymdeith* (for *ymdeith*) is the older form of *ymeith*, Mod. W. *ymaith*.

Page 126, l. 1. *yndiargyssur*, 'immediately.'

ydiuarhav for *ediuarhav*. Cf. *ketymdeith* and *kytymdeith*, &c.

l. 6. *agkryno*, 'prolix.'

l. 10. *bellynnic* for *bellennic*. See note on p. 136, l. 25.

l. 11. *char|aroryon*. Sc. error for *char|charoryon*.

l. 16. *heb*, 'said he.'

duid. Sc. error for *dauid*.

l. 21. *ygyt*, ? *athi* omitted.

l. 23. *oreilyt*, 'onus grave.' Dr. Davies.

l. 25. *bidinoed*. The first *i* is for *y* as in *tidi*, &c. Cf. also *diweithredoed*, l. 27.

l. 26. *arwed*. See note on p. 81, l. 17.

heideist, from *haedu*. Cf. *keithiwet*. It is evident that even in the 14th century *ae* followed by *i* was apt to become *ei*. Cf. Mod. W. *gweiddi*. But in many cases the broad sound remains; thus in Gwyned *meuddist* not *meiddist* for *maeddaist*. *nef*. The sense requires a stop after this word.

Page 128, l. 7. *vfylltawl*, 'humble.' *waredogrwyd*, 'gentleness.'

y pale. An excellent example of *y* = 'from.'

y panndatoedd. *Pann* is relative, 'that;'; perhaps the *y* before it is the prep. *y* 'from,' repeated. Thus *y pale y panndatoedd* = 'from what place (is it) from which you come?' Cf. p. 137, l. 22.

neur = *neud*. See note on p. 96, l. 1.

l. 10. *iustus* is perhaps an etymological spelling. The usual form of the word is *ustus*.

Ac ydoeth yna yw dyscu doethined, 'but it is for the wise to teach wisdom.' Probably a word is omitted after *Ac*, such as *gweith*.

l. 14. *rin*, 'virtue, essence.'

ll. 16-18. The bottom of p. 111A is very badly scratched. Some words are wholly illegible, some faint, and some letters are retraced, as shown.

l. 25. A word is scratched out between *duw* and *nef*, and the word *seith* and the caret are written exactly as represented. It is not easy to conjecture what the word scratched out was, or why the caret should have been placed after *nef*. Probably the copy read *Seith nef yssyd*.

Page 129, l. 4. *o achwysson*, 'on account of.'

- l. 5. *ach confessoryeit*. Sc. error for *achonfessoryeit*.
- l. 11. *yny*. The words *lle y* are probably omitted. See l. 7.
- l. 13. *yw* should have been omitted here. It was written by the scribe from force of habit.
- l. 15. *yn dramgwyd*. In the MS. the letters *di* are written above the line before *dramgwydd* in a later hand. It is not easy to restore the text; possibly, if *dramgwydd* is not altogether a mistake, *di-dramgwyd* is correct.
- l. 17. *kreuyd*. The usual word is *grad*.
- l. 21. *ynt*. The frequency of plural verbs is a sure sign of translation from Latin.
- l. 24. *archagelyaeth*. Etymological spelling; see the correct form *egylyaeth* in l. 23. See also *kristal*, l. 3, and cf. *kristial*, p. 65, l. 19. The writer is evidently an early Salesbury.
- kreuyd knawdawl*, men. See p. 9, l. 12.
- l. 29. Words scratched out in MS. They were probably *dwyl sul*. A.
- l. 30. *wybreu*. The scribe must have mistaken *n* for *u* and written it *v*.
- Page 130, l. 4. *gogyll*. ? Sc. error for *gogyllch*.
- l. 5. *ymro*, 'on plain,' as opposed to mountain. Cf. *Bro Morgannwg*.
- l. 7. *dynyon yda*. The sense requires *ydynyon yn da*, i. e. i *dynion yn da*.
- There seems to be an attempt in this account of the creation to improve scientifically upon the first chapter of Genesis. Angels are created on the first day; the sun and moon are created with the firmament on the second, light being a necessary consequence; seas, lands, and vegetation on the third; fishes and fowls on the fourth; animals on the fifth; man on the sixth. A day is added for benediction in order to make Sunday the day of rest.
- l. 16. *Am dywedut*. 'Wilt thou tell me'? *Am* = *A'm*, where *a* is the interrogative particle.
- l. 22. The scribe wrote the inevitable *lleuat* after *heul*, and found out his mistake before proceeding further.
- l. 24. *yspeil*, 'skin,' from Lat. *spolium*. In Mod. W. it means 'booty' only.
- l. 28. *daerawl* for *daearawl*.
- Page 131, l. 3. *amyskawn*, l. 8. *ymyscawn*. Cf. *amdiffyn*, *ymdiffyn*. The prefix is enhancive as in *amdrwm*.
- l. 8. *ac*. Sc. error. Omit or put before *ymyscawn*.
gwrldasliw, for *gwyrldasliw*. Cf. note on p. 83, l. 6.
- l. 12. *prud*, 'modest.' It has not yet acquired the modern meaning of 'sad, sorrowful.'
- l. 15. *kyngybellet*. Cf. Mod. W. *cyn gymaint*, &c.
- l. 18. *awr anterth*, 'the morning.' See Silvan Evans under *anterth*.
- l. 24. *gyt ae ragoreu*? 'with their excesses.'
- Page 132, l. 1. *pechawd*. Sc. error for *pechawd*.
- l. 13. *ym gymar*. Sc. error for *yn gymar*.
- l. 14. *heb yr hi*. It is not usual to see *yr* before a pronoun; it was probably supposed to be the article. It is really a part of the verb, which seems to have been a deponent verb.

- l. 17. *pecheu*. Sc. error for *pecku*.
kythreurawl. Sc. error for *kythreulawl*.
- l. 22. *oruthyr*, from *go-* and *ruthr*.
Achystegeu, 'and labours.'
- l. 23. *ronan*, ? Eng. *groan*.
- Page 133, l. 3. *arglwys*. Sc. error for *arglwydes*.
- l. 5. *y ympty-*. Sc. error for *yr ympty-*.
- l. 6. *dallawd*. The two *l*'s stand for double *l*, as in *gallon*, l. 7.
- l. 7. *creu*, 'blood.'
- l. 13. *kychwynnu*, 'to rise.' See also p. 135, l. 24. In Mod. W. *cychwyn* means 'to start, to set out.'
- l. 17. *brethychus*. Possibly from *brathu*, and = *brathedig*; but more probably a sc. error for *brewychus*.
- l. 18. *ysgynnawd*. Sc. error for *disgynnawd*.
- l. 31. *yerni ac yedi*. Perhaps the first word is for *i arni*, and the second is a sc. error for *yndi*.
- Page 134, l. 2. *gallont*, like *gyffroo*, should be singular. The plural is owing to the plural *eneideu*.
gyuarcho, here 'to touch'?
- l. 7. *boen* should, of course, have been deleted altogether.
- l. 8. *syw*, 'vain.' The translation is very slavish here.
- l. 10. *diheinyaw*. *heinyaw* (from *heint*) with intensive *di-*
- l. 11. *goful|dron*. See p. 133, l. 26, *budredyon boeneu*.
- l. 14. *anustyr*. A curious instance of *u* used for *y*. The word is *amystyr*.
- l. 19. *amrypheida*. The text is very corrupt. We conjecture that the word was originally *amperpheidaf*. (See *perffeidyaw* for *perffeithyaw*, p. 19, l. 8. See also *phrydyeu*, p. 136, l. 5.) The writer of the scribe's copy made the common mistake of jumping from one *p* to the other, writing *ampheidaf*, and then by way of correction inserted *9* for *er*¹ between *m* and *p*, giving *amerpheidaf*. Our scribe first omitted the contraction, and then misread it; probably omitting the final *f* because he thought *pheidaf* was the verb, which he had already written twice (lines 5, 6), with *ry* as verbal particle. This is corroborated by Canon Williams's version reading *amrypheidaf*. Silvan Evans, quoting this, rashly hazards '*Amryffaidd*, depraved?'
- l. 24. *vwynt*. A curious form of the 3rd pl. subj. The usual form is *vont*. See note on p. 157, l. 3.
- l. 27. *katkoreu*, 'ember days.'
- l. 28. *swydev*. *Swytl* is used here in the original sense of 'seat, position.'
- l. 30. *yrydaw*, 'between him.' 3rd pers. of the preposition *yrof*.
- Page 135, l. 3. *kyssuledic*, 'confessed.' *Kyssul* is from *consölor*.
- l. 5. *prud*. See note on p. 131, l. 12.
- l. 8. *alon*, l. 9. *elyn*, both singular. *Gelyn* was originally the plural of *galon*, but it came to be used first as a collective noun, then as a singular.

¹ This abbreviation may be read *ir*, *er*, *yr*, or *ry*. See Introduction, p. xvii.

- l. 14. *yn ffyrif*, 'firmly.' In Mod. W. *ffyrif* means 'stout.' It is derived from Lat. *firmus*.
- l. 15. *honedigaeth drwg oganus*, 'evil report.'
- Page 136, l. 1. *arglwy*. A *d* is added above the line by a later hand.
- l. 4. *piler*. Eng. *pillar*. ? Fr. *pilier*.
ysgyrsseu. See note on p. 54, l. 15.
- l. 9. *atto*, for *aatto* = *a*, 'which,' *atto*, 3rd sing. subj. of *gadu*.
- l. 17. *ymosmeithaw*. A compound of *ym* and *gossymeithaw*.
- l. 23. *kayn*. Old *ai* gives *ae* (also written *ay*) in Med. and Mod. W. Cf. *ffael* from Eng. *fail*, &c. This name, though written *Cain* in modern Bibles, is always pronounced *Caen*, except by charlatans. Modern Welsh *Cain* would be *kein* in Med. W.
- l. 25. *gynnat*, for *gennat*. Cf. *ystyphan*, l. 28, and *bellynnic*, p. 126, l. 10. In the accented syllable *y* for *e* is not so common as the reverse, e. g. in *bedei* for *bydei*. It seems to be a peculiarity of the writer of this piece.
- ll. 26, 27. The faint letters in these lines have been scratched out, but are still legible.
- l. 28. *erodyr*. The final *r* is probably due to a confusion of the name with the word *herodr*, 'a champion.'
- Page 137, l. 4. *eidewonn*. A mere bungle. The correct form *idewon* appears on line 4 of the former page.
- l. 6. *caluarie*. The usual form is *caluaria*.
- l. 11. *nprydy*, l. 12, *yd* have become faint through being rubbed against *taf peth* and *kanyspwyb*, p. 138, ll. 4, 5.
mywn. Sc. error for *mwyn*.
- l. 22. *neb*. Sc. error for *nef*.
- l. 27. *idrian*. *I* for *y*, as on p. 1, l. 4. The interchange of initial *a* and *y* has often been noticed.
- Page 138, l. 4. *gytaf, eglwuwys*. Sc. errors for *gŷtaf* or *gyntaf* and *eglwys*.
- l. 9. *yr* = *i'r*; a translation of the Lat. dative.
- l. 12. The word *vn* is scratched out before *duw*, and *tri* written above exactly as represented.
- l. 18. *digredic*. Sc. error for *digreedic*.
- l. 19. *ny|crewyt* should have been either *nys|crewyt*, or *ny|chrewyt*.
- l. 23. *kanny bont*, 'though they are not.'
- Page 139, l. 2. *ac eissoes*, 'nevertheless.'
- ll. 7, 8. The word *vn* in these lines is probably a mistake, as also the *y* in *yr^t duw*, l. 9.
- l. 11. *hagen*, an enclitic = Gk. *δα*.
- l. 12. *deilawd*. Sc. error for *deillawd*.
- l. 21. The rubricator has neglected to draw his red initial. In the centre of the space provided for it is the hair-line letter written by the scribe for the rubricator's guidance.
- l. 28. *aeni*. Sc. error for *eni*, caused by the preceding *ae*.

- l. 30. *seuedlawc*; *e* for *y*. Cf. *bedei*, &c.
- Page 140, l. 2. *nyt yr mynet dev troi*. These words make no sense as they stand. The translation is literal if we omit the words *mynet dev*; and probably the scribe had intended to draw his pen through them.
- Page 141, l. 3. *erbynneit*, 'to receive.'
- l. 4. *gobruyaw*, 'to deserve.' In Mod. W. *gwobruyo* means 'to reward.'
- l. 15. *ogeithiwet*. See note on p. 126, l. 26.
anreithaw, 'plunder'; from *an* negative, and *reith*, law, which is derived from Lat. *rectum*.
- l. 17. *deugeinvettyd*; *tt* for *td*, the former being phonetic.
- Page 142, l. 8. *godi* (= *golli*), 'to annoy.'
- l. 9. *Guedy*, also in i. 11. Cf. *guediaw*, l. 28. *u* for *w* is rare.
- l. 10. *ygymodawc*. The word is derived not from *kym* and *byd*, as is usually supposed, but from *kymot* or *kymwt*, 'a comot.'
- l. 12. *puchaw*, 'to wish.' Cf. *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 142, l. 21. The word frequently occurs, as in the next line, with the particle *ry*. See also p. 89, l. 4.
- l. 20. *rinyev*, 'miracles, spells, enchantments.' *Rhin* and *rhinwedd* now mean 'virtue'; and the Mod. W. word for a miracle is *gwyrth* from Lat. *virtus*.
arsanghev, 'arsang, aliis idem quod *swyn*,' Davies.
chyfuarwydonn, 'recipes,' ? = *cyfareddion*. *swynev*, 'charms.'
- Page 143, l. 1. *oe*, 'to his.'
- periglaur*, the priest who reads the oratio periculosa at mass.
- l. 4. *ehofyndra* (= *ehofndra*), 'boldness.' From *ech* = *ex*, and *ofn*, 'fear.' N. Cardig. *echondra*. Gaulish *Exobn-us*, *Exomn-us*. See *Gram. Celtica*, 40, 47, 90, 125.
- l. 12. *kreuyd*, here means 'an ordinance.' See Silvan Evans, s.v.
- l. 17. *d a*, letter scratched out.
- l. 20. *trw*. Sc. error for *trwy*.
- l. 22. *da kychwynawl*, 'live property.'
- l. 30. *hoffed*, 'pride, boast.' In Mod. W. *hoffi* is 'to like.'
- l. 31. *ryuygus*, 'boastful, overbearing.'
- Page 144, l. 1. *pechawl*. Sc. error for *pechawt*.
- l. 7. *wneithret*. A very natural error. The *n* should have been deleted. See p. 132, l. 15.
- l. 13. *agawrder*, ? for *agarwder*, 'harshness.'
- l. 20. *no* looks as if it had been written by a later hand or retraced later; but it is not very black.
- l. 25. *miwilaer* looks like a late form of *vigilia*.
- l. 26. *Seith*. Sc. error for *Sef*.
- l. 28. *gwreic adyat*, ? 'wife desertion.' Canon Silvan Evans, reading *a gwreic adyat*, suggests 'widow?'
- l. 29. *kywydyaeth*. Dr. Davies has '*Cywyd*, idem quod *Cyfeillach*.' Perhaps the word here is *cywydyaeth*, 'conscience.' *greuyd* = 'religious order.'
- Page 145, l. 2. *Bebyd*. Sc. error for *bedyd*.

- l. 3. *segryffyc*, 'the holy communion,' from Lat. *sacrificium*.
 l. 6. *anghen*, 'extreme unction.'
 l. 11. *lad*. The dots were placed underneath and then the letters were scratched so that they are hardly legible.
 l. 14. *tagnouedu*. The usual form is *tangneved* as in p. 150, l. 29. Iolo Goch, see Brython, ii, 202, has

I'r lle mae'r eang dangnef,
 Ac aed y gerdd gydag ef.

But at p. 150, l. 27, and p. 151, l. 1, we have *tagnouedus*; and the Black Book (see *Facsimile*) has *tagnouet*, p. 17 b, and *tagnevet*, p. 9 a. Wm. Salesbury's *tangneddyf* is a vulgarism which is still to be heard occasionally.

- l. 21. *ydrugared*. The *y* here is the article.
 l. 26. *anghennu*. Note the two *n*'s. *Anghenus*, 'needy,' has only one.
 l. 27. *perigl^m*. The word is now *peryglus*, though without the last syllable it is always pronounced *perigl*. With *periglus* cf. *periglawr*. See *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 75, l. 15.
 l. 29. *ygaffel*, should be *ae kaffel*. The scribe has inserted *ae* in the margin as shown, but has not deleted the *y* or corrected the *g* into *k*.
Page 146, l. 8. *gobrw yaw*, 'to win.'
 l. 10. *bellynnic*. See note on p. 126, l. 10.
 l. 12. *þumb*. The *þ* is unusual. In Mod. W. the word would be *þum*. See note on p. 17, l. 31.

Page 147, l. 3. *yrei*, blunder for *ar ytat* owing to the *rei* in the next line.

l. 5. *yrhwn ysyd*. The relational form of the present of the verb to be is *ysyð* which means *who am*; *who art*, &c., in all persons. The notion that *yrhwnn* is required to represent *qui* is seen to be as old as the fourteenth cent., but it was reserved to a later age to translate Latin *es* by *wyt*.

- l. 6. *obrynhom*, 'we deserve.'
 l. 10. *gwynvyuedidigrwyd*. Sc. error for *gwynvydedigrwyd*.
 l. 11. *ymaent*, for *sunt*. It should be *ysyd*. See above note on l. 5.
 l. 15. *Pymhet*. See note on p. 17, l. 31.
 l. 16. *meddawt* = *meit-dawt* for *meit'wdawt*, showing that the *w* disappeared early. Unless indeed it is a sc. error for *medwdawt* or *medwawt*.
 l. 20. *crwyddrat*. Mod.W. *crwydrad*. Perhaps the *dd* (which would mean *ð*) is an error; but there is evidence to show that *ð* before liquids has become *d*. Thus the Black Book *kenetyl* represents a sound *kenetl* which in Mod.W. is *enedl*, but in some dialects *cenel*.

l. 20. *gwrthoedic*. Sc. error for *gwrthodedic*.
dielwha for *dielwhaa*, from *dielw*, which is used as a translation of *vilis*.

See note on p. 10, l. 13.

- l. 21. *kyghorueint*, 'envy, malice.'
 l. 22. *Irloned*, 'anger.'
Page 148, l. 1. *annyanawl yw y*, 'it is natural to.'

l. 6. *yt wylledic*. Letter scratched out. It appears to have been *y*.

- l. 13. *y*, scratched in *ydy*.
- l. 14. *ath ti* (= *a'th di*). The form *yth di* is common in the dialects. In *Gwynedd* and Mid-Wales the curious *ych di* takes its place. *Tydi* is a purely literary form now.
- l. 18. *megys*. ?*y* omitted after it.
- l. 20. *kghorueint*. Sc. error for *kyghorueint*.
- l. 24. The accents in this line, which are represented accurately as they appear in the MS., denote 'transpose.' Read *yr wedi honn*.
- l. 28. *yn erlloned*. Sc. error for *yn erbyn irlloned*. The scribe having written the first stroke of his *b* too near his *r*, appears to have turned back to write the little *r* above for clearness' sake, and then to have imagined that the part of *b* already written was the first *l* of *irlloned*.
- Page 149, l. 1. *wedy* (= *wedi*). Perhaps the scribe was thinking of *wedy* (= *wedi*). See also l. 8.
- l. 5. *didannwch*. l. 6. *gwynnant*. Further instances of unnecessary double *n*'s. In l. 7 *didenir* is correctly written. See p. 150, l. 24, where *didannwch* and *didannwch* appear.
- l. 8. *yn tristit*. The scribe has omitted *erbyn* between these words.
- l. 10. *peunydyawl*. The true radical consonant is *p*, which is here retained after the mas. word *bara*. As adverbial phrases have the medial initial mutation, *peunydd* usually appears as *beunydd*, which has therefore been assumed to be the radical form; and we have in the N. T. *bara beunyddiol*. The new radical undergoes further mutation in *yn feunyddiol*, &c.
- l. 18. *elchwyl*, also written *eilchwyl*. Cf. *elfydd* and *eilfydd*.
- l. 22. *awnaetham yth erbyn*. Joined in the MS.: separate thus.
- l. 23. *madevvn*. Sc. error for *madevwn*. The scribe's copy was probably of too early a date to distinguish between *v* and *w*.
- l. 26. *obrwyhom*, *gobrynhom* have much the same significance, 'to win, to deserve.' See note on p. 141, l. 4.
- l. 30. *ywnt*. It would not be easy to find a better instance of the artificial use of the plural verb. The singular verb is *yw* which the scribe first wrote; then finding the plural noun *geireu* after it, he attempted to make the verb plural by adding *nt* (the correct plural is *ynt*). But the subj. of the verb is the sing. noun *pwyl*; so that *yw*, even according to the Latin rule, would be the correct form. *Ywnt* is gibberish in any case. See note on p. 157, l. 3.
- l. 31. *gellyon*. Sc. error for *gelnyon*.
- Page 150, l. 6. *yrwnprydyaw*. *yr* sc. error for *ry*.
deugeinos . . . annoges. We should expect *dyd* for *pryt*, which means 'meal.'
- l. 9. *pryt pann porthir encit*. It is difficult to restore the meaning here. Probably there is an omission of some kind and *pryt pan* = 'whilst.' Thus 'pryt pan porthir corff dyn or bara or mein (y mae or bara ysprytawl y porthir encit dyn).'
- l. 10. *gaho*, for *gafho*; Mod. W. *gaffo*.
- l. 11. *chweith*. Mod. W. *chwacth*.

- l. 17. *wnelant*. Sc. error for *welant*.
- l. 19. *ywr* (= *yw'r*). The form 'r of the article was used in the fourteenth cent. as now, when following a vowel; hundreds of instances may be found in D. ap Gwilym. But it was seldom written so in the prose of that period.
- l. 27. *tangnouedus*. See note on p. 145, l. 14.
- Page 151, l. 5.** *aruod*, 'time, duration.'
- l. 7. *dy*. Letters scratched out after this word; the *v* is just decipherable. ? *dy varwol*.
- l. 9. *dirdawn*. ? 'a gift of land.'
- l. 10. *warandao*. Sc. error for *warandawo*.
- l. 14. *breint kymunawl*. ? the privileges of a communicated person.
- l. 20. *dyssul*. The proper name *Tyssul*. The vocative has generally the medial mutation.
- l. 22. *keed*. ? 2nd pers. sing. of *cadw*. The regular and usual form is *cedwi*.
- l. 23. *gyweithydd*, company of people travelling together; see *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 41.
- l. 24. *difuri* = *difri* for *difrif*. The final *f* evidently disappeared early. *deithi*. ? attributes, properties.
- l. 27. *wen* = *wên*, 'a smile.'
- Page 152, l. 1.** *Brewddvyt*. Sc. error for *breudwyt*.
- l. 8. *bruantev*, 'colla.' The word should be *breuantev* or rather *breuannev*.
- l. 10. *yny* = *yn eu*.
- l. 13. *derewant*. The stem is usually *drew-*, as in p. 154, l. 10; but this suggests the analysis *de-rew*.
- l. 17. *ofynawc* (= *ovnawc*), 'timendus.'
yma. Sc. error for *ymae*. A small *e* is written above the line by a later hand.
- l. 20. *yrd* from *gorð*, 'a hammer.' It is not a translation of 'orbitas.'
- l. 25. *idi*, 'per.' In Mod. W. *iði* has the sense of motion to, never of motion along or through.
- Page 153, l. 1.** *ygodinebus*. Sc. error for *ygyt agodinebus*. The scribe skipped from one *g* to the other.
- l. 2. *a enwiryon*. Before a vowel we should have *ac*.
phawt. Sc. error for *phawb*.
- l. 7. *heb agel*. The usual *yr* is omitted between these words by the carelessness of the scribe.
- l. 10. *yn*. Probably should have been *yr*.
- l. 15. *gweincint*. Adjectives form their plurals by modifying the vowel and adding *-on* or *-ion*; but the usual plural of *gwan* is *gweineit*, Mod. W. *gweiniaid*, though *gweinion* is also found. *Gweincint* is a sc. error.
- l. 20. *ysgythrawc*. Cf. *perigtus*. It is not a translation of 'increpantes.'
Ysgythru means 'to cut,' see p. 87, l. 25; and *ysgythrawc* means 'torn,' 'haggard.'
? 'with tusks.'
areilaw, 'to watch.'
- l. 21. *agkreiffyaw*, 'to censure.'

l. 21. *adnybyddwch* for *adnebyddwch*. An unaccented vowel is liable to become indistinct and to be written *y*. Cf. the interchange of initial *a* and *y*.

l. 24. *karant*. The usual plural of *kar* 'a relative,' is *keraint*; but *carant* also occurs; see *Red Book*, vol. i. p. 130, l. 27. *kar*, *karant*, represent participial forms *car-ans*, *carant-es*.

l. 29. *crydu*, 'to shake.' *kryfuachu*, usually written *kyruachu*. See note on p. 54, l. 7.

Page 154, l. 3. *nac weithret* for *na gweithret*. See note on p. 159, l. 6.

l. 8. *ynseil*, also written *inseil*, 'sigillis.'

l. 10. *pydeu*. Sc. error for *pydew*, caused by the *eu* of *geneu*.

l. 14. *diodefawt*; *t* for *d* (= *d'*); probably copied mechanically from an older MS.

l. 20. *phalt*, 'ovile.' *Ffald* is used in Cardiganshire for Eng. *fold*.

l. 21. *r gwyr*, scratched out, and now barely visible.

l. 24. *wedyr dwyn* = *wedi* 'r' *dwyn* for *wedy y ry dwyn*.

l. 26. *hyeu*, retraced lightly, but the original letters are still distinctly legible.

It is a curious form of the word *ief*, now *ie*.

medeu. See note on p. 2, l. 2. The *eu* is probably due to the *eu* of *hyeu* here.

l. 28. *chartyr*. Eng. *charter*. It was probably pronounced *siartr* in Med. W.

Page 155, l. 16. *milloed*. Sc. error for *miloed*. The scribe never knows where to use a *y* consonant in the final syllable. If it occurred in this word the *i* in the first syllable would be short closed, and the *ll* (i.e. double *l* not *ll'*) would be admissible. The scribe is probably influenced by the Latin *millia*. In l. 29 he inserts a *y* where no *ll* has to be accounted for.

l. 18. *ydynyon*. See note on p. 4, l. 20.

l. 20. *yny*. Sc. error for *yn*.

l. 24. *gwanpwyf*. Sc. error for *gwanpwyf*.

l. 26. *geuawc*. In Mod. W. the middle form *euog* has taken the place of the radical. The word is formed from *geu* (Mod. *gau*), 'false'; Irish *gá*. For the use of the middle for the radical cf. note on p. 149, l. 10.

Page 156, l. 2. *prim*. The Lat. *primus* appears as *prif* in Welsh. *Prim* must have been borrowed late.

l. 3. *dyrchauel yar y pennau*, 'lifted from their heads.' Probably some word is missing. The sense in the Latin version is quite different.

l. 3. *etyrval* ? *intervallum*. *cerebius*. A corruption of *Cerberus*.

l. 11. *phereynt*, from *parhau*, 'to continue,' used here apparently for 'to last.' Appendix 'possent.'

Page 157, l. 2. *arvedwch*. Sc. error for *ar avedwch*. The relative *a* is often dropped in Mod. W.; but it would not be dropped here.

l. 3. *chedywch*. The scribe is very fond of *wy* or *yw* in the plural terminations. Cf. *wrthywch* l. 7, and *a ywch chwi* p. 47, l. 21. Here the correct form is *chedwch*, pronounced *chêdwch* (for *cheduwch*). See p. 158, l. 14. The correct form of *wrthywch* is *wrthych*. Cf. also *hanwynt* p. 88, l. 18; *vwynt* p. 134, l. 24.

l. 4. *yamh laant*. Letter scratched out. The *y* is also a sc. error for *yr*. Read *yr umhlaant*.

- l. 8. *am* for *ami*. See note on p. 159, l. 17.
oresgynn alldudyon, 'the conquered of strangers.'
- l. 9. *sode t*. Letter scratched out.
Souir ac ovir. Sodom and Gomorrah. *Govor* or *Govur* would be the regular Welsh form of *Gomorrah*, if borrowed early. *Ovir* seems to be a corruption of this form. *Souir* is the result of the practice, common in Med. W., of making proper names rhyme in couples. Cf. *The Text of the Mabinogion*, p. 104, l. 13, 'Mi auum gynt ygkaer se. ac asse. yn sach a salach. yn lotor. affotor.'
- l. 13. *yny*. Some words omitted: probably *dyd hwnnw*.
- l. 20. *vrattas*, 'deals treacherously.'
- l. 21. *agkyfuleus*, 'improper.' In Mod. W. the word means 'inconvenient.'
- l. 24. *agkrededun*. In the Acts xiv. 2, Dr. Morgan wrote *Iddewon anghredadwy*: the word was changed by Dr. Parry into *anghredadyn*. In 1770 Dr. Morgan's *anghredadwy* was restored by Peter Williams, and has appeared in several editions since, e.g. Oxford 1799 and 1839; in 1814 Thomas Charles adopted *anghredadin*. The Oxford Testament of 1828 has *anghrediniol*; but most modern editions, including those of Oxford and the B. F. B. S., have *anghredadyn*. It would seem from our text that the correct termination is *-un*; but the sound is the same, and *u* often appears for *y* in the text. See *ewyllus*, p. 158, l. 18.
- l. 26. *athiwed* for *ath tiwed*. The sound of the *t* is lost in the *th*.
- Page 158, l. 2. *lyein*. A very curious form of the plural of *llw*. Cf. *enwein*.
- l. 4. *achaws*, used as a conj. = 'because,' as in Mod. Col. W.
- l. 17. *periclont*, 'to endanger.' Probably *wynt*, 'them,' is omitted.
- l. 18. *Aphwynnac*. Sc. error for *Aphwybynnac*.
- l. 20. *buchel*. Sc. error for *buched*.
- l. 22. *agkredadwy*. See note on p. 157, l. 24.
- Page 159, l. 2. *tragywydawl*. The sense requires *yn* before this word. Perhaps *tragywydawl* should come after *mar*; but cf. below, l. 20.
- l. 6. *ac wyleu* for *a gwyleu*. Cf. *nac weithret* for *na gweithret*, p. 154, l. 3.
- l. 9. *o alilea*. The regular mutated form after the preposition *o*.
yr hwnn. In Med. W. *dinas* is mas. and still in proper names.
- l. 10. *aoes*. Sc. error for *aoed*.
- l. 14. *yn*, 'among.' In the next line it means 'at.'
- l. 16. *ofwynnha*, pron. *ovnhâ*; from *ofnhau*; if indeed it is not the simple *ovna* from *ovni*.
- l. 17. *ath* for *athi*. The occurrence of *am* above for *ami* makes it improbable that this is a mere sc. error. But it is difficult to find any reason for these forms.
- l. 26. *ychwet*. Sc. error for *ychwechet*.
anvab, 'childless.' The phrase *yrhonn a elwir anvab* should probably have come after *ti* or after *heneint* in l. 25.
- Page 160, l. 2. The rubricator has neglected to draw an initial L, as in p. 157, l. 1.
dyll. Sc. error for *dyall*. It has been noticed that the scribe is particularly liable to make a mistake in going from one line to the other.
- l. 4. *pann yw*, 'that.' *llyneu*, 'lines.' It is here explained that the words

underlined are those of the apostle; the other words being the exposition of the translator.

l. 19. *nat dim pecharwt*, 'that sin is nothing.' See p. 26, l. 29.

l. 23. *yr = i'r*.

Page 161, l. 2. *eisteid*. Sc. error for *eisted*.

l. 3. *heul*, fem. It is usually mas. as in p. 3, l. 14.

l. 7. *righill*. The word is written *rhingyll* in Mod. W. But a final *y* after an *i* has the *i* sound in all the dialects.

l. 8. The accents mean 'transpose.' Read *Nyt oed oleuat ef*.

l. 9. The Rubricator does not know where to draw the line. It should have been continued under *or goleuat*.

l. 10. *ydrwydaw*. The *y* is unusual. See above, note on *dyyll*.

l. 11. *oe bleit ef* = 'o'i blegid ef,' for Christ's sake. The commentator seems to think that *ef* in this line means John the Baptist.

l. 17. *Oe*, 'to his.' In the same line *y* (= Mod. W. *i*) is used for 'to.'

l. 23. *waedeu*, plural of *gwaed*.

l. 24. *nac oewyllus yknawt* should evidently have been underlined. See St. John i. 13.

l. 26. *ennyn*. Probably an error for *enir*.

l. 29. The *ef* is inserted in the margin opposite the caret. The Rubricator should have underlined l. 29 *ac . . . ni*. l. 30 *A . . . ef*. P. 162, ll. 2, 3 *megys . . . gwironed*.

Page 162, l. 3. *y*, 'to his.' Possibly the scribe took it for 'his' when he wrote *aroddet*; which should have been *yroddet*.

The foregoing translation of the first verses of St. John is so interesting that it may be well to present it here in a compact form, without the commentary.

1. Yn y dechreu yr oed geir. . Ar geir aoed gyt a duw. Aduw oed y geir.
2. A hwnnw oed yny dechreu ygyt aduw.
3. Athrwy ygeir hwnnw ygwannaethpwyt pob peth. Ahebdaw ef nywannaethpwyt dim.
4. Ar hynn a wnaethpwyt yndaw ef. bywyt oed. Ar bywyt hwnnw ysyd leufer yr dynyon.
5. Ar lleuer alewycha ymplith ypechaduryeit [cannys pechawt ysyd tywyllwch] Ar tywyllwch nys amgyffredawd ef.
6. Vrth hynny. ydannuonet dyn ygann duw ae enw Ieuan.
7. Nyt oed oleuat ef. namyn ef aannvonet yntyst yrodi tystolyaeth or goleuat.
8. Yd oed ef hagen wir oleuat aoleuhaa pob dyn or byt.
9. Yny byt yd oed lleuer. Athrwydaw ef ygwannaethpwyt ybyt. Ac eissoes nyt adnabu ybyt ef.
10. Oe briawt ydeath. Ae eidaw nys aruollasant.
11. Pwybynnac hagen ae kymmerth ef. Ef arodes vdunt allu amedyant oebot ynnveibon yduw.
12. Nyt yrei anner owaedeu ogyt gwr agwreic. nac oewyllus yknawt. Namyn yrei aaner oduw.

14. Ar geir awnaethpwynt yn gnawt. ac a presswylawd ynom ni. A ni awelsam yogonyant ef. megys gogonyant vn mab duw aanet o duw kyfulawn orat agwironed.
l. 6. *vn*. Sc. error for *yn vn*. The scribe skipped from the *n* of *glan* to the *n* of *yn*. See note on p. 1, l. 6.
- l. 8. *Eisso*. Sc. error for *Eissoes*.
- l. 11. *Yny*. The scribe forgets that a genitive follows. See note on p. 62, l. 29.
- l. 12. *bwynt* for *bont*. See note on p. 88, l. 17.
- l. 13. *gylid*. Sc. error for *gilyd*. But see note on p. 161, l. 7; and cf. *nynhev*, p. 149, l. 23, &c.
- l. 22. *Ac | cof*. Word omitted; probably *or*.
- Page 168, l. 13. *pechaduryeit*. Error for *kreaduryeit*. See p. 162, l. 10.
- l. 17. *doosparthedic*, 'separate.'
- Page 164, l. 10. *rat prydest*, 'gratia ditandi.'
- l. 11. *mawrurdaeth* for *mawrurda-aeth*. In p. 165, l. 5, we have *mawrurdayaeth*.
- l. 12. *ar*. Sc. error for *ac*.
- l. 13. *auon*. Sc. error for *anuon*.
brywys, 'ludicra.'
- l. 15. *nyheu*. Sc. error for *n̄heu* or *nynheu*.
- l. 22. *gyuedic*, 'consueta.'
- Page 165, l. 9. *holre*, p. 166, l. 1, *hollre* = 'pob rhyw.' *re* from *greg-* is common as the second element of a compound. The more usual form is *rei*, Mod. W. *rhai*. See note on p. 167, l. 24.
- l. 12. *gorchygnerth* seems to be used as a translation of 'clementiae.'
- l. 19. *ar wyr*, 'per devium.'
- l. 21. *odit*, 'paucae:' cf. O. Ir. *úathad*, 'paucitas singularitas, singularis.'
- l. 22. The accents mean 'transpose.' Read *Aphob vn ohonynt*.
trwydi, 'pro.' It should have been *idi*.
- l. 24. *eliffeit*, evidently 'elephants.' Perhaps it ought to have been *eliffeint*.
ypotamy, probably a sc. error for *ypopotamy*, i. e. *hippopotami*. The four names contained in this line do not appear in the Latin version. A comparison of those that follow with the names in the appendix shows that the scribe has been unusually successful in his spelling of strange words, though here also much 'depends upon the taste and fancy of the speller.' At first sight it would not be easy to recognise 'hyenae' in *Iene*.
- Page 166, l. 1. *hayach*, 'fere.'
- l. 3. *chrogleissa*. ? Sc. error for *chrygleissa*.
llyffan. So in some S. W. dialects. N. W. dialects still preserve the final *t*—*llyffant*.
- l. 7. *idon*, 'Yconus.' The scribe probably mistook the *c* of his copy for a *t* and transcribed it *d*. See Introduction, p. xviii, ¶ 3.
- l. 8. *aflev* (radical *gaflev*), plur. of *gaf*. Another plural (or dual) is *geifl*. This, with the dual article (which is followed by the medial mutation), forms the name of three peaks in Lley, *yr eifl*, 'the (two) forks,' corrupted by Englishmen into *the Rivals*.

- l. 9. *anyanawl*, 'natural.' It does not occur in the Latin version.
- l. 12. *llyssewyn*. See note on p. 97, l. 18.
- l. 16. *pybyr*, Latin 'piper.'
- l. 17. *a ymborth dynion*. *a* is a sc. error for *ac*, *ymborth dynion* being a translation of 'annonam.'
- l. 18. *helygos*, 'carecti.'
- l. 20. *us*, 'paleas'; *mynws*, 'stipulam'; *gwrysc*, 'ligna.'
- l. 23. *wedyr ennŷner* = *wedi'r ennyner*, for *wedi yr ennyner*.
- l. 24. *gogofeu*. The middle form *ogof* is used for the radical in Mod. W.
- l. 27. *gruceu*. The word is *kruc*, 'heap,' pl. *krugeu*. It is probable that the scribe first intended to write the sing. *gruc* and then added the plural termination.
- l. 28. *ysgytwaw*. Mod. W. *ysgytio*. But the inflected forms of *ysgwyd* are formed from *ysgydw-*; thus *ysgydwodd*.
mynws. N. Cardigan *mwnws*, 'dust, anything reduced to powder.'
- l. 29. *briwyd* = *briw-yd*.
- Page 167, l. 5. *gythlung*, 'jejunium.'—Davies.
- l. 11. *Fo*, here used transitively = 'fugat.'
- l. 12. *kyghoruynt*, 'invidia.'
- l. 15. *veis*, from *beis*, 'shallows.' Cf. *Mabinogion*, pp. 35, 36, *mynet ar veis*? = *wade*
- l. 24. *rei wyd* = *rhai gwŷd*; *rei* is originally fem. sing. though from *grex, gregis*.
- l. 27. *mynyned*. Sc. error for *mynyded*.
- Page 168, l. 5. *lyuassant*, 'audent.'
- l. 7. *eu hwy*. A word is omitted here. Probably *kymryt*—*eu kymryt hwy*.
- l. 13. *keith*, pl. of *kaeth*. Cf. *maen, mein*.
threthwyr, 'tributarii,' not, as in Mod. W., those who exact tribute.
- l. 15. The word *ny* printed at the bottom of the page appears in the MS. in the margin opposite the caret.
allan for *allant*. It is clear from the omission of *ny* that the scribe did not at first understand this sentence. He evidently thought that this word was *allan*, 'out.' When he discovered his mistake it was not necessary to insert the final *t*, for that, though still written in Mod. Lit. W., had disappeared from the spoken language at least as early as the end of the twelfth century, for it is often omitted in the Black Book of Carmarthen.
- l. 18. *y gwneir*. The word *dillat* and a preposition are omitted here. See Appendix.
- l. 21. *ychennawc*, 'pauper.' The word is generally written *achenawc*. The connection between it and *anghenawc* is not clear.
- l. 22. *got*, 'adulterous'; hence *godineb*.
- l. 23. *eruyll*, 3rd sing. pres. of *arvoll*, 'to receive.'
- l. 24. *aghawr*, 'avarus.'
- Page 169, l. 3. *y hynn vil*,? 'the beasts of burden.'
- l. 4. *nyheu*. Sc. error for *nynheu*.
- l. 5. *ysgwithyr*, 'pictura.'

- l. 6. *cof del.* The accents mean 'transpose.' Read *del cof.*
yn preswyl, ? 'semper.'
- l. 14. *ar hyl*, 'statim.'
- l. 15. *adlo*; Pughe gives 'a chafe or sore, anger.' Mod. Ir. *athladh recte athlagh*, probably.
- l. 20. *tygrydot*, 'tigrides.'
- l. 22. *kenedyloeth*: *th* for *ð*. Probably a sc. error to begin with.
- l. 25. *vrddassawd*. In Appendix 'aedificavit.'
- l. 26. *yspoydeu*. ? Sc. error for *yspydeu*, 'hospitia.'
- l. 28. *phethyneu*. ? 'epistylia,' for *phethyneu* = Lat. pectin-a.
- Page 170, l. 6. *uuytia*. Sc. error for *uwyta*.
- l. 8. *ystyphyleu*, 'columnae.' In Mod. W. *ystwffwl* means 'a staple'; ? also 'a stock or log,' see Pughe. Davies gives 'anulus, cornix.'
- l. 16. The meaning here is not clear. The translator has misunderstood the author here; as also in l. 18. Cf. Appendix.
- l. 30. *amhinogeu*, 'foras.'
onnestwyr. The scribe tried to correct the first *n* into *r* as shown; but omitted to write a dot of deletion under the first stroke of *n*.
- Page 171, l. 2. *gwedy*, &c. A wonderful paraphrase of 'partim de serpentino alabastro.'
- l. 12. *ymlaawyt?* = *amlaawyt*.
- l. 14. The stop should have come after *drwydunt* and not after *goruchelder*. See Introduction, p. xxv, ¶ (xviii).

INDEX



The figures 1, 2, 3, &c., refer to the pages; the figures 1, 2, 3, &c., to the lines in a page. When a name occurs repeatedly on the same page, the number of the page only is given. Separate references are given to all the various spellings and connotations of each name; thus under *David Sant*, references are also given to *David*, *Dauyd Sant*, *Dauyd*, *Dewi Sant*, *Dewi*. No distinction has been observed between *u* and *v*, as the scribe treats them as identical; but he almost always uses the same character in the same word, thus *Eua* is always found written so. In the arrangement in alphabetical order *u=v*. The index contains only the proper names occurring in the text.

- Aaron, 118, 16.
Abel, 118, 2; 136, 23; Avel, 13, 18, 19.
Aberffraw, 124, 17; 125, 24.
Aberriw, 120, 25.
Abraham, 118, 14; 133, 11; Effream, 17, 8; Evream, 12, 7; 54, 14.
Absalon, 67, 6; 68, 23.
Achaia, 118, 22.
Adaf, 13, 16, 18, 20, 25; 14, 4; 15, 7, 21; 16, 15, 17, 19, 29, 30; 18, 18; 37, 13, 15; 80, 20; 130, 7, 9; 131, 17, 19, 22, 23, 27; 132, 8, 10, 12, 19, 29, 31; 133, 9; 135, 4; 136, 20, 21; 141, 14; 167, 4.
Adonay, 100, 14.
Adrian, 128, 4; 137, 17; Ydrian, 1, 4; Idrian, 137, 27.
Aedan, 108, 18; 110, 27; Aydan, 110, 24; *also called* Maydawc, 111, 17.
Affrica, 18, 16; yr Affrica, 68, 4.
Alexander, 73, 7; Alexander Mawr, 68, 4.
Alexandria, 115, 15; 118, 22.
Alun, Glyn, 109, 25.
Amalech, 127, 11.
Amazoneit, 169, 23.
Amguoel, 105, 4.
Amweryt, 105, 4.
Andreas, 118, 22.
Anna, 127, 11, 12.
Asia, yr, 18, 16; 68, 4; 118, 20.
Assael, 67, 11; 69, 3.
Athenas, 44, 10.
Avallach, 105, 5; 110, 27.
Avel, *see* Abel.
Awstin, Seint, 1, 15; 42, 18; 86, 4.
Aydan, *see* Aedan.
Babel, 44, 14; Twr Babel, 44, 4.
Babilon, 44, 14, 20; 46, 4; 58, 9; 78, 5; 165, 20; 169, 19; Twr Babilon, 165, 20.
Banhenic, 119, 1.
Barnabas, 79, 2.
Bed Yscolan, 111, 11.

- Belim, 127, 11.
 Belo, 44, 6.
 Benet, Seint, 57, 22.
 Beren, 119, 4, 18.
 Bersabe, 170, 23.
 Berthal, 31, 27.
 Beuno, 1, 20; 118, 30; 119, 19; 120-127;
 Beuno Sant, 120, 11; 127, 4.
 Boducat, 108, 10.
 Boya, 108, 24; 109; 110, 5, 6, 8, 11.
 Bragmanyait, 169, 23.
 Brochwel, 120, 22; 121, 10, 13.
 Bugi, 119, 4; 127, 8.
- Cadwallawn, 124, 13.
 Caluarie, mynyd, 136, 6; mynyd Caluarie,
 137, 6.
 Caradawc, 122, 10.
 Categyrnn, 127, 9.
 Catuan, 123, 7, 8, 9, 10.
 Cerebius, 156, 3.
 Cessar Augustus, 67, 15; 69, 16.
 Chwefrawr, Mis, 116, 4.
 Constantinobyl, 164, 2.
 Creta, 44, 10.
 Crist, *see* Krist.
 Cycropus, 44, 10.
- Daniel Prophwyt, 169, 18.
 Daid Broffwyt, 5, 24; 46, 15; 133, 10;
 Daid, 67, 30; 72, 7, 23; 118, 17;
 159, 11, 19; 170, 23; Dauyd, 27, 25;
 wrongly written Duid, 126, 16.
 Daid Sant, 110, 26; 112, 30; 113, 8;
 115, 17; Daid, 111, 21; 113, 20;
 114, 21, 23; 116, 6, 13; Dauyd Sant,
 107, 30; 116, 16; Dauyd, 105, 2;
 106, 9; 107, 20, 22, 26, 28; 108, 18;
 113, 22; Dewi Sant, 113, 12; 115,
 18, 29; 116, 3, 24, 31; 117, 3; 118,
 3; Dewi, 1, 19; 105, 1; 106-117;
 118, 25, 29.
 Deheuwynt, 127, 10.
 Deil, 105, 3.
- Demetica, 113, 5.
 Dewi, *see* Daid Sant.
 Deynoel, 113, 15; Deyinoel, 126, 17.
 Digiwc, ffynnawn, 125, 17.
 Dinas Rubi, 113, 8; 115, 25.
 Dubim, 105, 5.
 Dubricius, 113, 15.
 Dunawt, 110, 3.
 Dwuyn, 105, 3.
 Dyfyrdwy avon, 122, 1.
- Ebronn, 11, 2; 13, 7; Ebron, 136, 20.
 Edern, 105, 2.
 Edoxia, 44, 28.
 Efrei, 95, 12; 101, 24.
 Effream, *see* Abraham.
 Eift, yr, 18, 16, 19; 19, 31; 22, 5; 42,
 26; 45, 20; 57, 30; 61, 6; 68, 6;
 95, 16.
 Eidewonn, *see* Idew.
 Elen, 44, 28.
 Elen luydawc, 137, 4.
 Eliud, 110, 17, 21; 122, 2; Eluid, 108,
 18.
 Elizabeth, 159, 25.
 Elud, 127, 10.
 Ely, 20, 22; 46, 6; 58, 29; 74, 19; Eli,
 68, 8.
 Emanuel, 100, 13.
 Emaus, 21, 7.
 Enoc, 20, 22; 46, 6; 58, 29; 68, 8; 74,
 19; 118, 13.
 Epheso, 78, 11.
 Ergyng, 108, 7.
 Erodyr (? Herod), 136, 28.
 Esau, 95, 16.
 Essonia, 84, 2.
 Etyrval, 156, 3.
 Eua, 13, 19; 16, 30; 17, 2; 130, 9; 132,
 12, 13, 14, 21; 133, 9.
 Evas, 120, 3.
 Eudegan, 127, 10.
 Eudegern, 127, 10.
 Eudoleu, 105, 5; 127, 11.

- Eudos, 127, 10.
 Eugen, 105, 5.
 Europa, 18, 16; 68, 4.
- Ffreinc, 115, 16.
- Gabriel, 1, 12; 6, 22; Gabriel Angel, 136, 25; 159, 7, 9; Gabriel Archangel, 85, 1.
 Galilea, 159, 9.
 Galilea, Mynydd, 21, 11.
 Gildas Sant, 106, 14, 15, 17, 25.
 Glasgwin, 108, 5.
 Glastynburi, 108, 1.
 Gordwuynd, 105, 4.
 Gortheyrnn, 127, 9.
 Gorthegyrrn, 127, 9.
 Groec, 4, 19; 118, 19.
 Gruffud ap I' ap phylip ap trahayarnn, 2, 16.
 Gwent, 108, 8.
 Gwenvrewy, ffynawn, 123, 5.
 Gweslan escob, 110, 17; Gwestlan, 110, 21; Goeslan, 108, 13.
 Gwideint, 124, 9.
 Gwydelwernn, 121, 12.
 Gwyndofforus, 169, 25.
 Gwyalliw, 127, 8.
 Gwyr, 108, 10.
 Gyezi, 32, 18.
- Hafren, 119, 3; 120, 26; Hafuren, 108, 6.
 Henllwyn, yr, 107, 12.
 Herot, 57, 31.
 Hodnant, 108, 28; 109, 14; Glynn Hodnant, 110, 12.
 Horas, 44, 12.
 Hu Sant, 1, 8; 147, 1, 2.
- Iacop, 35, 16.
 Iago, 21, 3.
 Ianus, 44, 11.
 Idew, 116, 21; Ideon, 17, 10; 22, 11; 63, 15; Idewon, 19, 4; 43, 23, 28; 58, 27; 63, 6; 78, 20; 168, 12; Ide-wonn, 133, 6; Eidewonn, 137, 4.
 Idon (vab Ynyr Gwent), 125, 18, 26.
 Idon, afon, 166, 7.
 Idrian, *see* Adrian.
 Ieremias, 45, 6.
 Ieron, Sein, 5, 19.
 Iessu, 1, 12; 19, 1, 4; 21, 16; 57, 30; 58, 3; 64, 15; 80, 3; 82, 12; 128, 19; 129, 31; 130, 14; 133, 5, 13; 136, 2, 30; 150, 8; 159, 18; yr Arglwyd Iessu, 155, 31; 158, 4; Iessu Crist, 77, 10, 24; 78, 1, 18; 83, 2, 16, 20; 84, 9; 87, 29; 92, 7; 105, 6; 116, 14, 17; 117, 31; 118, 3; 127, 2; 129, 16; 135, 17, 21; 136, 1, 27; 137, 14, 18; 138, 4; 139, 22, 26; 140, 1, 5, 8; 141, 13, 19; 150, 4; 164, 7, 18; 169, 7; Iessu Crist, 133, 7; Iessu o Nazareth, 78, 22; Yessu, 100, 24; 101, 4; Yiessu, 100, 30. [N.B. *yr Iessu* does not occur.]
 Ieuan Ebstol, 1, 13; 60, 2; 77, 9; 78, 11; 79, 11; 81, 18; 160, 1, 2; Ieuan, 21, 9; 60, 3; 73, 12; 77, 12, 17; 78, 17, 26; 81, 21; 83, 28; 118, 20; 128, 18.
 Ieuan vedyddywr, 36, 30; Ieuan vedydwr, 136, 29; Ieuan vedyddwr, 161, 5; Ieuan, 161, 5.
 Ieuan vendigeit, 164, 1; Ieuan offeiraf, 164, 7; 165, 8.
 Iiosuas, 38, 8.
 Iob, 118, 15.
 Ionathas, 67, 30; 72, 23.
 Iosaphath, Glynn, 61, 16.
 Ioseph, 68, 6; 74, 10; Iosep, 57, 28.
 Ioseph, (priawt Meir), 57, 30; 159, 11.
 Ioseph Arimathia, 20, 29.
 Ipotis, 1, 4; 128, 13; 130, 20; 137, 17, 27.
 Israel, yr, 41, 15, 16; 67, 8; yr Issrael, 161, 17; yr Ysrael, 18, 18; 45, 20; 84, 18, 19; 85, 10.
 Iubiter, 44, 10.

- Iudas, 19, 17, 18; 25, 18, 20, 29; 26, 18, 19.
 Iudea, 78, 5; 115, 15; Yiudea, 118, 21.
 Iudith, 27, 25.
 Iwerdon, 105, 25; 106, 4; 108, 23; 116, 30; Iwerdonn, 117, 2.
- Kadell Drynlluc, 127, 8.
 Kaerusalem, 18, 20; Kaerussalem, 58, 27; 115, 15; 141, 19; Karusalem, 46, 4; Karussalem, 44, 21; 76, 25, 30.
 Kaer Seint, 123, 28; Kaer yn Aruon, 123, 29.
 Kaer Went, 119, 21.
 Kantref Mawr, 2, 16.
 Kayn, 13, 18; 136, 23, 24.
 Kedweli, 108, 10.
 Kellynnawc, 124, 13. (ll = 1 l.)
 Keredic, 105, 2, 7.
 Keredigyawn, 105, 8.
 Kollan, 108, 5.
 Koziain, 58, 11.
- Krist, Grist, Christ, 7, 25; 13, 20; 17, 1, 22, 27; 18, 5, 14; 19, 2, 20; 20, 1; 21, 4, 27; 22, 3, 7, 25, 30; 23; 24, 10, 18, 20; 28, 16; 37, 2, 25, 26; 41, 6, 11, 18, 25; 43, 5; 49, 11, 24; 50, 4, 24; 55, 23; 63, 8; 64, 21, 27; 73, 19; 76, 17, 28; 77, 3, 20; 83, 7; 88, 9; 96, 5; 105, 22; 113, 7; 114, 31; 115, 15; 120, 14; 123, 6; 127, 12; 138, 7; 150, 5; 154, 13; 155, 18; Crist, 1, 10; 2, 12; 20, 27; 22, 7, 18; 41, 10, 27, 28; 42, 18; 43, 30; 44, 23; 51, 28; 54, 19; 59, 25, 30; 61, 11, 20; 62, 2, 30; 63, 7, 8, 15, 16; 65, 17, 30; 68, 28, 31; 77, 2, 3; 89, 11; 95, 23; 97, 3, 4; 101, 17, 18; 118, 9; 130, 5; 137, 5; 141, 24; 145, 12; 148, 18; 151, 2, 10; 154, 18; 156, 14; 162, 12, 16. *See also under Iessu.*
- Krowlan, 108, 5.
- Kruchier, 106, 4.
 Kuneda, 105, 2.
 Kymraec, 4, 19; 95, 12; 101, 24; 107, 11; 163, 3, 6.
 Kymry, 106, 27.
 Kynan, 121, 10, 14; 123, 13.
- Laodicia, 77, 4.
 Latinyeit, 44, 11.
 Lazar, 55, 28; 56, 14.
 Lesius, 68, 1; 72, 27.
 Linhenllan, 105, 14.
 Litoninancan, 105, 14.
 Loth, 12, 17.
 Lucas, 21, 5, 7; 115, 15; 118, 21.
 Lucifer, 129, 25.
- Iladin, 160, 3.
 Ilandewywreui, 2, 18; 115, 9.
 Ilan Gyfuelach, 108, 10.
 Ilan Ileni, 108, 6.
 ILawden, 119, 4.
 ILydaw, 115, 16.
- Marchus, 21, 1; Marcus, 118, 22.
 Martin, 57, 21; 115, 16.
 Matheu, 21, 2; 115, 14; 118, 21.
 Mathusalem, 67, 22; Mathussalem, 71, 7.
 Mawn, 120, 22, 24.
 Mawrth, Kalan, 118, 2.
 Maydawc, 111, 17. *See Aedan.*
 Mehefin, Mis, 93, 29.
- Meir, 1, 3, 12; 17, 2, 3; 23, 14; 60, 1, 2; 77, 1, 15, 23; 78, 8, 31; 79, 12, 20; 80, 7, 30; 82, 12; 83, 25; 84, 31; 85, 6; 96, 16; 99, 22; 118, 18; 135, 22; 136, 25, 31; 141, 12; 159; Meir vorwyn, 133, 3; Meir wry, 84, 8; 87, 4; 90, 16; 100, 24, 30; 105, 6; 127, 12; 141, 13; 154, 15; yr Arglwydes Veir, 135, 21; 137, 11; 139, 23; 141, 12.
 Meir Uagdalen, 20, 31; 21, 13; Meir Vadalen, 72, 8.

- Meivot, 121, 8.
 Melchisedec, 118, 15.
 Melito, 77, 2.
 Messias, 100, 13.
 Mihangel, 6, 22; 85, 13; 102, 3; 155, 7,
 16; 156, 1; Mihangel Archangel, 84,
 30; 85, 13; 152, 4; 155, 11, 29;
 Michael, 102, 3.
 Moessen, 18, 17; Moysen, 46, 6; 118, 16;
 133, 11; Moyssen, 18, 18; 67, 20;
 71, 3.
 Mynyw, 113, 5.

 Nailtrum, 108, 11.
 Nazareth, 78, 22; Nazared, 159, 10.
 Nichodemus, 20, 30.
 Noe, 13, 21; 17, 8; 118, 13.
 Nonn, 106, 9, 24; 107, 2.

 Oliuet, Mynyd, 59, 2; 77, 19; 136, 2;
wrongly written Mynet Oliuet, 78, 9.
 Olofernes, 27, 26.
 Ongen, 105, 5.
 Onndras, 137, 2.
 Onut, 105, 4.
 Ovir, 157, 9.

 Padarn Beisrud, 105, 3.
 Padric, 105; 106, 1, 4.
 Padric, Eistedua, 105, 26.
 Paris, 147, 2.
 Paulinus, 107, 15, 27, 29; 112, 25.
 Pawl, 21, 3; 79, 1, 6, 7, 10; 81, 29; 82, 1;
 118, 19; 126, 16; 152, 5, 9, 22; 153;
 154; 155, 1, 4; 156, 8; 159, 5; Pawl
 Ebostol, 1, 11; 133, 28; 137, 7; 141,
 6; 152, 4; 155, 12, 16; 156, 1.
 Pebiawc, 103, 7.
 Peder, 21, 4; 25, 19; 72, 8; 73, 3, 13;
 81, 18, 21, 31; 82, 2, 27; 83; 84, 23;
 115, 15; 126, 16; 137, 7; 159, 5;
 Pedyr, 25, 19; 73, 1, 4, 11; 79, 6;
 83, 4; 118, 18.
 Pennard yn Aruon, 124, 25.

 Perim, 105, 4.
 Pharao, 18, 19; *wrongly written* Phamo,
 10, 29.
 Pilatus, 58, 2.
 Powys, 119, 1.
 Prydein, Ynys, 112, 17; 115, 11, 17, 18,
 22.

 Raclan, 108, 8; Raclann, 108, 9.
 Raphael, 6, 22; 102, 3, 8.
 Repecwn, 108, 5.
 Ritegyrnn, 127, 9.
 Rithwlint, 121, 4.
 Romulus, 44, 11.
 Rosin, Glyn, 105, 15, 25; 108, 20; 110,
 26.
 Rufein, 18, 1; 44, 11; 107, 16; 113, 2;
 115, 16; 128, 3; 159, 5; 164, 9.

 Sabaoth, 100, 13.
 Sabrina, 119, 2.
 Sampsonn, 67, 13; Sampson, 69, 10.
 Sampson, (ILydaw), 115, 16.
 Sant, 105, 2, 9; 106, 7.
 Sarascin, 116, 21; Sarascinyeit, 17, 11;
 35, 30; Sarascinnyeit, 18, 13; 22, 11.
 Sardinei, 77, 2.
 Satan, 132, 24; Sathan, 6, 25.
 Satrapa, 110, 11.
 Scuthyn, 111, 3, 4, 15, 22, 23.
 Sedulius, 20, 31.
 Seint, Afon, 124, 11.
 Selyf, 67, 17, 28; 69, 22; 71, 13; Selyf
 doeth, 144, 15.
 Selyf, (?), 121, 25.
 Semiramis, 44, 15.
 Sened Vrevi, 112, 14; 114, 2.
 Seren y Morwyr, 93, 27.
 Seth, 13, 19.
 Sipio, 68, 1; 72, 27.
 Sithya, 118, 23.
 Sother, 100, 13.
 Souir, 157, 9.
 Symon Magus, 32, 17.

- Tanguisus, 119, 21.
 Tegit, 127, 8.
 Teiui, 115, 27.
 Temic, 121, 2, 4, 6.
 Tetragraniton, 100, 13.
 Thomas, 21, 10; 118, 19; Thomas
 Ebostol, 165, 18; 169, 25; 171, 28.
 Tiprianus, *wrongly written for* Ciprianus,
 25, 18.
 Tyberiadis, Mor, 21, 10.
 Tyssyliaw Sant, 121, 9.

 Venus, 93, 27.
 Vetus Rubus, 107, 11; 108, 12.
 Victor, Seint, 147, 2.

 Uonebroth, 44, 6.
 Vr, 95, 12.

 Ydrian, *see* Adrian.
 Yessu, Yiessu, *see* Iessu.
 Yiudea, *see* Iudea.
 Yndia, yr, 118, 20; 164, 2; 165, 17; 169,
 26; y teir Yndia, 165, 16.
 Ynyr Gwent, 119, 25; 124, 17.
 Ysaias, 118, 17.
 Ysmael, 108, 18.
 Yspaen, yr, 95, 4.
 Ysrael, yr, *see* Israel, yr.
 Ystyphan, 136, 28.

THE END

ANECDOTA OXONIENSIA.

PARTS ALREADY PUBLISHED.

I. CLASSICAL SERIES.

- I. The English Manuscripts of the Nicomachean Ethics. By J. A. STEWART, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- II. Nonius Marcellus, de Compendiosa Doctrina, Harleian MS. 2719. Collated by J. H. ONIONS, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- III. Aristotle's Physics. Book VII. With Introduction by R. SHUTE, M.A. 2s.
- IV. Bentley's Plautine Emendations. From his copy of Gronovius. By E. A. SONNENSCHN, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- V. Harleian MS. 2610; Ovid's Metamorphoses I, II, III, 1-622; XXIV Latin Epigrams from Bodleian or other MSS.; Latin Glosses on Apollinaris Sidonius from MS. Digby 172. Collated and Edited by ROBINSON ELLIS, M.A., LL.D. 4s.
- VI. A Collation with the Ancient Armenian Versions of the Greek Text of Aristotle's Categories, De Interpretatione, De Mundo, De Virtutibus et Vitiis, and of Porphyry's Introduction. By F. C. CONYBEARE, M.A. 14s.
- VII. Collations from the Harleian MS. of Cicero 2682. By ALBERT C. CLARK, M.A. 7s. 6d.

II. SEMITIC SERIES.

- I. Commentary on Ezra and Nehemiah. By Rabbi Saadiah. Edited by H. J. MATHEWS, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- II. The Book of the Bee. Edited by ERNEST A. WALLIS BUDGE, M.A. 21s.
- III. A Commentary on the Book of Daniel. By Japhet Ibn Ali. Edited and Translated by D. S. MARGOLIOUTH, M.A. 21s.
- IV. Mediaeval Jewish Chronicles and Chronological Notes. Edited by AD. NEUBAUER, M.A. Part I. 14s. Part II. *In the Press.*
- V. The Palestinian Version of the Holy Scriptures. Five more Fragments recently acquired by the Bodleian Library. Edited by G. H. GWILLIAM, B.D. 6s.

ANECDOTA OXONIENSIA (*continued*).

III. ARYAN SERIES.

- I. Buddhist Texts from Japan. 1. *Vagrakṣhedikā*. Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER. 3s. 6d.
- II. Buddhist Texts from Japan. 2. *Sukhāvati Vyūha*. Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A., and BUNYIU NANJIO. 7s. 6d.
- III. Buddhist Texts from Japan. 3. The Ancient Palm-leaves containing the *Pragñā-Pāramitā-Hridaya-Sūtra* and the *Ushnīsha-Vigaya-Dhāraṇī*, edited by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A., and BUNYIU NANJIO, M.A. With an Appendix by G. BÜHLER. 10s.
- IV. *Kātyāyana's Sarvānukramanī* of the *Rigveda*. With Extracts from *Shad-gurusishya's* Commentary entitled *Vedārthadīpikā*. Edited by A. A. MACDONELL, M.A., Ph.D. 16s.
- V. The *Dharma Samgraha*. Edited by KENJIU KASAWARA, F. MAX MÜLLER, and H. WENZEL. 7s. 6d.
- VII. The *Buddha-Karita* of *Aśvaghosha*. Edited, from three MSS., by E. B. COWELL, M.A. 12s. 6d.

IV. MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES.

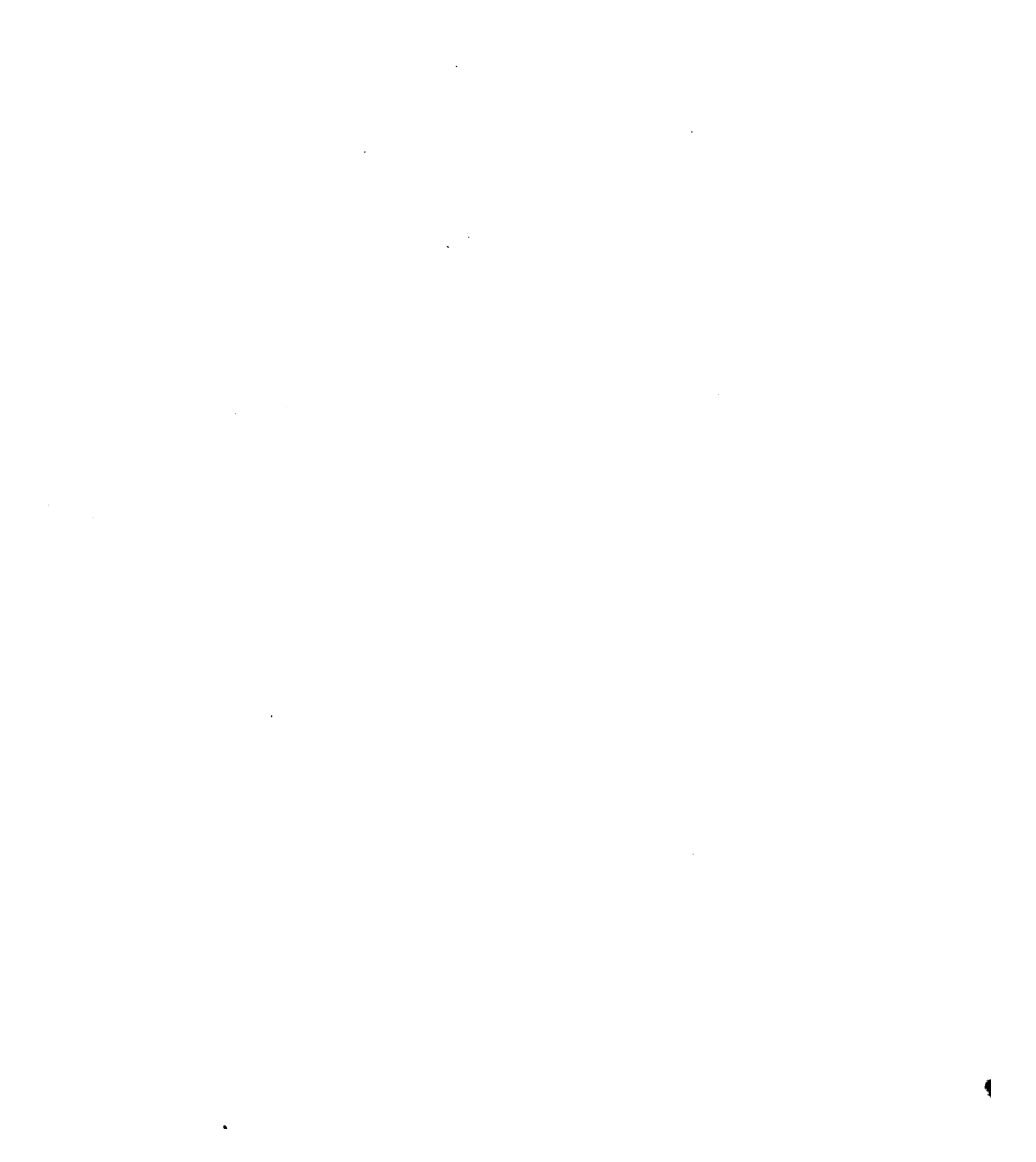
- I. *Sinonoma Bartholomei*. Edited by J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- II. *Alphita*. Edited by J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A. 12s. 6d.
- III. *The Saltair Na Rann*. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library, by WHITLEY STOKES, D.C.L. 7s. 6d.
- IV. *The Cath Finntrága, or Battle of Ventry*. Edited by KUNO MEYER, Ph.D., M.A. 6s.
- V. *Lives of Saints, from the Book of Lismore*. Edited, with Translation, by WHITLEY STOKES, D.C.L. 17. 11s. 6d.
- VI. *The Elucidarium and other Tracts in Welsh; from Llyvyr Agkyr Llandewivrevi, A.D. 1346 (Jesus College MS. 119)*. Edited by J. MORRIS JONES, M.A., and JOHN RHŶS, M.A. 21s.
- VIII. *Hibernica Minora, being a fragment of an Old-Irish Treatise on the Psalter, with Translation, Notes, and Glossary*. Edited by KUNO MEYER, Ph.D., M.A. 7s. 6d.
- X. *The Earliest Translation of the Old Testament into the Basque Language (a Fragment)*. Edited, with Facsimile, by LLEWELYN THOMAS, M.A. 18s. 6d.

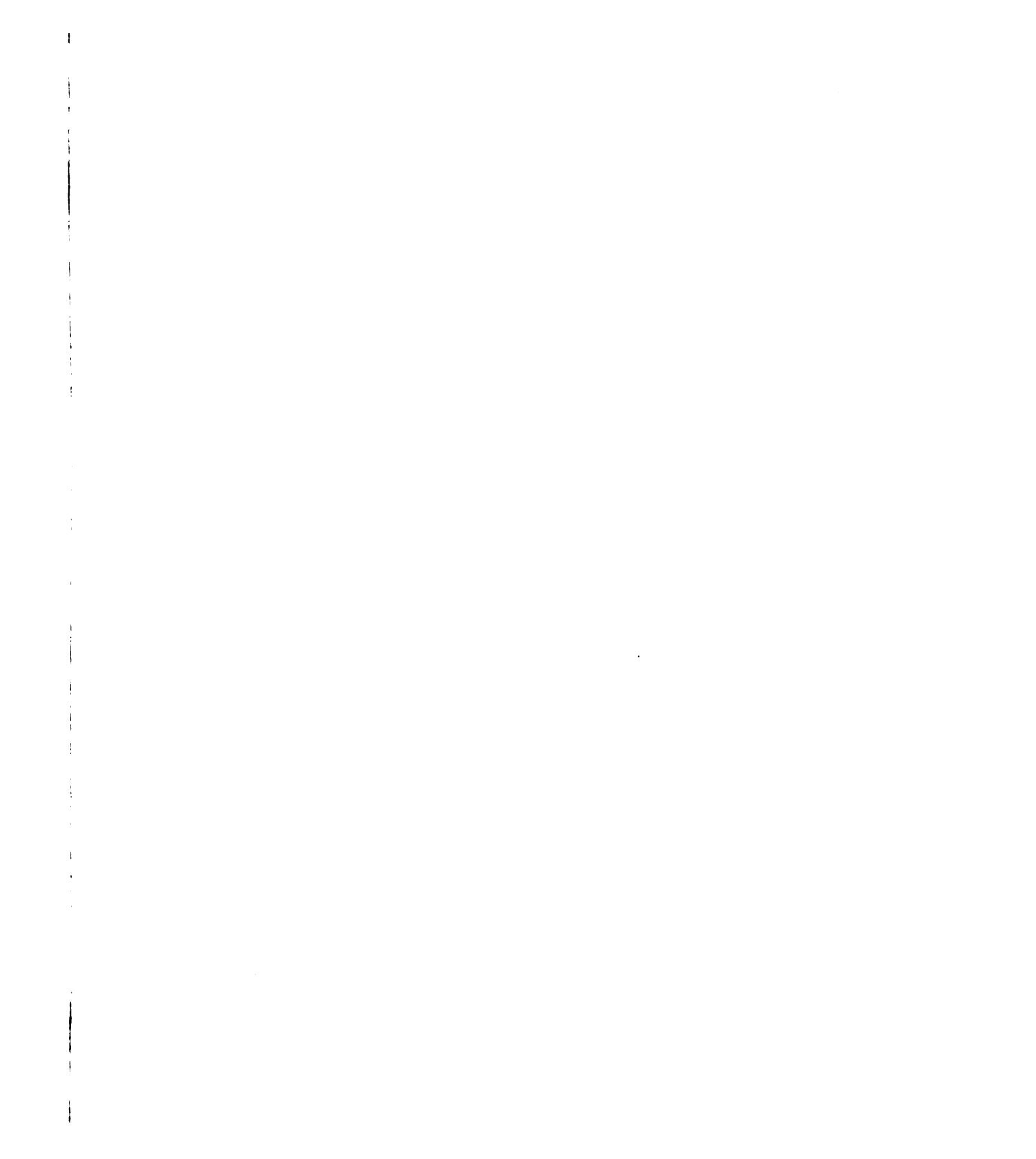
Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.





1

